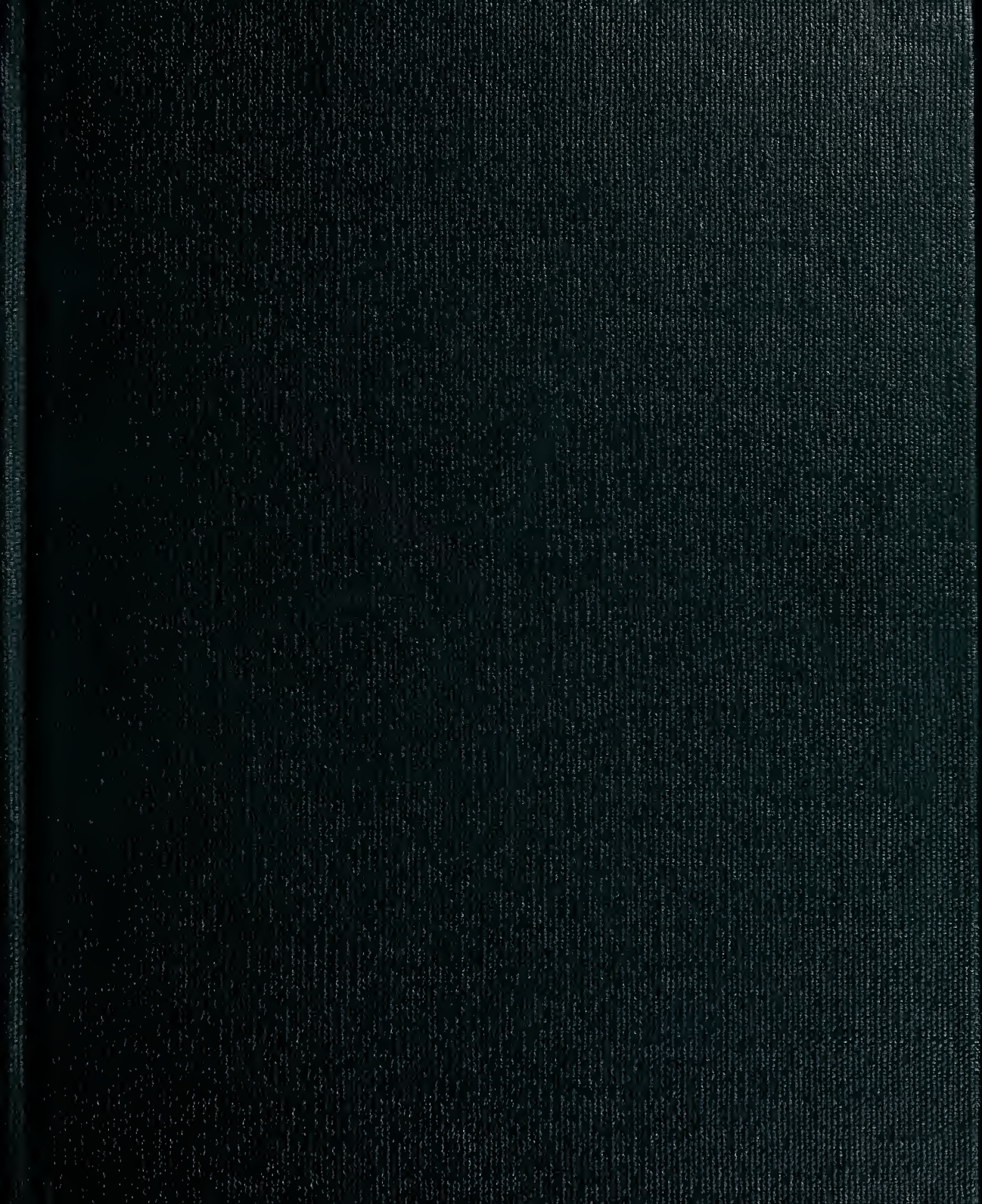




Gc
975.8
K74ge
v.1,pt.1
1686583

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02408 2734



THE TOMB OF GENERAL "LIGHT HORSE HARRY" LEE AT DUNGENESS.

Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends

COMPLETE IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

(ILLUSTRATED)

V. J. P. 1

BY

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT

(M. A., Princeton)

COMPILER OF THE STATE RECORDS OF GEORGIA

Author of "Reminiscences of Famous Georgians," in two volumes;

"A Biographical Dictionary of Southern Authors";

"Historical Side-Lights"; Etc.



EDITION DE LUXE FOR PRIVATE DISTRIBUTION

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY
THE BYRD PRINTING COMPANY
STATE PRINTERS
ATLANTA, GEORGIA

1913

1686583



Copyright, 1913

BY

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/georgiaslandmark11knig>

DEDICATED

TO THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN OF GEORGIA—WITH WHATEVER ORGANIZATION OR ORDER CONNECTED—IN THE LEXICON OF WHOSE LOVE THERE IS NO SUCH WORD AS FORGET; WHOSE UNWEARIED EFFORTS TO RESCUE FROM OBLIVION THE FADING RECORDS OF OUR GREAT COMMONWEALTH HAVE MADE THEM IN A PECULIAR SENSE THE GUARDIANS OF GEORGIA'S IMMORTALITY; WHO, REACHING BACK TO COLONIAL TIMES, HAVE TAUGHT US THE SOLEMN RESPONSIBILITIES OF A VICTORIOUS FLAG; WHO COMING DOWN TO CONFEDERATE DAYS, HAVE TAUGHT US THE NO LESS SACRED OBLIGATIONS OF A CONQUERED BANNER; WHO, WITH A MISER'S GREED BUT WITH A VESTAL'S HOLY CARE, HAVE HOARDED EVERY YELLOW GRAIN OF GEORGIA'S SHINING DUST; WHO, IN RECOVERING HER LOST GEMS, IN DEEPENING HER OBSCURED EPITAPHS, AND IN KEEPING VIGIL AT HER HALLOWED SHRINES OF DEPARTED GREATNESS, HAVE SWEETENED THE MEMORIES OF AN EMPIRE STATE WITH THE FRAGRANT SOUL OF AN IMPERIAL WOMANHOOD; AND WHOSE MISSION, IN AN AGE OF COMMERCE, MAMMON-MAD, IS TO REMIND THE PRESENT THAT LITTLE IN THE WAY OF LIFE'S TRUE RICHES CAN BE PROMISED TO US BY A FUTURE, HOWEVER GOLDEN, AT THE EXPENSE OF AN UNREMEMBERED PAST.

46235

PREFACE

To the task of compiling this work, the leisure hours of a somewhat busy life have been devoted for the past four years. During this period of time, every section of the State has been visited in person by the author. He has delved into the court-house records kept at the most important county-seats in Georgia; has gone through the files of old newspapers; has bent over crumbling tombstones in ancient church-yards and burial-grounds to decipher the almost obliterated epitaphs; and, leaving the beaten highways of travel, has followed the obscure bridle-paths into many an unfrequented nook and corner of the State. Something over one hundred libraries have been consulted, in addition to which thousands of letters have been written. There is not a patriotic society in Georgia which has not contributed substantially to the progress of this undertaking. Much of the rare information contained in White's two priceless volumes—long since out of print—has been transferred to this work, with due credit; while the essential portions of Sherwood's quaint little Gazetteer have likewise been embodied in "GEORGIA'S LANDMARKS, MEMORIALS AND LEGENDS."

It was the author's plan originally to restrict the present work to a single volume of six hundred pages. But the magnitude of the field was not realized in this early forecast; and to adhere to this original purpose would mean the sacrifice of more than half of the materials gathered through long and patient research. Two volumes, therefore, each of them containing one thousand pages, will be required to meet the necessary demands of this work. However, by eliminating an agent's commission, the cost of each volume is reduced to a nominal sum and placed within the means of every one who cherishes a just pride in the history of our great State. The first volume, which appears at this time, is divided into two parts, one of which is entitled: "Landmarks and Memorials," while the other contains "Historical Outlines, Original Settlers, and Distinguished Residents of the Counties of Georgia." The second volume—by far the richer of the two—will be apportioned into eight parts

as follows: 1. "Landmarks and Memorials;" 2. "Duels Fought by Noted Georgians;" 3. "Historic Burial-Grounds, Epitaphs, and Inscriptions;" 4. "Personal Recollections, Anecdotes, and Reminiscences;" 5. "Myths and Legends of the Indians;" 6. "Tales of the Revolutionary Camp-Fires;" 7. "Georgia Miscellanies;" and 8. an "Analytical Index," containing every important name in any wise connected with Georgia's history, Colonial, Revolutionary, and Commonwealth.

On the very threshold of this work, the author desires to make grateful acknowledgements to those who from the start have given him not only sympathetic encouragement but substantial help, and whose generous co-operation, at each stage of the undertaking, has made an otherwise arduous task comparatively light. The list includes: Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, whose research work on the subject of Georgia's buried towns has placed the whole State under obligations to her patriotic pen; Miss Mildred Rutherford, of Athens, Historian-General, U. D. C., whose authoritative writings have furnished a library of information, especially on topics pertaining to the War of Secession; Miss Annie M. Lane, of Washington, Regent Kettle Creek Chapter, D. A. R., to whom I am indebted for much of the data contained in this work, relating to the historic old county of Wilkes; Colonel A. Gordon Cassels, of Savannah, who accompanied me on a personal visit to the famous Midway District, on the Georgia Coast; Mrs. Sheppard W. Foster, of Atlanta, State Regent, D. A. R., who has given me an abundance of rare information, especially in regard to the graves of Revolutionary soldiers; Mrs. John M. Graham, of Marietta, former State Regent, D. A. R.; Miss Ruby Felder Ray, State Historian, D. A. R.; Hon. Otis Ashmore, of Savannah, Corresponding Secretary of the Georgia Historical Society and Superintendent of the Public Schools of Chatham; Hon. Wymberley Jones DeRenne, of Wormsloe, who possesses the rarest collection of Georgia books and manuscripts in existence; Judge Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah; Right Reverend Benjamin J. Keiley, Bishop of the Roman Catholic See of Savannah; Hon. Emory Speer, of Macon, Judge of the Federal Court for the Southern District of Georgia; Mrs. Ella B. Salter, Hepzibah, Ga.; Mrs. Joseph S. Harrison, of Columbus, State Editor,

D. A. R.; Mrs. H. M. Franklin, of Tenuille, State Editor, U. D. C.; Mrs. Maude Barker Cobb, State Librarian of Georgia; Miss Katharine H. Wootten, of Atlanta, Librarian of the Carnegie Library; Mrs. Richard P. Brooks, of Forsyth, Regent Piedmont Continental Chapter, D. A. R.; Mrs. James Silas Wright, of Brunswick, Regent Brunswick Chapter, D. A. R.; Miss Helen M. Prescott, of Atlanta, Genealogist Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.; Mrs. Walter S. Wilson, of Savannah; Mrs. Richard Spencer, of Columbus; Mrs. H. H. Tift, of Tifton; Miss Mary Crawford Hornady, of Dawson; Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, of Newnan; Mrs. E. G. Nix, of LaGrange; Miss Nora Jones, of Elberton; Mrs. C. K. Henderson, of Lafayette; Mrs. S. J. Jones, of Albany; Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman; Mrs. J. S. Betts, of Ashburn; Miss Julia King, of Colonel's Island; Miss Belle Bayless, of Kingston; Miss Martha Reid Robinson, of Newnan; Miss Maud Clark Penn, of Monticello; Mrs. Rebecca L. Nesbitt, of Marietta; Mrs. Harriet Gould Jefferies, of Augusta; Mrs. Henry Bryan, of Dillon; Mrs. W. C. Hightower, of Thomaston; Mrs. E. W. Bellamy, of Macon; Mrs. Joseph H. Morgan, of Atlanta, former Regent Atlanta Chapter, D. A. R.; Mrs. Sanford Gardner, of Augusta; Miss Addie Bass, of Clarksville; Mrs. Kate H. Fort, of Chattanooga, Tenn.; Miss Martha Berry, of Rome, founder of the famous Berry School; Hon. Philip Cook, Secretary of State; Hon. Joseph H. Lumpkin, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia; Hon. Gordon Lee, of Chickamauga, Member of Congress; Hon. William H. Fleming, of Augusta, Ex-Member of Congress; Hon. Paul B. Trammell, of Dalton; Dr. William B. Crawford, of Lincolnton; Major James M. Couper, of Atlanta; Hon. Walter E. Steed, of Butler; Judge W. L. Phillips, of Louisville; Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's; Hon. Q. L. Williford, of Madison; Hon. Lawton B. Evans, of Augusta, Superintendent of Public Schools and Secretary of Board of Education; Hon. Charles Edgeworth Jones, of Augusta; Colonel Charles J. Swift, of Columbus; Dr. George G. Smith, of Macon; Prof. Joseph T. Derry, of Atlanta; Major Charles W. Hubner, of Atlanta; Hon. Thomas W. Reed, of Athens; Hon. A. Pratt Adams, of Savannah; Hon. E. H. Abrahams, of Savannah; Hon. Noel P. Park, of Greensboro; Hon. F. E. Twitty, of Brunswick; Hon. L. A. Whipple, of

Hawkinsville; Hon. Warren Grice, of Hawkinsville; Hon. C. M. Candler, of Decatur; Judge C. W. Smith, of Reidsville; Mr. B. H. Groover, of Reidsville; Hon. J. W. Whitely, of Gibson; Dr. W. B. Burroughs, of Brunswick; Dr. W. B. Cheatham, of Dawson; Capt. Thad Adams, of Moultrie; Hon. W. W. Stevens, of Maysville; Dr. Howard Felton, of Cartersville; Dr. R. J. Massey, of Atlanta; Judge Joseph Bogle, of Dalton; Colonel John R. Maddox, of Decatur; Hon. William H. Hayne, of Augusta; Hon. Joseph F. Gray, of Savannah; Rev. A. W. Bealer, of Eastman; Hon. Julian B. McCurry, of Hartwell; Judge W. L. Hodges, of Hartwell; Mr. H. C. Bagley, of Atlanta; Mr. P. M. Nixon, of Rome; Hon. D. S. Sanford, of Milledgeville; Hon. Walter A. Clark, of Augusta; Mr. Mark A. Candler, of Atlanta; Hon. Drew W. Paulk, of Fitzgerald; Hon. J. H. Powell, of Camilla; Judge J. A. Cromartie, of Hazlehurst; Judge P. H. Herring, of Cairo; Mr. Folks Huxford, of Homerville; Mr. P. H. Comas, of Baxley; Mr. C. S. Grice, of Claxton; Mr. J. J. Gilbert, of Columbus; Hon. M. M. Moore, of Columbus; Hon. Peter W. Meldrim, of Savannah; Judge Horace M. Holden, of Augusta; Miss Eliza F. Andrews, of Rome, formerly of Washington, one of the South's most distinguished educators and writers; Mrs. M. A. Lipscomb, of Athens; Mrs. J. A. Montgomery, of Brunswick; Mrs. F. D. Aiken, of Brunswick; Miss Caroline Patterson, of Macon; Dr. W. B. Cheatham, of Dawson. Ordinary of Terrell; Mr. George C. Smith, of Lexington; Mrs. J. J. Smith, of Lexington; Capt. C. S. Wylly, of Brunswick; Miss Elizabeth Conger, of Canon; Mrs. W. T. Hardee, of Quitman; Judge C. M. Wise, of Fitzgerald; Mr. J. J. Taylor, of Cochran; the late Hon. Hugh Neisler, of Butler; and a multitude of others. Without the generous help of these patriotic Georgians to whom I hold myself an obliged debtor for unnumbered courtesies this task could never have been prosecuted to completion. The shortcomings of the work are mine. Whatever it possesses of merit belongs to those from whom I have unremittingly received the most indulgent favors, and whose considerate and courteous treatment has been a perennial source of inspiration to the author.

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT.

ATLANTA, GA., March 25, 1913.

CONTENTS

PART ONE.

LANDMARKS AND MEMORIALS.

CHAPTER I	Dungeness: The Bivouac of "Light Horse Harry" Lee for Nearly a Century.....	1
CHAPTER II	Jefferson Davis's Arrest at Irwinville: The True Story of a Dramatic Episode.....	13
CHAPTER III	The Old Creek Indian Agency: Where a Forgotten Patriot Sleeps.....	18
CHAPTER IV	Barnsley Gardens: A Lost Arcadia.....	26
CHAPTER V	Shellman Heights: A Romance of Sherman's March.....	31
CHAPTER VI	The "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Woven by a Georgia Woman.....	34
CHAPTER VII	"Little Giffen of Tennessee:" How a Famous Ballad Came to be Written.....	39
CHAPTER VIII	James Ryder Randall: Origin of "Maryland, My Maryland!".....	45
CHAPTER IX	Oglethorpe: His Monument and his Mission....	50
CHAPTER X	Fort Frederica: 1735.....	59
CHAPTER XI	The Wesley Oak.....	66
CHAPTER XII	Coweta Town: Where a Treaty was Signed the Effect of Which was a Death-Blow to France on the Mississippi.....	69
CHAPTER XIII	Bloody Marsh: Where a Battle was Fought in Which Spain Lost a Continent.....	73
CHAPTER XIV	Christ Church, Savannah: Where the Georgia Colonists First Worshipped God.....	77
CHAPTER XV	Bethesda: Where the Great Whitefield Founded an Asylum for Orphans.....	80
CHAPTER XVI	The Grave of Tomo-Chi-Chi.....	85
CHAPTER XVII	Wormsloe: The Home of Noble Jones.....	87
CHAPTER XVIII	Bonaventure: The Ancient Seat of the Tattnalls.....	90
CHAPTER XIX	Brampton: The Home of Jonathan Bryan.....	93

CHAPTER XX.....	The Jews in Georgia: An Outline History.....	97
CHAPTER XXI.....	Savannah's Revolutionary Monuments.....	103
CHAPTER XXII.....	Mulberry Grove: The General Greene Estate Where the Cotton Gin was Invented.....	108
CHAPTER XXIII.....	Fort Augusta: 1736.....	113
CHAPTER XXIV.....	Historic Old St. Paul's.....	117
CHAPTER XXV.....	Meadow Garden: The Home of Governor Walton.....	122
CHAPTER XXVI.....	The Invention of the Cotton Gin: An Authentic Account.....	125
CHAPTER XXVII.....	War Hill: Where the Famous Revolutionary Battle of Kettle Creek was Fought.....	131
CHAPTER XXVIII.....	Historic Old Midway: A Shrine of Patriotism.....	135
CHAPTER XXIX.....	Franklin College: The Oldest State University in America, Chartered in 1785.....	139
CHAPTER XXX.....	Louisville: Georgia's First Permanent Capital.....	146
CHAPTER XXXI.....	The Yazoo Fraud: An Episode of Dramatic In- terest Recalled.....	149
CHAPTER XXXII.....	Burning the Iniquitous Records with Fire from Heaven.....	152
CHAPTER XXXIII.....	The Old Slave-Market: A Solitary Remnant of Feudal Days in Dixie.....	154
CHAPTER XXXIV.....	Historic Old Milledgeville: Georgia's Capital for More Than Sixty Years.....	156
CHAPTER XXXV.....	McIntosh Rock: Where the Most Famous of Georgia Treaties was Made with the Creeks.....	160
CHAPTER XXXVI.....	New Echota: The Last Capital of the Southern Cherokees.....	170
CHAPTER XXXVII.....	Under the Lash: Pathetic Incidents of the Re- moval.....	176
CHAPTER XXXVIII.....	Harriet Gold: A Romance of New Echota.....	183
CHAPTER XXXIX.....	Dahlonega: Once the Center of Gold-Mining Activities in America.....	185
CHAPTER XL.....	Sequoya: The Modern Cadmus.....	190
CHAPTER XLI.....	Woodlawn: The Home of William H. Crawford.....	197
CHAPTER XLII.....	Historic Old Wesleyan: The First Female Col- lege in the World to Confer Diplomas.....	200
CHAPTER XLIII.....	Chickamauga: One of the Bloodiest of Modern Battle-Fields Becomes a National Park.....	203
CHAPTER XLIV.....	Kennesaw Mountain: Once a Peak of the Inferno.....	208
CHAPTER XLV.....	The Old Heard House: Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was Held.....	211

CHAPTER XLVI.....	The Old Chenault House: In the Neighborhood of Which Occurred the Famous Raid on the Confederate Treasure Wagons.....	213
CHAPTER XLVII.....	Origin of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.....	218
CHAPTER XLVIII.....	Origin of the Southern Cross of Honor.....	222
CHAPTER XLIX.....	Copse Hill: The Home of Paul H. Hayne.....	224
CHAPTER L.....	Richara Henry Wilde: Augusta's Monument to the Author of the "Summer Rose.".....	228
CHAPTER LI.....	Torch Hill: The Home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor.....	231
CHAPTER LII.....	St. Elmo: Its Memories of Augusta Evans Wilson.....	234
CHAPTER LIII.....	Sidney Lanier: Macon's Memorial to the Master-Minstrel.....	236
CHAPTER LIV.....	Rome Pioneers the Way in Honoring the Women of the Confederacy.....	241
CHAPTER LV.....	The Mark Hanna Home: Where the McKinley Presidential Boom was Launched.....	246
CHAPTER LVI.....	Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady Won the Mountains.....	250

PART TWO.

HISTORICAL OUTLINES, ORIGINAL SETTLERS, AND DISTINGUISHED RESIDENTS OF THE COUNTIES OF GEORGIA.

(Pages 265-1065.)

ILLUSTRATIONS

The Tomb of General "Light Horse Harry" Lee at Dungeness.....	Frontispiece
The Carnegie Mansion, Built on the Site of General Nathanael Greene's Home at Dungeness.....	Facing Page 8
Where President Jefferson Davis Was Arrested, on May 10, 1865, near Irwinville, Ga.....	Facing Page 16
The Monument to General Oglethorpe, Founder of the Colony of Georgia, in Chippewa Square, Savannah.....	Facing Page 52
Ruins of the Old Fort at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island.....	Facing Page 62
The Wesley Oak, near Frederica, on St. Simon's Island.....	Facing Page 66
The Burial-Place of Tomo-Chi-Chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, in Court House Square, Savannah.....	Facing Page 86
Ruins of Fort Wymberley, at Wormsloe, the Old Home of Noble Jones, on the Isle of Hope.....	Facing Page 88
Bonaventure, the Ancient Seat of the Tattnalls, near Savannah.....	Facing Page 90
The Pulaski Monument, on Bull St., Savannah.....	Facing Page 104
The Jasper Monument, on Bull St., Savannah.....	Facing Page 106
The Birth-Place of the Present City of Augusta.....	Facing Page 114
Historic Old St. Paul's, in Augusta.....	Facing Page 118
Where One of the First Cotton Gins Made by Eli Whitney was Operated, near Washington, Ga.....	Facing Page 128
The Old Capitol at Milledgeville, Where the Famous Secession Convention Met.....	Facing Page 156
Sequoya's Wonderful Invention: The Cherokee Alphabet.....	Facing Page 192
The Old Heard House, in Washington, Ga., Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was Held.....	Facing Page 212
The First Monument to the Women of the Confederacy, on Broad St., in the City of Rome, Ga.....	Facing Page 242
The Log Cabin in Which the Famous Berry School Originated, near Rome, Ga.....	Facing Page 256
The Family Residence of the Late George W. Owens, Where General Lafayette Was Entertained, in Oglethorpe Square, Savannah.....	Facing Page 394
The Gordon Monument, on Bull St., in Savannah.....	Facing Page 404
The Lanier Oak, on the Outskirts of Brunswick, Facing the Far-Famed "Marshes of Glynn", Immortalized by the Poet.....	Facing Page 620
Tablet to General Lecnidias Polk, in St. Paul's Church, Augusta.....	Facing Page 884
Nacoochee, the Cradle of the Chattahoochee River.....	Facing Page 1030
The Home of Robert Toombs, in Washington, Ga.....	Facing Page 1056

PART I

LANDMARKS AND MEMORIALS

GEORGIA'S LANDMARKS, MEMORIALS AND LEGENDS

CHAPTER I

Dungeness: The Bivouac of "Light Horse Harry" Lee for Nearly a Century

AT the extreme southern end of Cumberland Island, in a little private burial ground of the Greene family, there slept for ninety-five years an illustrious soldier of the American Revolution: "Light-Horse Harry" Lee. At this point a wooded bluff overlooks a wide expanse of verdant marsh lands, surrounded on either side by the encircling waters of Cumberland Sound; and the shimmer of blue waves, caught in the distance, through trembling vistas of luxuriant foliage, is most enchanting to the eye, especially when a storm at sea curls them into feathery white-caps. The little enclosed area in which, with military honors, the famous hero was laid to rest, in the spring of 1818, was then a part of the estate of Major-General Nathanael Greene, a distinguished comrade-in-arms whose family he was visiting at the time of his death. Years ago a large part of the island, including the historic tidewater home of General Greene, was purchased by Thomas Carnegie, a kinsman of the great steel king of Pittsburg and himself a man of millions. With the ample means at his command the new owner proceeded to convert the famous estate into

one of the most beautiful retreats on the coast of North America. Magnificent walks and driveways were opened through a dense forest of live-oaks, festooned with long wisps of trailing moss; rare bulbs from remote parts were transplanted in the rich soil of Dungeness; and whatever was calculated either to please the eye or to promote the comfort of a cultured gentleman of leisure, was sought by this wizard of finance, regardless of cost, to enhance the picturesque environment.

Today the vast estate constitutes an independent community within itself, possessing every luxury of present-day life and suggesting the modernized country-seat of some aristocratic old English baron. The palatial mansion in which the widow Carnegie spends the winter months is only a few yards distant from the little burial ground, in one of the brick walls of which a memorial tablet bears the name of the late owner. But the most historic spot on the whole island, around which for nearly a century has centered a wealth of patriotic associations and to which thousands of tourists have flocked annually in the heated months of mid-summer, is the grave in which "Light Horse Harry" Lee long rested. It was formerly marked by a plain marble headstone, on which the following brief inscription was chiseled:

Sacred to the Memory of General Henry Lee, of Virginia.

Obit, 25 March, 1818. Aetat 63.

During a recent session of the Virginia Legislature a bill was passed appropriating the sum of \$500 from the State treasury to defray the expenses incident to removing General Lee's body from Dungeness to Lexington. At the same time a committee was appointed to whom the oversight of this sacred task was entrusted. It is most likely that the ashes of the Revolutionary patriot

will occupy a crypt in the chapel of Washington and Lee University, beside the remains of his renowned son, General Robert E. Lee, the South's great military chieftain. The patriotic societies of Georgia have entered a vigorous protest against the proposed removal. But, the consent of Mrs. Lucy Carnegie having been obtained, the Commonwealth of Virginia cannot well be estopped from claiming the dust of an illustrious son to whom she now offers a receptacle in her own bosom. As this work goes to press, the transfer of General Lee's remains to Virginia is still an unaccomplished fact; but hope of keeping them in Georgia has been finally relinquished. It is not unlikely that the Daughters of the Revolution will mark the empty tomb with an appropriate memorial of some kind which, briefly reciting the facts, together with the date of disinterment, will serve to keep the hallowed spot perpetually sacred.

General Henry Lee was easily the foremost officer of cavalry in the first war for independence; and to his gallant blade Georgia owes a debt of gratitude which two centuries have not extinguished. At the head of an independent legion he took part in the siege of Augusta and became an important factor, under General Greene, in the final expulsion of the British from Georgia soil. Later he wrote an exhaustive account of his operations in the Southern Department, a work of great value to historians, comprised in two rich volumes. He also became Governor of the State of Virginia; and, on the death of Washington, pronounced upon his silent Commander-in-Chief the famous eulogium in which he characterized him in the often-quoted words: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."*

While taking the part of a friend, whom he was visiting at the time, in Baltimore, General Lee received

*"To the memory of the man, first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Eulogy on Washington, December 26, 1799.

injuries from the effects of which he never recovered. The circumstances which culminated in this tragic affair were as follows: * "In the stirring times of 1812, Alexander Contee Hanson, editor of the Federal Republican, strongly opposed the declaration of war against England. Feeling ran so high among the war party that the newspaper office was attacked and the editors driven to Georgetown. Later Hanson determined to return, and was accompanied by General Lee and other friends who volunteered to defend him. The residence leased by him in Baltimore was attacked, and to save the occupants from murder the authorities placed them in the old city jail for protection. But the rioters forced themselves into the jail, attacking Hanson, General Lee, and seven others in the party. They were beaten, mutilated, and according to an account in Scharf's history, were thrown down the steps of the jail, where they lay in a heap for three hours. General Lee's constitution was wrecked." In the hope of regaining his health, the old soldier embarked for the West Indies, where he remained for something over four years; and it was while enroute back to his home in Virginia that he was put ashore at Cumberland Island.

General Lee did not expect to find here his old comrade-in-arms. The latter died at Mulberry Grove, near Savannah, more than thirty years prior to the time of General Lee's visit. The widow Greene, who afterwards married Phineas Miller, was likewise in her grave. But there was living at Dungeness a daughter, Mrs. Louisa Shaw, by whom the old invalid was most graciously and gladly received; and here he remained until the death angel released him from his sufferings. For the account which follows of the last moments of the old hero, we are indebted in the main to Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., of Augusta, who obtained from an eye-witness, Mr. Phineas M. Nightingale, a recital of the facts. Mr. Nightingale was a grandson of General Greene and a

*From a Baltimore newspaper.

member of the household at the time of General Lee's sojourn on the island. The story, with additional particulars gathered from other sources, is as follows:

When the second war with England began, "Light Horse Harry" Lee—though the foremost survivor of the first struggle for independence—found himself an invalid, nursing an old wound. Thus prevented by physical disabilities from assuming an active command in the renewed contest, his disappointment only served to aggravate his condition. He chafed under this restraint; and, in the hope that a change of climate might restore his failing health he sailed in 1813 for the West Indies. It was the cherished purpose of the old soldier, while in retirement, to revise his "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department" and to prepare biographies of his two beloved commanders—Greene and Washington. Says Colonel Jones:* "It will ever be a matter of regret that he failed to compass the execution of this plan. To his Memoirs he would doubtless have imparted additional value and interest but in their present form they possess the highest merit and constitute the best military record we possess of the heroic memories embraced within their scope. Lives of Washington and Greene have been carefully studied and well written; but for one I freely confess to the firm conviction that biographies of these heroes by their gifted and eloquent compatriot and friend would have far surpassed all others." More than four years were spent by General Lee in the mild climate of the sub-tropics. But the benefit which he derived from his long sojourn was only temporary; and he could do no writing while he here lingered among the ocean breezes. At length it became evident to the wan sufferer that the end was near at hand. Accordingly, toward the close of the month of January, 1818, he took passage in a schooner bound from Nassau to Boston, the Captain—

*Reminiscences of the Last Days, Death and Burial of General Henry Lee, by Charles C. Jones, Jr., Albany, N. Y., 1870.

who proved to be also the owner of the vessel—agreeing to put him ashore at the south end of Cumberland Island. For this service the Captain refused to accept compensation, esteeming it a privilege “to minister to the comfort and to respond to the wishes of so distinguished a hero of the Revolution.”

Originally the name of Cumberland Island was “Missoe”, a term which in the language of the Creek Indians of the Georgia coast is said to have meant “Sassafras.” At the suggestion of Tomo-chi-chi’s nephew, the name was changed to Cumberland, in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, from whom the youth had received the gift of a watch. Oglethorpe was so pleased with this evidence of good-will on the part of the Indian that he is said to have erected near the southern end of the island a hunting lodge which he called Dungeness, after an English country seat of which he was the owner in the county of Kent. To quote an old record, Dungeness from this time until the outbreak of the Revolution “was owned successively by peers of the realm.” The place was acquired by General Greene soon after he became a resident of Georgia, probably in 1784. Though he did not live to realize his dream of making this island retreat his summer home, he carefully planned both the original mansion and the grounds; and subsequent to his death it became the favorite abode and the last resting place of his widow, who years later smiled upon the suit of Phineas Miller. At the time of General Lee’s visit, Mrs. Shaw, her daughter, a charming hostess, presided over the mansion and dispensed the hospitalities of this far-famed seat.

It was early in the month of February, 1818, when, toward the hour of 4 o’clock in the afternoon, a grandson of General Greene, a lad some fifteen years old, who was amusing himself with boyish sports near the water front,

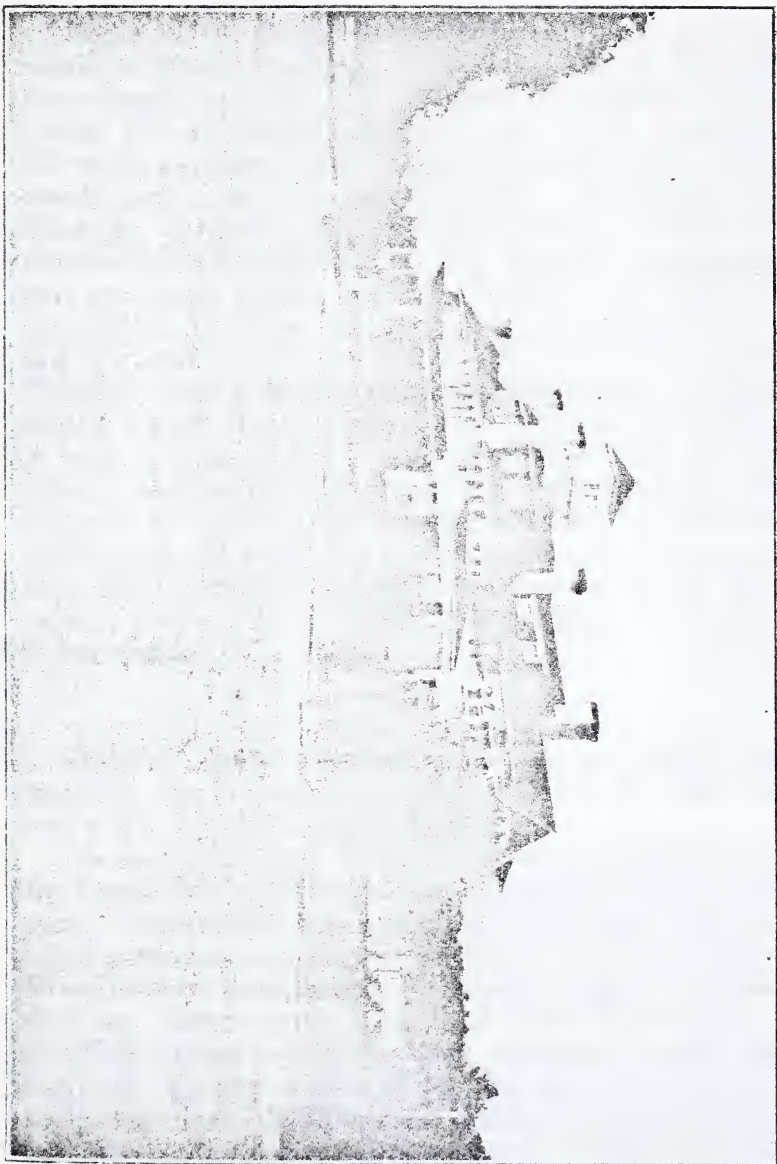
observed a schooner which seemed to be approaching the private docks at Dungeness. Before reaching the wharf, however, the schooner came to anchor in the middle of the narrow channel, and a boat was lowered, into which a feeble old man was assisted by the captain and mate, who took seats beside him, and together they were rowed ashore by two sailors. The youth hastened forward to ascertain the object of this unexpected visit and to welcome the guest. General Lee was tenderly lifted from the boat and brought ashore by the officers. He was plainly, almost scantily, attired. The sailors placed upon the wharf an old hair trunk in a dilapidated condition and a cask of Madeira wine. General Lee brought no other baggage with him. Beckoning the youth to his side, he inquired his name. Learning that he was a grandson of his old war comrade and that Mrs. Shaw was at home, the strange visitor threw his arms lovingly around the lad, who, without knowing what it meant, returned the old hero's warm embrace. Then leaning heavily upon the stout arm of the youth, General Lee walked a short distance from the landing and sat upon a log, overcome by exhaustion. Too weak to proceed further, he bade the boy run at once to the house and to say to his aunt that an old friend and comrade of her father's—General Lee—was at the wharf and wished the carriage to be sent for him. "Tell her," he added, "that I am come purposely to die in the house and in the arms of the daughter of my old friend and companion."

Leaving the old hero seated upon the log, young Phineas Nightingale—for this was the lad's name—hastened to the mansion, communicated the fact of General Lee's arrival and delivered his message to the mistress of Dungeness. The carriage was immediately sent to the landing and in it General Lee and his little friend rode leisurely up together. When they arrived at the house, the old soldier was so weak that he had to be assisted both in getting out of the carriage and in ascending the steps. Having received a most cordial welcome

from the Shaws he excused himself at once and retired to his room. Such was his extreme feebleness that he remained a recluse, emerging but once a day, and then only for a short walk in the garden. On these outdoor excursions he always sent for young Nightingale to accompany him. It was seldom that he dined with the family, his meals as a rule being served in his room. At last he was unable to take his customary stroll in the open air, and the painful realization of the fact that he was a prisoner told unhappily upon the sensitive nerves of the high strung old aristocrat.

There happened to be at this time in the harbor to the south of the island—pending negotiations for the annexation of Florida—a number of naval ships; while at Fernandina, on the Florida coast, there was stationed a land force. The officers in both departments of the service called in a body upon the distinguished guest. But as a rule, General Lee wished no one to enter his room. At times he suffered paroxysms of extreme agony and when these occurred at short intervals his exhibitions of mingled rage and anguish were often something fearful to behold. To quote Colonel Jones, "it was the strong man wrestling with the frailties of the falling tabernacle—the brave heart chafing under the decadence of physical powers—the caged and wounded eagle beating against the prison bars and longing for the sunlight and free air, the lordly plumage and sturdy pinions of former days." At such times his groans would fill the house and wring the hearts of the anxious friends who watched at the bedside of the sufferer. Many of the important remedies which modern ingenuity and professional skill have since contrived were then unknown and the patient languished amid physical tortures which medical science, at a later period, might have materially mitigated.

During his illness, the old hero was constantly attended by two of the best surgeons from the fleet.



THE CARNEGIE MANSION. BUILT ON THE SITE OF GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE'S OLD HOME AT DUNGENESS.

Some of the incidents which occurred at this time would be really amusing if they were not at the same time deeply pathetic. In moments of supreme agony, losing his self-control, General Lee would sometimes drive the servants from his presence and never afterwards permit them to enter his room. At length an old domestic, formerly Mrs. Greene's favorite maid, was selected to wait upon General Lee. She was an esteemed and privileged family servant. But the first thing the old soldier did when she entered the apartment was to hurl his boot at her head and to order her out instantaneously. Entirely unused to such treatment, the negress, without saying a word, deliberately picked up the boot and threw it back at General Lee. The effect produced by this strange and unexpected retort was instantaneous. The features of the stern old warrior relaxed. In the midst of his pain and anguish a smile passed over his countenance, and from that moment until the day of his death he would permit no one except "Mom Sarah" to minister to his wants.

General Lee's sojourn at Dungeness lasted two months. He breathed his last on March 25, 1818, and was laid to rest in Georgia's bosom.

As soon as the fact of his demise was made known, all the vessels in Cumberland Sound displayed colors at half mast. The funeral was attended by the army and navy officers who were on duty at the mouth of the St. Mary's River, and by detachments from both wings of the coast defence. Minute-guns were fired from the flag-ship—the John Adams—while the body was being lowered into the tomb and at the close of the services at the grave, a salute was fired. Nothing was omitted in the way of formal honors, to show a nation's sorrow for the loss of an illustrious soldier and patriot. Sometime in the early thirties, two marble slabs, one to be put at the head and the other at the foot of the grave, were sent to Dungeness

by Major Lee, the old hero's eldest son; and they were at once placed in position by Mr. Nightingale over the last resting place of "Light Horse Harry."

Prior to the Civil War, the question of the removal of General Lee's body to Virginia, the State of his birth, was discussed by the Legislature in session at Richmond and commissioners to superintend the execution of the trust were duly appointed. But the outbreak of hostilities shortly ensued; and nothing further could be done at this time. For years after the war, the State was too harassed by debt and too exhausted by the ravages of conflict, to undertake this labor of love. But in 1912 another movement looking toward the transfer of the old soldier's body to Virginia was successfully launched, and Georgia will be called upon in the near future to surrender the charge which for nearly a hundred years she has kept in her heart's core at Dungeness.

Over the ashes of General Greene's widow, in the little burial ground at Dungeness, stands a marble slab somewhat dingy with age, on which the following inscription is lettered:

Catharine Miller, widow of Major-General Greene, commander-in-chief of the American Revolutionary Army, in the Southern Department, who died September 1, 1814. Aged 59. She possessed great talents and exalted virtues.

Within the same enclosure of ground sleeps Charles Jackson, Esq., a soldier of the Revolution. His grave is marked by a substantial headstone, from the record carved upon which the following particulars in regard to him have been gleaned. He was born at Newton, Mass., April 23, 1767 and educated at Harvard. In the struggle for independence he was a commissioned officer,

and at the close of hostilities became a counsellor-at-law. He died at the residence of Phineas Miller, Esq., on Cumberland Island, October 25, 1801, while a visitor at Dungeness.

Louisa C. Shaw, General Greene's daughter, is buried here beside her husband, James Shaw, Esq. The former died April 24, 1831, aged 44 years; the latter January 6, 1820, two year's after General Lee's visit, aged 35 years. Several other members of the immediate family connection are also here entombed.

History often repeats itself. In the vernal months of 1870 another care-worn sufferer, embarking upon an ocean voyage, sought the healing balm of the southern waters. He, too, was a soldier of the Virginia line. On an April day at Appomattox, worn by victorious combat, he brought his tattered legions to a last pathetic halt. Fate wrote his name among the vanquished, but she qualified the record with this entry in a bold pen—"overpowered but not outgeneraled." The very bugles which told of the truce sang a pean to his genius which kindled an echo on the answering cliffs of the furthest mountain; while the prowess which enabled him through four long years to withstand a world in arms travelled upon the ebbing tide of a Lost Cause to the remotest isles of the sea. Even in the judgment of his enemies, he towered a prince among the men of battle; and the foremost critics of his time have laid the palm of soldiership upon his surrendered sword. But the sublime self-abnegation which constrained this peerless leader of the embattled hosts to decline the most flattering overtures of fortune for a modest seat of learning in the Valley of Virginia, where he might lead the feet of his young countrymen in the gentle paths of peace—his majestic and serene poise of soul—his stainless nobility of character—these crowned him above the wreaths of battle with the fadeless laurels of Lexington; and, if moral

grandeur be the scale by which we measure men, we must look in vain for his like even among the mail-clad knights of Homer's land of heroes.

But the burdens which weighed upon his shoulders were not alone those of his college. He bore the sorrows of his people. In the vain hope of renewing his strength, he sought the Bahama Islands; and, on his way back to Lexington, impelled by filial reverence, he made a pilgrimage to his father's grave at Dungeness. It was not his first visit to this beloved shrine, but it proved to be his last. He was accompanied on the trip by an idolized daughter, who did not long survive him. At Savannah, he wrote a letter home in which he told of the visit to Dungeness. It was dated April 18, 1870. Said he*: "We visited Cumberland Island where Alice decorated my father's grave with beautiful fresh flowers. I presume it will be the last time I shall be able to pay it my tribute of respect. The cemetery is unharmed and the graves in good condition, but the house at Dungeness has been burned and the island devastated. I hope I am better." But it was not to be. He resumed his arduous duties, only to lay them down again in a few weeks. The end came gently but suddenly—almost in a flash. It was not disease in the ordinary sense by which the mysterious thread of life was severed, but anguish of soul. Six months from the date when the above letter was penned, the renowned warrior fell asleep at Lexington, bequeathing to his fellow-countrymen and to the whole Anglo-Saxon race, the untarnished sword, the matchless example, and the immortal name of Robert E. Lee.

*General Lee, a biography, in the "Great Commander" series, by Fitzhugh Lee, his nephew, p. 410. New York, 1899.

CHAPTER II

Jefferson Davis's Arrest at Irwinville: The True Story of a Dramatic Episode

TWO miles to the west of Irwinville, in what is today a dense thicket of pines, there occurred at the close of the Civil War an incident concerning which a host of writers have produced for commercial purposes an endless amount of fiction. It was here, in the gray morning twilight of May 10, 1865, while encamped on land today the property of Judge J. B. Clement, of Irwinville, that Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, was overtaken by the Fourth Regiment of Michigan Cavalry and put under arrest. More than half a century has elapsed since then; and happily with the flight of time some of the fairy tales of this dramatic period, when the imagination was inflamed by passion, have been dispelled. To prejudice the popular mind against Mr. Davis and to bring upon him speedily the punishment to which he was exposed by reason of his fallen fortunes, there appeared in the Northern papers a story concocted by some evil genius with malice aforethought to the effect that when arrested the President was clad in his wife's calico wrapper and that, among other articles of feminine attire which he wore at this time, were a hoop-skirt and a sun-bonnet.

Shades of Ananias! The facts are these: Mrs. Davis, with four of her children, left the Confederate capital,

under an escort, several days in advance of the final evacuation of Richmond. Mr. Davis followed in the course of a week's time, proceeding southward by slow stages. It was not until Lee and Johnston had both surrendered that he ceased to cherish some hope of ultimate success. After the final meeting of the Confederate Cabinet in Washington, Ga., he leisurely resumed his journey toward the trans-Mississippi region, there quietly at home to await results. It was not in the character of a fugitive that he bade adieu to his friends in the little Georgia town; and so deliberate was he in the matter of saying farewell that Dr. H. A. Tupper, an eminent Baptist divine, with whom he stopped, turned to Judge Garnett Andrews and said:

"I really believe that Mr. Davis wishes to be captured."¹

It is certain that he manifested every sign of indifference, though he must have known that the country was full of armed men who were panting like blood-hounds upon his track. Word having reached him of a conspiracy on the part of desperate men to rob the wagon train in which Mrs. Davis was journeying, he hastened to overtake her, going some distance out of the direct line of travel. Such a change in his plans meant that he was certain to be either arrested or killed; and, turning to the faithful comrades in misfortune who accompanied him, Mr. Davis urged them to feel in nowise bound to attend him upon this hazardous trip. But not a man in the party availed himself of this loop-hole to escape danger. Mrs. Davis, in the course of time, was finally overtaken; and the President, with his party, was preparing to move in advance of her when, just at the hour of dawn, on May 10, 1865, he was suddenly halted. Besides the members of his family there were with Mr. Davis at the time the arrest was made, Postmaster-General John H. Reagan,

¹Letter of Dr. H. A. Tupper to Dr. J. Wm. Jones, dated Richmond, Va., December 25, 1889, and reproduced in the Davis Memorial Volume, pp. 399-401, Atlanta, 1890.

Captain Moody, of Mississippi, an old friend; Governor Lubbock, of Texas; and two members of his personal staff, Colonel Burton Harrison and Colonel William P. Johnston. At this point we will let Postmaster-General Reagan continue the thread of the narrative. Says he:*

“Under cover of the darkness, Colonel Pritchard (a Federal officer) moved to where we were, and posted one battalion in front of us and another across the creek in our rear, and each took the other in the dimness of the morning for Confederates. Both battalions were armed with repeating rifles and a rapid fusillade occurred between them, with the result that one or two were killed and a few wounded. When this firing occurred the troops in our front galloped upon us. The Major of the regiment reached the place where I and the members of the President's staff were encamped, about a hundred yards distant from where the President and his family were located. When he approached me I was watching a struggle between two Federal soldiers and Governor Lubbock. They were trying to get his horse and saddle bags away from him and he was holding on to them and refusing to give them up; they threatened to shoot him if he did not, and he replied—for he was not as good a Presbyterian then as he is now—that they might shoot and be damned but they would not rob him while he was alive and looking on. I had my revolver cocked and in my hand, waiting to see if the shooting was to begin.

“Just at this moment the Major rode up, the men contending with Lubbock disappeared, and the Major asked if I had any arms. I drew my revolver from under the skirt of my coat and said to him, ‘I have this.’ He observed that I had better give it to him. I knew that they were too many for us and surrendered my pistol.

*Memoirs of John H. Reagan, pp. 219-220, New York and Washington, 1906. Senator Reagan lived to be the last surviving member of the Confederate Cabinet.

I asked him then if he had not better stop the firing across the creek. He inquired whether it was not our men. I told him that it could not be; that I did not know of an armed Confederate within a hundred miles of us, except our little escort of half a dozen men, who were not then with us. We learned afterwards that they, or the most of them, had been captured at Irwinville. The Major rode across the creek and put an end to the skirmish.

"When the firing began, President Davis afterwards told me, he supposed it to be the work of the men who were to rob Mrs. Davis's train. So he remarked to his wife: 'Those men have attacked us at last; I will go out and see if I cannot stop the firing; surely I have some authority with the Confederates.' Upon going to the tent door, however, he saw the blue-coats, and turned to his wife with the words, 'The Federal cavalry are upon us.'" He was made a prisoner of war.

"As one of the means of making the Confederate cause odious, the foolish and wicked charge was made that he was captured in woman's clothes; besides which his portrait, showing him in petticoats, was afterwards placarded generally in show cases and public places in the North. He was also pictured as having bags of gold on him when captured. This charge is disproven by the circumstances attending his capture. The suddenness of the unexpected attack of the enemy allowed no time for a change of clothes. I saw him a few minutes after his surrender, wearing his accustomed suit of Confederate gray."

Colonel William P. Johnston confirms the Postmaster-General's statement in regard to the President's apparel. Says he: * "Mr. Davis was dressed as usual. He had on a knit woolen visor, which he always wore at night for neuralgia; and his cavalry boots. He complained of chilliness, saying that some one had taken away his



WHERE PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS WAS ARRESTED, ON
MAY 10, 1865, NEAR IRWINVILLE, GA.

raglan, or spring overcoat, sometimes called a waterproof. I had one exactly similar, except in color. I went to look for it and either I, or some one at my instance, found it and he wore it afterwards. His own was not restored." Governor Lubbock testifies to the same effect.¹ Mr. James H. Parker, of Elburnville, Pa., a Federal soldier who witnessed the arrest makes this statement:² "I am no admirer of Jeff Davis. I am a Yankee, full of Yankee prejudice; but I think it wicked to lie about him or even about the devil. He did not have on at the time he was taken any such garment as is worn by women. He did have over his shoulders a waterproof article of clothing, something like a Havelock. It was not in the least concealed. He wore a hat and did not carry a pail of water on his head." Mr. T. H. Peabody, a lawyer of St. Louis, one of the captors of Mr. Davis, declared in a speech before Ransom Post, of the G. A. R. that the hoop-skirt story was purely a fabrication of newspaper reporters.³ So the whole affair resolves itself into something like the compliment which an old parson paid one of his deacons in the church:

"Said Parson Bland to Deacon Bluff

Seated before the fire:

Deacon, I like you well enough

But you're an awful liar."

¹Ibid, 408.

²Ibid, 407.

³Ibid, 402.

CHAPTER III

The Old Creek Indian Agency: Where a Forgotten Patriot Sleeps

ON a wooded bluff, to the east of the Flint River, not far from the boat-landing, where the stream at this point is crossed by the old Federal wire road, there sleeps in an unmarked grave what is mortal of Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, one of the most unselfish characters known to American public annals. The grave of the old patriot is on land which formerly constituted a part of the old Indian Agency, in what was then the territory of the Creek nation. Colonel Hawkins was a polished gentleman and a man of letters. During the War of the Revolution, he served on the personal staff of General Washington; and, because of his accurate acquaintance with the French language, he became the official interpreter of his Commander-in-chief, in the latter's frequent intercourse with the French officers. He was North Carolina's first United States Senator; and, after serving for six years in the world's highest legislative forum, this scholar in politics, while still at the height of his fame, accepted from President Washington an unsolicited appointment as resident agent among the Creek Indians. Despite the earnest protests of his large and influential family connection, Colonel Hawkins felt constrained, from motives of patriotism, to obey what he considered a call of duty, especially at a time when the nation's peace was gravely imperiled; and, for sixteen years,—until summoned to his final recompense—he

buried himself among savage tribes in the deep heart of the Georgia wilderness.

Two separate localities in this State are fragrant with the associations of this great man. The first of these is Fort Hawkins, on the heights overlooking the Ocmulgee River, opposite the present city of Macon. But the period of his residence at this place was comparatively short; and he next located at the old Indian Agency on the Flint, where his permanent headquarters were established. Included in the latter reservation—which belonged to the Federal government until 1826—there were ten thousand acres of land, divided into two nearly equal parts by the Flint River. The official residence of Colonel Hawkins was on the east side of the stream. Here important conferences were held with the Indians; treaties negotiated and signed; and various matters of business transacted. It was also in the nature of an educational farm, where he instructed the Indians in the agricultural arts.

Subsequent to the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, when the Creeks finally ceded to the State the lands which still remained to them in Georgia, the old Indian Agency was acquired from the United States government and a part east of the Flint added to Crawford County; and afterwards, in 1852, when Taylor was erected, the section lying west of the Flint was made a part of Taylor. Thus the old Indian Agency passed by absorption into the counties above named, between which it was divided into two almost equal portions. Near the site of the old home of Colonel Hawkins is the Flint River ferry, at which point the stream is crossed by the old Federal wire road, for years the principal highway of travel between Macon and Columbus, and still used extensively by vehicles.

Mr. N. F. Walker, while strolling over his uncle's plantation, in Crawford County, not long ago, happened by the merest chance to come upon the grave of Colonel

Hawkins. It was found in the midst of a clump of bushes. The walls of the tomb above ground had commenced to crumble and detached brick lay in confused heaps upon the ground. The ravages of time, re-enforced by long neglect, had made it a pathetic spectacle; but the identity of the grave has been well established by evidence. Since the burial-place was discovered the Daughters of the Revolution have made it an object of reverent care; but the United States government owes it to the memory of this pure patriot who, for the sake of his country, lived and died among the savage Indians, to erect above his ashes a monument which will serve to keep his name in green remembrance; and when the shaft is built let it contain an inscription similar to the one which follows—
“Here lies the body of Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, a soldier of the Revolution, a friend of Washington, a Senator of the United States, a scholar and a man of letters. As a mediator of peace, in a time of great national peril, he abandoned the delights of civilized society and, for sixteen years, dwelt among savage tribes. To him belongs the crown of life, for he was faithful even unto death.”

The story of this extraordinary man's career needs to be told somewhat more in detail, for no missionary of the Cross, embarking upon the high seas, was ever impelled by a higher purpose or consecrated by a holier sense of duty to exile himself from home and kindred and to labor in foreign lands for the uplift of an alien race of mankind. Colonel Absalom H. Chappell, in his “Miscellanies of Georgia,” tells of the effect produced upon his boyish mind, when, in the summer of 1816, he first heard the news that Colonel Hawkins was no more. Says he*:

“One morning, in the month of June, 1816, during the summer vacation of Mount Zion Academy, when on a

*Miscellanies of Georgia, by Absalom H. Chappell, Columbus, Ga., 1870.

visit to my venerated grandfather, I was sitting alone with him on his front porch. It was the time for the mail rider to pass on his weekly trip from Milledgeville to Greensboro; and my grandfather, having sent for his newspaper in the tree-box, was reading it—the old Georgia Journal, founded by the Grantland brothers, which he enjoyed all the more because they were Virginians. He had not been reading long before he suddenly stopped and said:

“ ‘Colonel Hawkins is dead.’ ”

“The words were scarcely meant for me. They were the involuntary utterance of the soul. Letting his newspaper drop to his lap and resting his elbow on the arm of his chair, he sat in silence, with his head bowed upon his half open palm, neither reading nor speaking another word. I had all my life known of Colonel Hawkins. I had become familiar with his name as important in some way in connection with the Indians. But it was now evident to me that the man who was then resting in his fresh grave in the midst of the Indian wilderness, on the little knoll by the Flint, was greater than I had dreamed; and ever since then I have felt an undying interest in Colonel Hawkins—an interest which my subsequent knowledge of him has only deepened and intensified.”

To quote this same authority, in substance, but not in exact language, the office of Colonel Hawkins was mediatorial. He was a peace-preserver, a peace-restorer; and as such he was dear alike to civilized men and to savages. Though he was the resident agent for the Creeks only, Washington's estimate of his character and fitness for the place was such that he made him general superintendent of all the tribes south of the Ohio. He was an apostle of friendship—“unlike McGillivray, who belonged solely and intensely to the Indians, and with whom hatred of Georgia was a virtue—unlike Elijah Clarke, who was wholly a Georgian, and was to Georgia against the

Indians what McGillivray was to the Indians against Georgia."

It was neither penury nor embarrassment in his affairs, nor thirst for wealth, nor disappointment which drove him into the wilderness. It was his own large nature; and he rises inestimably in our view when we consider what he gave up. For he was born to wealth and was experienced from the beginning in all its advantages in one of the best sections of North Carolina. As early as 1780, the Tar Heel State made him her general agent for obtaining both at home and abroad all kinds of supplies for her troops. Successful in this trust, she sent him repeatedly to the Continental Congress; and, when North Carolina entered the Union under the new Federal Constitution, he was chosen one of the first Senators and served from 1789 to 1796.

It may be well to state in this connection that before the new government was organized and whilst he was still a member of the old Continental Congress, he had been detailed, without interference with other duties, to perform an important commission. At the close of the Revolution, the adjustment of relations with the various Indian tribes became a matter of the greatest interest; and Congress appointed Colonel Hawkins one of the commissioners plenipotentiary to open friendly relations with the four great Southern tribes, the Creeks, the Cherokees, the Choctaws, and the Chickasaws. With the last three tribes the commissioners succeeded in negotiating satisfactory treaties, whereby they placed themselves under the protection of the United States government and gave to Congress the sole power of regulating trade with them. The attempt to conciliate the Creeks, however, failed, due to entanglement with Spain by virtue of the treaty of Pensacola and to difficulties with Georgia. Finally, however, in the treaty of New York, in 1790, by a master-stroke of Washington, the Creeks put themselves in like relation to the government.

Thus it became a matter of the utmost importance to cultivate these Indians. Washington fixed his eyes on the long-known and well-tried North Carolina Senator as the fittest man to take charge of the well advanced work of conciliation and to crown it by becoming the permanent agent. His family—one of the most influential and numerous in the State—opposed his accepting this appointment. Every inducement on the part of friends and relatives was brought to bear upon him in vain. He recognized in the appointment an imperative call of duty; and, like the great Hebrew law-giver, he put behind him the allurements of wealth and power and turned his face toward the wilderness. Nor was it his own flesh and blood whom he undertook to lead but an alien race of hostile savages. He looked upon the work as his mission. He gave to it the best there was in him. He not only accepted the appointment but he made its life-long duties a labor of love and a source of high moral and intellectual enjoyment.

His master-stroke was the treaty of Coleraine, negotiated in 1796. It was the much-needed supplement to the treaty of New York and it laid the basis for happy and harmonious relations. He studied the country and the people and accomplished himself in all knowledge pertaining to both; and here the advantages of early education bore fruit. He surrounded himself with books; and, in his self-decreed, official exile, he labored with his pen, telling posterity of the people among whom he lived. Most of his manuscripts perished in the burning of his home after his death; but enough were rescued to attest the importance of the work, and these have been confided to the Georgia Historical Society in Savannah. Says Colonel Chappell: "The interest which they once excited has long since become extinct, with the melancholy fortunes of the rude people to which they relate; yet it may be that, when ransacked and studied hereafter, in distant times, they will furnish to some child of genius yet unborn both material and inspiration for an immortal Indian epic of which the world will not tire."

The Creek Indians, under the proconsular sway of Colonel Hawkins, enjoyed for sixteen years an unbroken peace among themselves and with the people of Georgia. Much was done to encourage them in the arts of civilization. They were taught pasturage and agriculture, and these supplanted in a measure dependence upon hunting and fishing as chief sources of food. He sought to win them by example as well as by precept. He brought his slaves from North Carolina and, under the right conceded to his office, he cultivated a large plantation at the Agency, making immense crops, especially of corn. He also reared great herds of cattle and swine, and having thus an abundance he was enabled to practice habitually toward the Indians a profuse though coarse hospitality and to bind them to him by loyal ties of friendship. The sanctity with which the Indians throughout the nation regarded his cattle was pronounced. Whatever bore his mark or brand was absolutely safe. Milk was measured by barrels and churned by machinery, and great were the outcomes; yet not more than enough for his vast hospitality to whites and Indians and his regal munificence to his negroes. Says Colonel Chappell: "Had the great pastoral bards of antiquity not sung and died before his day they could have seized upon these scenes and celebrated them in strains more wonderful than anything to be found in the charming bucolics which they have left us."

But at length there arose adverse influences so powerful that it was impossible for Colonel Hawkins with all his weight of authority among the Indians to maintain peace in the nation. The war of 1812 began to stir the embers. Great Britain, through her numerous emissaries among the Indians, by liberal supplies of arms, and by other means at her command, had been fomenting hostility among the north-western tribes, toward the United States; and, succeeding along the border, she next

directed her attention to the Southern and Western tribes. The eloquence of the famous Indian warrior Tecumseh was enlisted; and since he was himself of Creek lineage he succeeded in arousing the residuum of suppressed enmity and in kindling the hostile fires. Still it speaks in attestation of the influence of Colonel Hawkins that a large portion of the Creek territory, viz., the rich domain between the Ocmulgee and the Chattahoochee, was never the seat of war.

This exemption was due to the fact that the official residence of Colonel Hawkins, having been first on the Ocmulgee, opposite Macon, and afterwards on the Flint at the place still called the "Old Agency," his personal influence was here much greater than further to the west; and the Indians within this belt became the fast friends and allies of the whites. For the purpose of protecting them the friendly warriors organized themselves into a regiment of which Colonel Hawkins became the titular head but he never took the field in person, deeming it wiser to place the actual command upon the noble chief, William McIntosh. Like McGillivray, the latter was only of the half-blood in the civilization of lineage but he was of the whole blood in the loftier and finer traits of character. The result was that the few hostile Indians scattered throughout this belt merged themselves into the belligerent elements on the upper tributaries of the Alabama. There they stood at bay and fought and fell in many a battle under the blows of Old Hickory. Eventually in 1814, at Fort Jackson, near the confluence of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa rivers, Jackson received the absolute surrender of the crushed nation. The spirit of the Creek Confederacy was broken. Colonel Hawkins was profoundly saddened by the fate of those whom he had long cherished as his children. Undoubtedly it hastened his death.

Even the three great friendly chiefs, Big Warrior, Little Prince, and General McIntosh were cut to the heart by the stern demands from Washington City, dictating

the terms of peace and marking the narrow bounds of the vanquished savages. How much was taken from them and how little was left to them, constitutes one of the most pathetic events in our Anglo-American and Indian annals. Big Warrior, regarded as one of nature's great men, perhaps the ablest of Indian statesmen, upbraided Colonel Hawkins for having persuaded him and so many of his chiefs to be neutral in the war against his people. For years afterward the story used to be told of how the big tears stood in the eyes of the aged Indian agent as he listened in silence to a reproach which he did not deserve but which he was powerless to answer.*

*Big Warrior was so named on account of his great size. Says Colonel Chappell: "He was the only corpulent full-blooded Indian I ever saw, yet he was not so corpulent as to be unwieldly or ungainly. In fact, his corpulency added to the magnificence of his appearance. In person, he was to a high degree grand and imposing. Tus-te-nug-gee Thluc-co was his Indian name. Colonel Hawkins first met him at Coleraine in 1796, and they were great friends down to the treaty of Fort Jackson. He was probably the most enlightened and civilized man of the full Indian blood which the Creek nation ever produced. He cultivated a fine plantation, with seventy or eighty negroes, near Tuckabatchee, where he lived in a good house, furnished in a plain but civilized style, and was a man of wealth."

CHAPTER IV

Barnsley Gardens: A Lost Arcadia

SIX miles from Kingston, Ga., may still be seen the picturesque ruins of one of the most palatial old homes in the South, a sort of Alhambra, in some respects, not unlike the wasted citadel of the Moors. The locality is today known by the name of Barnsley Gardens; and standing amid the pathetic remnants of this old estate once feudal in magnificence it is not difficult for the imagination to picture here a castle with ivy covered walls such as might have overlooked the Rhine or the Danube in the middle ages. The story connected with it is full of romantic elements. To a resident of Kingston who has often visited this historic spot we are indebted for the following particulars:*

Three quarters of a century ago, Mr. Godfrey Barnsley, one of Savannah's captains of industry, decided to establish such an estate as he remembered to have seen in England, his native land. So he purchased from the Cherokee Indians 10,000 acres of ground in what is now the county of Bartow. Gradually he cleared away the forest and turned the red hills into cotton fields and built a stately manor house where it overlooked a magnificent sweep of country, reaching far back until blue hills merged into bluer skies. He then planted around it the famous gardens which for two generations have been a Mecca for pleasure seekers and holiday excursionists in this part of Georgia.

*Miss Belle Bayless.

To embellish the gardens, rare trees and shrubs and plants were brought hither from the most remote corners of the earth. Some of these still flourish amid the decay into which everything else has fallen. Hemlocks and spruces from Norway may still be seen brushing the old terraces with verdant branches of evergreen. Scotch rowans glow with scarlet berries in the autumn. Lindens and other foreign shade trees vie with those of the native woods in adding picturesqueness to the naturally beautiful location; while great lichen-covered boulders, hauled by ox-teams from the surrounding mountain-tops, form rookeries on either side of the main entrance to the grounds. The drive-way sweeps up the long hill and around the box-bordered area which encloses a central fountain just in front of an embroidered terrace. Mr. Barnsley, like his forebears, built always with an eye to the future and did not hasten his work. So the Civil War came on before the interior of the house was finished and the gold which he had sent to England came back to re-enforce the coffers of the Confederate government.

Domestic industries were fostered on this baronial estate of Mr. Barnsley; for not only the manor house itself but the quarters for servants and the small office buildings on the estate were constructed of brick made by slave labor from materials found on the plantation. The palatial old home place was divided into three parts—the central being two stories in height and surmounted by a tower. The main entrance to the house was approached by marble steps. On either side of the hallway were spacious drawing rooms, libraries, and the like, with sleeping apartments above, sixteen in all. The right wing contained an immense dining room or banquet hall, on the first floor, besides billiard and smoking rooms, with kitchen, store rooms, and cellars below. The left wing was used for temporary residence purposes while the rest of the building was in process of erection. The owner was not to be deprived of any of the luxuries of life

merely because he lived in the country; so, on the tower, a cistern was built to which pipes were laid and a reservoir constructed in one of the chimneys to furnish hot water for the lavatories. Plans were also made for lighting the house by means of a gas made from resinous pine.

In the rear of the manor house is another terrace; and here we find a ghost walk, for a castle without a promenade for spooks at the witching hour of midnight is romantically incomplete. Just over the brow of the hill is the grave of Colonel Earl, a Confederate officer, who was buried on the spot where he fell during the Civil War. Relatives came to remove his body but they could get no one to dig into the earth, so strong was the superstitious feeling among the mountaineers; and even to this day the locality furnishes material for weird tales among the country folks.

At the foot of the slope is one of the prettiest spots in which the imagination could possibly revel. It is the ivy-covered spring-house set against the out-cropping gray rock. Inside a bold spring bubbles up and finds its way out and across the fields where it becomes a good-sized stream. And who could wish better dairy products than the milk and butter cooled in such pure water? One can almost fancy here a sprightly Lady Betty presiding over the burnished vessels and scolding her maids for some trivial neglect; or more realistic still, Madame Barnsley—nee Miss Scarlett, one of the South's great beauties—standing in the shadow of the half-circle of live-oaks about the door, directing her servants as does her granddaughter, the present chatelaine.

But Mr. Barnsley, in gratifying his artistic tastes, did not stop with plants and flowers for his extensive grounds. He was also an industrious collector of rare curios, objects of vertu, costly bric-a-brac, and expensive ornaments. His mahogany dining-table—which was large enough to seat forty people—and his elegant side-board,

which was of equally generous proportions, were made for Emperor Dom Pedro of Brazil. The gilt library clock once belonged to Marie Antoinette; and an exquisite marquetry table, together with several delicate wood carvings, had bits of history connected with them. Over the dining room fire-place hung a rare painting. Its wealth of color undimmed by several centuries and its resemblance to Murillo's Madonnas told of the influence of the great Spanish master; while a built-in vault contained a quantity of family silver. In one of the bedrooms was a mahogany bed-stead of huge proportions, but the four eagles intended to surmount the posts stood demurely in a corner, for not even the high ceiling of this spacious boudoir would permit them to occupy the places intended for them as guardians of the curtains of yellow satin damask. Wardrobe and dresser matched the bed, all heavy, hand-carved and handsome.

But these, together with a quantity of rare old wine, were taken to New York a decade ago and sold, the dealers paying only a song for what was worth almost a king's ransom.

Today the Last Sigh of the Moor seems aptly to fit the old place. Time has wrought fearful havoc. The Barnsley household has scattered to every continent on the globe; a cyclone unroofed the main house years ago: members of a vandal picnic party daubed tar over the front walls, while others amused themselves by shattering window panes; and the one time immaculate flower beds are now waist-high in weeds. It is well nigh impossible to maintain so large an establishment now-a-days, when labor for necessary work can scarcely be obtained for love or money; but rich minerals recently discovered on the property may yet provide the means not only for making needed repairs but for realizing the splendid dream of the founder of Barnsley Gardens.

CHAPTER V

Shellman Heights: A Romance of Sherman's March

ON January 1, 1911, there fell a prey to the devouring flames a splendid old mansion on the Etowah, near Cartersville, known as Shellman Heights. It crowned an eminence overlooking the river and represented an investment of several thousand dollars, not a penny of which could be recovered for lack of insurance. Little survives to mark the spot; but associated with it there is a romance of the sixties surpassing anything which has yet been reproduced in the melodramas. Shellman Heights was built in 1861 by Captain Charles Shellman, and the first mistress of the mansion was one of the famous belles of Bartow. As Miss Cecilia Stovall she spent her summers at West Point, and there she became a prime favorite among the young cadets at the military school. Within the circle of her most devoted admirers were Joseph Hooker and William Tecumseh Sherman, both of whom were enthralled by the charms of this bewitchingly beautiful Southern girl. They were both handsome youths, and both destined to attain to high honors in the iron days of battle which were soon to dawn upon the nation. But she married a man from the South, much to the chagrin of her disappointed worshippers.

Years elapsed. In the spring of 1864, General Sherman and General Hooker both halted at Shellman Heights, en route to New Hope Church where one of the

great battles of the campaign was afterwards fought. On approaching the mansion, which he was about to ransack, General Sherman was attracted by the pathetic wails of an old negro servant who sat at the front entrance and, in accents hysterical with grief and fear, repeatedly sobbed:

"O, Lawd, wha's Miss Cecilia gwine ter do now!"

Catching the sound of a name which was once charmingly familiar to his ear, there flashed across the old soldier's mind a vision of West Point, and in a tone of inquiry which betrayed some touch of tenderness he asked:

"What is the full name of your mistress? Come, answer me quick!"

"Miss Cecilia Stovall Shellman," replied the distracted servant.

"Why, that's my old sweetheart!" exclaimed the man of blood and iron.

Tearing a leaf from his note-book, the grim warrior hastily scratched the following lines, addressed to Mrs. Cecilia Stovall Shellman:

"My dear Madam—You once said that you pitied the man who would ever become my foe. My answer was that I would ever protect and shield you. That I have done. Forgive all else. I am but a soldier.

W. T. SHERMAN.

Orders were immediately given to the soldiers to replace what they had taken, while a guard was stationed about the mansion to protect it from further molestation. Even iron will melt in the heat of a blaze fervent enough to soften it; and for the sake of an old love affair of his youth, the grim despoiler spared Shellman Heights. Sentiment often crops out in unexpected places. Now and then we find violets growing in the clefts of volcanic rocks. Sherman moved on. Later came Hooker, who learning the same particulars in regard to the ownership of the mansion issued the same order to his troops.

It is said that another unsuccessful suitor for the hand of this beautiful Southern woman was gallant Dick Garnett, a young West Pointer, in charge of the arsenal at Augusta, then the girlhood home of Miss Stovall. To the handsome youth's proposal of marriage, the fair object of his affection was by no means indifferent. But the young girl's father did not favor this match. The lovers were forbidden to meet and the obstinate lass was finally sent to visit relatives in South Carolina. There was probably no objection to the young man himself. The best Virginia blood rippled his veins; but his profession was hazardous and his income small. Mr. Stovall wished to see his daughter wedded to a lord of many acres. In this whim he was gratified. While visiting the Palmetto State, Miss Cecilia smiled on the suit of a gentleman to whom her father interposed no objection and whose means enabled him to build for his bride the beautiful old home on the Etowah. But the young officer whose suit she was forced to decline always remained true to his first love. He never married; and when he fell on the battle-field of Gettysburg, in 1863, the image of sweet Cecilia Stovall still ruled the heart of General Richard B. Garnett, one of the bravest soldiers in the Army of Northern Virginia.

CHAPTER VI

The "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Woven by a Georgia Woman

IT is a well authenticated fact that the famous "Lone Star" flag of Texan Independence was born on the soil of Georgia; and the beautiful emblem which was destined to win historic immortality at Goliad was designed by a young lady of Crawford County: Miss Joanna E. Troutman. The following account has been condensed from a brief history of the flag written by Macon's pioneer historian, Mr. John C. Butler, who was thoroughly conversant with the facts from the Georgia standpoint and whose story is corroborated by an article found in an old copy of the *Galveston News*. Says Mr. Butler:*

"On November 12, 1835, a public meeting was held in Macon. Robert Augustus Beall, John Rutherford, and Samuel M. Strong were among the speakers who endorsed the claims of Texas. Lieutenant Hugh M. McLeod, from West Point, addressed the meeting in a spirited appeal, pledging himself to resign his commission and to embark as a volunteer. He declared that what Texas needed was soldiers—not resolutions.

"Captain Levi Eckley, commander of the Bibb Cavalry, presided, with Simri Rose as secretary. Colonel William A. Ward, of Macon, proposed to form a company of infantry to enlist in the Army of Texas, whereupon thirty-two gentlemen came forward and enrolled as vol-

*Historical Record of Macon, by John C. Butler, Macon, 1879, pp. 131-137.

unteers. On motion, the chair appointed General R. A. Beall, Colonel H. G. Lamar, Colonel T. G. Holt, James A. Nisbet, Esq., and Dr. Robert Collins, a committee to solicit subscriptions; and before the meeting adjourned \$3,150 was handed in to the committee, Dr. Collins paying in cash the greater part of the amount.

"As the company passed through other towns en route to Texas other recruits were added. At Knoxville, in Crawford County, Miss Joanna E. Troutman—afterwards Mrs. Vinson—a daughter of Hiram B. Troutman, made and sent a beautiful banner of white silk, with a blue lone star upon it, to Lieutenant McLeod to present to the company at Columbus. The following is a copy of the letter acknowledging the receipt of the flag:

COLUMBUS, GA., November 23, 1835.

"MISS JOANNA:

1686583

"Colonel Ward brought your handsome and appropriate flag as a present to the Georgia Volunteers in the cause of Texas and Liberty. I was fearful from the shortness of the time that you would not be able to finish it as tastefully as you would wish, but I assure you, without an emotion of flattery, it is beautiful, and with us the value is enhanced by the recollection of the donor. I thank you for the honor of being the medium of presentation to the company; and, if they are what every true Georgian ought to be, your flag will yet wave over fields of victory in defiance of despotism. I hope the proud day may soon arrive, and while your star presides none can doubt of success.

Very respectfully your friend,

Signed:

HUGH MCLEOD."

"This patriotic standard, made in Crawford County, by Miss Troutman, became renowned in the history of the gallant young republic as the first flag of the Lone Star State ever unfurled on Texas soil! As they were not permitted to organize within the limits of the United

States, Colonel Ward proceeded with his followers to Texas, where they were organized according to regulations. He gathered about one hundred and twenty men who were formed into three companies. These were then organized into a battalion, the officers of which were: William A. Ward, major; William J. Mitchell, surgeon; David I. Holt, quartermaster; and Henderson Cozart, assistant quartermaster. The captains were: W. A. O. Wadsworth, James C. Winn and Uriah J. Bulloch.

"After several engagements with the Mexicans, the battalion joined the command of Colonel Fannin and formed a regiment by electing Fannin colonel and Ward lieutenant-colonel. The regiment numbered five hundred and was stationed at Fort Goliad. On March 13, 1836, the original battalion, under Ward, was sent thirty miles to the relief of Captain King who had thirty men protecting a number of families in the neighborhood of a church at the mission of Refugio. On the arrival of the battalion, they found Captain King surrounded by a large force of Mexicans who disappeared on discovering that he was re-enforced. Afterwards, on leaving the mission, King, with his command, was captured and killed.

"Re-enforced to the number of fourteen hundred men, the Mexicans then intercepted Ward, who retired to the church. Breast-works were made by the battalion of pews, grave-stones, fences and other things, and the fire of the Mexicans was resisted for two days, with a loss to the enemy of one hundred and fifty men, and of only six to the Americans. But the ammunition of the battalion was exhausted on the third day of the battle, when Colonel Ward was reluctantly forced to capitulate, signing the regular articles according to the rules of war.

"It was stipulated that the battalion would be returned to the United States in eight days. Colonel Fannin, in the meantime, sent four different couriers to ascertain the cause of Ward's delay, each of whom was captured and shot by the Mexicans. The latter were again heavily re-enforced and advanced upon Fort

Goliad. (See elsewhere an account of the massacre of Fannin's men, a large percentage of whom were Georgians). Ward's battalion was included in this massacre, having been brought in as prisoners of war.

"From an old copy of the *Galveston News* the following account is taken: 'The flag of the Lone Star which was first unfurled in Texas was borne by the Georgia battalion, commanded by the late Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, who with almost his entire command was massacred at Goliad, in the spring of 1836, in what is known as 'Fannin's Massacre,' he being next in command to the lamented Colonel James W. Fannin. The flag was presented to Colonel Ward's command as they passed through Knoxville, Crawford County, Ga., by the beautiful Miss Joanna E. Troutman. It was made of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points. On one side was the inscription in rich but chaste colors: 'Liberty or Death'; and, on the other, the patriotic Latin motto: '*Ubi Libertas habitat, ibi nostra patria est.*'"'

"The flag was first unfurled at Velasco on January 8, 1836. It floated to the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of Independence which had just been brought from Goliad by the valorous Captain William Brown. What became of the flag of Independence we do not know, but the beautiful star of azure was borne by Fannin's regiment to Goliad, and there gracefully floated from the staff. On March 8, 1836, an express arrived at Goliad from Washington, on the Brazos, officially announcing that the convention then in session had formally made solemn declaration that Texas was no longer a Mexican province but a free and independent republic.

"Amid the roar of artillery, the beautiful 'Banner of

"Where Liberty resides, there our country is."

the Lone Star' was hoisted to the top of the flag staff, where it proudly streamed over the hoary ramparts and the time-shattered battlements of La Bahia. But just as the sunset gun was fired and the usual attempt was made to lower the colors, by some unlucky mishap, the beautiful silk banner became entangled in the halyards and was torn to pieces. Only a small fragment remained adjusted to the flag staff; and when Colonel Fannin evacuated Goliad to join General Houston, in accordance with received orders, the last remnant of the first 'Flag of the Lone Star' was still fluttering at the top of the staff from which first floated the flag of Texan Independence.

"With the capture of Santa Anna, at the battle of San Jacinto, the silver service of the wily commander was also captured, and some of the trophies of victory, including his massive forks and spoons, were forwarded by General Rusk to Miss Troutman, in token of the regard which this Georgia lady had inspired in the stern, scarred patriots of the Revolution. On the meeting of the first Congress, the Flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the flag of the Republic and the seals of office ordered engraved with the star upon them. The public recognition of the maternity of the first Flag of the Lone Star as belonging to Georgia was made by General Memmican Hunt, the first minister from the Republic of Texas to the United States.

CHAPTER VII

"Little Giffen of Tennessee": How a Famous Ballad Came to be Written

IN the opinion of literary critics, "Little Giffen of Tennessee" deservedly ranks among the most famous war ballads of the English language. The author of the poem, Dr. Frank O. Ticknor, was an eminent physician of Columbus, Ga.; and in going the rounds of his country practice, he often amused himself by dashing off spirited lines, not a few of which were written on the backs of prescription blanks. His poems while lacking perhaps in literary finish are replete with lyric fire and sweetness. Most of them are merely song-skeletons but they possess a rhythm most captivating to the ear. "Little Giffen" was written during the last year of the war and the circumstances which led to the composition of the famous ballad are narrated in the following graphic sketch from the pen of Colonel Charles J. Swift, a resident of the city of Columbus, and a prominent member of the Georgia bar. The sketch contains the first authentic account which has yet appeared in print.*

"After the battle of Chickamauga, there was continual fighting between the two hostile armies from Dalton to the Chattahoochee River. The pressure of the advancing enemy was persistent, but at every stand he

*Condensed from an article published in the Columbus Ledger in the fall of 1909.

was opposed by the stubborn resistance of the retreating foe, under Gen. Johnston, who adopted the tactics of the famous Roman general Fabius Maximus, in order to draw Gen. Sherman from his base of supplies. Gen. Johnston was removed in the summer of 1864, and the determination of what the final issue of his plans might have been has become purely a matter of speculation.

"Gen. Hood succeeded Gen. Johnston in command. Subsequent to the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, etc., the cities and towns which could be conveniently reached by train from Atlanta began to receive a great many sick and wounded Confederate soldiers. These increased as Johnston's army approached Atlanta, and the battles between Hood and Sherman caused every available building in these cities and towns to be converted into Confederate hospitals. One of these in Columbus was the old Banks building on the east side of Broad street, nearly opposite the fire engine house. One of the inmates of this hospital was a mere youth, so badly wounded in one of his legs, that gangrene had supervened.

"Dr. Carlisle Terry, then and afterwards a leading physician of Columbus, was the general surgeon in charge of the hospitals. Mrs. Evelyn P. Carter, Mrs. W. D. Woolfolk and Mrs. Rosa N. Ticknor were sisters, who, with other ladies of Columbus, made frequent visits to the hospitals to minister to the sick and wounded. These sisters were the daughters of Major Thos. M. Nelson, formerly of Virginia, and related to the Byrds, Pages and Nelsons, who have been distinguished in the Old Dominion from the earliest Colonial days.

"In going through the old Banks building hospital, Mrs. Ticknor and her sisters came to the cot on which was lying the wounded youth. He was very young, and was wasted away to a mere skeleton, and so weak and emaciated that he seemed more dead than alive. Moved by an unusual sympathy and motherly tenderness that the sacrifice of war and the toll of battle should include

one so young, they asked permission to remove him and to take him to one of their homes. Dr. Terry looked at the apparently dying soldier lad and consented to his removal but said somewhat sardonically to the visitors, that they would probably be put to the trouble of sending him back dead, in a day or two.

"Following these preliminaries at the hospital, Newton Giffen was taken to the home of Dr. and Mrs. Ticknor, at Torch Hill, five miles south of Columbus. For days and nights the unequal struggle went on, between the faintest signs of life in the patient and the gangrenous poison which pervaded his system. But Torch Hill was on the heights where the breezes were refreshing and the air pure and balmy, and there 'Little Giffen' had a physician's attention and the gentlest nursing from the host, her sisters, and others in this Southern home. When he had somewhat advanced toward recovery he told them that he was Newton Giffen from East Tennessee, where his mother was still living; that he could neither read nor write; that since he had enlisted in the army he had been in eighteen battles and had been wounded seriously for the first time by the one which had brought him to his present affliction.

"Dr. Douglas C. Ticknor, son of the poet, is now a practicing physician in Columbus. To avoid seeming anachronisms in the recital, this Dr. Ticknor will be in several places spoken of as Douglas. He was about six years younger than Newton Giffen, but as the eldest of the Ticknor children, he well remembers the request his mother and aunts made to take Newton from the hospital, and he has never forgotten his impression of Dr. Terry's manner and expression, betokening the utter uselessness of the change to save the life of the patient.

"At Torch Hill, Newton's improvement was slow and protracted. When he was able to sit up and to prop himself on his elbow, he took his first daily lessons in

the art of reading and writing. This latter accomplishment enabled him to pen his first letter to his mother far away in the wilderness of her Tennessee mountain home. The second letter was to his captain. The one written to his mother probably never reached its destination, but the one to his captain did, and the answer was almost literally as the poem has it. When Newton was able to get out of doors, he and Douglas Ticknor were good chums and companions. The latter recalls that Newton was very industrious, gave a great deal of attention to the wrapping of the apple trees to keep the rabbits from eating the bark, and that both of them went forth on occasions to pick blackberry leaves to make green tea. Dr. Douglas Ticknor describes Newton as having very light hair, fair complexion, of unusual tallness for his age, and very thin.

“Before he had entirely recovered, Newton received a letter from his captain urging him to return to his company at the earliest possible moment. On receipt of this letter, Newton made preparations for an immediate start. He bade a tearful farewell to Dr. and Mrs. Ticknor and all the members of the family and promised, if spared, to write to them. His manly character and bearing, his sincerity and gratitude left no room for doubt that he would write at the first opportunity; but no letter ever came. Hence the inference by those who were looking for a letter from their former charge, that he had been killed in the first engagement after his return to the front. This is the only statement in the poem which cannot be positively substantiated. All others are actual facts—so much so, indeed, that when Dr. Ticknor wrote ‘Little Giffen,’ he read the first draft of it to Mrs. Ticknor and was about to tear it up, remarking ‘it was too true to be good poetry.’ Mrs. Ticknor interposed and saved the poem from destruction.

“On the morning when Newton Giffen left Torch Hill on his way to his company, passage was taken on an old

gray army horse, Newton riding in front and Douglas riding behind. Getting near to Bull Creek bridge, about half way between Torch Hill and Columbus, they found the waters of the creek at flood height and covering all the lower lands on the side of their approach to the bridge. The old horse, getting a little off the road where the water covered it, fell into a big washout and in struggling to extricate themselves, both of the boys were unhorsed, and came near being swept down the stream and drowned. Douglas Ticknor and the horse got ashore on the side next to home. 'Little Giffen' was carried by the current to a point where he gained a footing close to the bridge. About the time the excitement and danger was over, a negro drove up with a four-mule team on his way to Columbus. He kept in the track of the submerged road and met with no mishap such as that to the boys and the old gray horse. With no other possession than his dripping and muddy clothes, 'Little Giffen' climbed into the four-horse wagon and standing up waved a last farewell to his friend, Douglas, on the other side of the raging waters.

"It is said by some that Newton was wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro. However, it is more probable that he was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 10, 1863. This would not be inconsistent with the order of time belonging to the events of which the poem treats. The letter that Newton received urging his return, was very likely co-eval with the general order by Johnston for his officers and captains to get every man back to his command who might be able to return.

"Many of the surviving veterans of the army of Tennessee under Johnston remember the urgency of these recalls. It is very well established that 'Little Giffen's' name was Isaac Newton Giffen, and that his father was a blacksmith. He was brought to Columbus in September, 1863, and left Torch Hill in March, 1864. The big over-

flow at Bull creek bridge was presumably from the equinoctial storm.

"Johnston took command of the army of Tennessee in December, 1864. The winter having ended, the operations known as the Dalton-Atlanta campaign commenced in the spring, after this; and it is more than likely that in making readiness for this campaign, 'Little Giffen' and other absentees received notices to return to the front. Dr. Ticknor was born in Jones county, Georgia, and in 1874, he died in Columbus, Ga., in his fifty-second year. He is buried in Linwood cemetery, in Columbus. Mrs. Ticknor is in her eightieth year, (1909), and is living in Albany, Ga., with her son, Mr. Thos. M. Ticknor."

Such in brief is the history of this famous ballad whose exquisite versification has charmed the ears of thousands on both sides of the water. The poem has been translated into numerous foreign tongues. Though written at random, in the nervous style of one whose time was largely consumed by the weighty cares of his profession and whose incense to the muses was offered at odd intervals, this unpremeditated song is nevertheless one of the gems of the war period of American letters. It is practically certain that Little Giffen fell in battle soon after leaving Torch Hill. The character of the lad, his promise to write if spared, the kindness which was lavished upon him by devoted friends, the sense of gratitude which he must have felt for favors received, and the long silence which followed his departure, these preclude the supposition that he could possibly have survived the clash into which he again plunged. Doubtless he was numbered among the unknown dead in one of the battles which occurred soon thereafter; but Dr. Ticknor has happily rescued the lad's name from oblivion and blazed it immortally upon the heights of song.

CHAPTER VIII

James Ryder Randall: Origin of "Maryland, My Maryland"

IT is not the least among the favors which Fortune has showered upon Augusta that it was long the home of the gifted poet who wrote the immortal war-lyric: "Maryland, My Maryland." James Ryder Randall was by destiny a Georgian. Though born in Baltimore, Md., January 1, 1839, he died in Augusta, Ga., January 15, 1908. For many years he was an honored and beloved editor on the staff of the *Chronicle*; and his ashes today rest in Augusta's beautiful city of the dead. Between the dates which measured his useful life he saw much of the world. At Georgetown, D. C., he received his education; he taught for a while in Poydras College in Louisiana; and then he drifted to New Orleans. On account of hemorrhages from the lungs he was mustered out of the service shortly after enlistment in 1861; but there was not a soldier in the ranks who possessed more of the fire of battle. He resided for a brief period at Anniston, Ala., an industrial center, where he edited the *Hot-Blast*; but, to quote the *Macon Telegraph*, "for Randall to be at the head of a journal devoted to such hard facts as pig-iron looks to us like putting Saladin to carving gate-pegs with a scimitar."

He was at one time secretary to Congressman William H. Fleming, of Georgia, afterwards to Senator Joseph E. Brown, and during this period he was brought into close contact with prominent men. His letters to the

Chronicle were widely quoted by his contemporaries and are still replete with interest to the student of politics. Says Prof. Matthew Page Andrews, his accredited biographer*: "Except for these visits to Washington, Randall established himself, for forty years or more, far from his native city and State. But in 1907, under the auspices of the appreciative Edwin Warfield, then Governor of Maryland, a plan was suggested for the official recognition and material support of the poet who had so immortalized his State in song. He was the guest of the city of Baltimore in the home-coming festivities of 1907. He renewed his friendship with the Hon. William Pinkney White, then at the age of 84, an active member of the United States Senate, who made arrangements for the publication of his poems, the compilation of which his later and most devoted friend, Miss Lilian McGregor Shepherd alone was able to induce him seriously to begin. To her was penned his last words of longing for his native State of Maryland, written from Augusta and received by her on the day of his death. Sustained by an unfaltering religious faith, he had no fear of dying, but his days had been the days of a dreamer, buffeted by a sea of troubles. He gave the best he had to his friends; his life to his home and family; to his native State an immortal name; and to the English language perhaps the greatest of all battle-hymns."

Professor Andrews thus narrates the circumstances under which the famous song was composed. Says he: "The date was April 23, 1861. Mr. Randall was then at Poydras College, in Louisiana. The poem was inspired during the sleepless night which followed the reading of an account of the clash between the citizens of Baltimore and the Sixth Massachusetts marching through the city to Southern soil, in which the first citizen to fall was a friend and college mate of the poet. Randall was then

*The Poems of James Ryder Randall, edited by Matthew Page Andrews, New York, 1910. Introduction.

but twenty-two years of age. Poydras College was a tolerably well-endowed Creole institution at Point-Coupee. But subsequent fires have destroyed every object associated with the writing of 'Maryland, My Maryland,' from the desk of the poet-teacher to the buildings of the college itself. The morning after the composition was finished the poet read it to his English classes, who received it with enthusiasm. Upon being urged to publish it, the youthful instructor at once sent the manuscript to the *New Orleans Delta*, where it first appeared on April 26, 1861; and from this paper the words were reprinted by newspapers throughout the Southern States."

"In Maryland the poem was first published several weeks later in a paper, the *South*, established in Baltimore by Thomas W. Hall, who was shortly thereafter confined in Fort Warren for spreading such seditious sentiments. It was published in various forms in the poet's native city of Baltimore, where it was evident that a majority of the leading people, through close association with Southerners in business and social relations, sympathized with the South and were bitterly opposed to the intended coercion of the seceding States. While the words and sentiments of the song thrillingly appealed to Southern sympathizers, the music lovers of Baltimore saw in the swing and melody of the verse unexampled opportunity for some immediate musical adaptation in song. Henry C. Wagner, of the poet's native city, was the first to sing it to the tune of 'Ma Normandie,' then a familiar air. But though the French language was the means of starting the poem upon its melodious song-life, it was through the medium of the German that it reached the final form in which it now appears."

"Among the famous beauties of Baltimore in 1861 were the Cary sisters, to whose home as loyal Southerners 'My Maryland' soon came. The fiery appeal to Southern valor was declaimed again and again by one of these, Miss Jennie Cary, to her sister Hettie, with the

expressed intention of finding an appropriate musical accompaniment for the verses; and this search was continued until the popular 'Lauriger Horatius' was tried and thereupon adopted. The risk of reducing it to publication was somewhat serious, but Miss Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson spoke out: 'I will have it published. My father is a Union man, and if I am put in prison, he will take me out.' She then took 'Lauriger Horatius' in a Yale song-book to her father's house near-by; and after copying the music carried it to Miller and Beacham. They supplied her with the first copies from the press, besides sending her other songs until they were arrested and put in prison." There were some minor variations made in the text to fit the music. Says Miss Jennie Cary: "The additional 'My Maryland' was a musical necessity and it came to me as a sort of inspiration." It has been stated that Mr. Rozier Dulaney, of Baltimore, originally proposed this addition: but to Miss Cary belongs the credit.

According to Professor Andrews it was furthermore an extraordinary coincidence that the young girl, Miss Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson,¹ who undertook to have the song published on her own responsibility should have been the grand-daughter of Judge Joseph H. Nicholson, whose wife, Rebecca Lloyd, figured so largely in adapting the Star-Spangled Banner to the tune of Anacreon in Heaven and who had it published in musical form. Says he: "The grand-daughter carried the words and music of 'Maryland, My Maryland' to the publishers in 1861 as her grand-mother had done with the 'Star-Spangled Banner' nearly fifty years before." Subsequently Charles Ellerbrock, a young German music teacher and a Southern sympathizer, changed the musical adaptation of 'My Maryland' from the Yale song to the statlier measure of its original, 'Tannenbaum, O Tannenbaum'; and in this way it was finally perfected.² Subsequent to the first battle of Manassas, the famous war-lyric was

¹Miss Nicholson, through her relationship to Francis Scott Key, inherited the original manuscript of "The Star Spangled Banner," written on the back of an envelope. M. P. Andrews. Introduction to Randall's Poems, p. 15.

²Songs of the Civil War. The Century, August, 1886.

rendered for the first time at the headquarters of General Beauregard, near Fairfax Court House, Va., by the Cary sisters, on July 4, 1861.*

Oliver Wendell Holmes pronounced 'Maryland, My Maryland' the finest anthem produced by the Civil War. He is also said to have placed it among the very foremost of the world's martial lyrics. But while the author's fame will rest undoubtedly upon this gem, there are many competent critics who consider his 'Resurgam' in no wise inferior. To this number belongs ex-Congressman William H. Fleming, who places it, in point of merit, even above Cardinal Newman's "Lead Kindly Light." Though importuned to cast his lot in the North, where larger salaries were offered, Randall refused to leave his beloved Southland. He often felt the pinch of adverse fortune, but he was never charmed by the glitter of gold. It is of interest to note that Randall was the first to plead effectively the cause of an American memorial to Edgar Allan Poe; and to his loyal pen is due the hastening, in some degree at least, of the final reward into which the author of the "Raven" has at last come. If there are notes of bitterness in the great war-lyric of Randall, they were wrung from his loving heart by the passionate hour in which they were penned. He was himself the apostle of tenderness; and one needs only to turn to the poems of Whittier to find that the gentle Quaker bard of New England has indulged in no less caustic terms. There can be no doubt that the poem will live. The breath of immortality is in its lines, and the fame of Randall is secure even from death itself.

*"It has been affirmed that Mr. Randall received \$100 for 'Maryland, My Maryland,' and the statement has been widely quoted. The fact is that an appreciative reader and friend sent him, as author of the poem, some time after its publication, \$100 in Confederate currency, with which he may possibly have been able to purchase a pair of shoes, but he did not solicit or receive direct compensation for any of his poems, a statement which, in all probability, can be recorded of no other modern poet of genius or reputation."

CHAPTER IX

Oglethorpe: His Monument and His Mission

JAMES EDWARD OGLETHORPE, the Founder of the Colony of Georgia, was the most illustrious Englishman to cross the sea during the period of American colonization. His relinquishment of a career in Parliament for the purpose of establishing in the New World an asylum for the unfortunate debtors of England proves him to have been a philanthropist without a peer among his contemporaries. To realize what choice spirits were sometimes thrown into debtor prisons and what ordeals of torture men of gentle blood were oftentimes forced to endure under an infamous system of imprisonment for debt, one needs only to read "Little Dorrit," a tale in which the greatest of English novelists has portrayed the life of the Marshalsea. But Oglethorpe was not satisfied merely to launch his humane experiment. For ten arduous years he undertook in his own person to defend the Colony of Georgia not only against the savage foes of an unknown wilderness but against the haughty power of Spain. The treaty which he made with the Creek Indians at Coweta Town, after a hazardous journey of three hundred miles through a trackless forest proves him to have been a far-sighted statesman who, by a well-timed coup of diplomacy, brought a powerful confederacy of warriors to the side of England during the French and Indian campaigns. His defeat of the Spaniards at the battle of Bloody Marsh when, with a mere handful of men, outnumbered in a ratio of ten to one, he checked

the advancing power of Spain and made the continent an Anglo-Saxon heritage, proves him to have been a consummate master of the art of war.

Returning to England he continued to mold events. For more than a decade, we find him a power in Parliament. His marriage in 1745 to an heiress, Elizabeth Wright, daughter of Sir Nathan Wright, a baronet, brought him a long rent roll and served to enlarge his influential family connections. Ten years later, he became the official head of the Royal Army, with the full rank of General. In the most brilliant coterie of the Eighteenth Century, a group of intellects which included the great lexicographer, Dr. Samuel Johnson, with Boswell at his elbow; the renowned artist, Sir Joshua Reynolds; the celebrated poet, Dr. Oliver Goldsmith; and the foremost orator of his time, Edmond Burke; we find in this select company of immortals the tall figure of General Oglethorpe. He was too old, at the outbreak of the Revolutionary struggle, to accept the command of the British forces in America, but he was the ranking soldier of Great Britain.* It is also a fact of some interest to note that his sympathies were upon the side of the Colonies. Boswell, in his "Life of Johnson," makes frequent allusion to General Oglethorpe, and the great soldier's biography was to have been written by no less renowned a pen than Dr. Johnson's, but for some reason the author of "Rasselas" failed to execute this task. The portrait of Oglethorpe painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds was lost in the destruction by fire of his famous country seat, Cranham Hall. Alexander Pope, in a

*"The assertion has frequently been made, though the authority for it is not conclusive, that being the senior of Sir William Howe there was offered to him the command of the forces to subjugate America in the War of the Revolution, but that he declined the appointment, assuring the ministry that he knew the Americans well, that they would never be subdued by force of arms, but that obedience would be secured by doing them justice." History of Georgia, by Wm. B. Stevens, p. 207, New York, 1847.

famous couplet, extolled the great philanthropist.¹ Hannah More, in a gossip letter, refers to him with some degree of gusto as her new admirer. Thomson, in his poem on "Liberty," pays him a fine tribute, and, in his most famous production, "The Seasons," he alludes still further to his humane experiment.² The hardships of the Georgia Colonists are also rehearsed at some length in Goldsmith's "Deserted Village."³ The friend of Bishop Berkley, the patron of John Wesley, and the colleague of Horace Walpole, the great man who founded Georgia was a personality of Titanic proportions. Royal favor was not bestowed upon Oglethorpe because of the well-known attachment of his ancestors to the House of Stuart. According to an old account, he was himself a foster-brother to the Pretender.⁴ This explains why Eng-

"One driven by strong benevolence of soul
Should fly like Oglethorpe from pole to pole."
Pope's Epistle to Colonel Cotterell.

The same poet adds:

"Thy great example shall through ages shine;
A favorite theme with poet and divine;
To all unborn thy merits shall proclaim,
And add new honors to thy deathless name."

"Lo, swarming southward, on rejoicing suns
Gay colonies extend; the calm retreat
Of undeserved distress; the better home
Of those whom Bigots chase from foreign lands;
Not built on Rapine, Servitude, and Woe,
And in their turn some petty tyrant's prey;
But bound by social freedom firm they rise
Such as of late an Oglethorpe has formed,
And crowding round the charmed Savannah Seas."

Thomson's "Liberty."

- "And here can I forget the generous hand
That touched with human woe, redressive searched
Into the horrors of the gloomy jail?
Unpitied and unheard, where misery mourns;
Where sickness pines; where thirst and hunger burn,
And poor misfortune feels the lash of vice."

Thomson's "Seasons."

¹See McIntosh County, on the Altamaha settlement.

²Frances Shaftoe published a Narrative, in London, in 1707, declaring that the pretended Prince of Wales was the foster-brother of Oglethorpe; and also that the latter's mother was at one time the medium through whom Oxford, Bolingbroke, and even Queen Anne herself held communion with the exiled Stuarts. Consult Bolingbroke's Letters. See also Oglethorpe County.



THE MONUMENT TO GENERAL OGLETHORPE, FOUNDER OF THE COLONY OF GEORGIA, IN
CHIPPEWA SQUARE, SAVANNAH.

land failed to knight the first man of his age. But there was little need for England to lay the accolade of her chivalry upon one of God's noblemen.* General Oglethorpe died at the patriarchal age of ninety-seven. He lived to see the Colony which he founded an independent commonwealth and to meet John Adams, the first ambassador from the United States to the Court of St. James. He was buried at Cranham Church, in Essex County, England, where his last resting place commands an outlook upon the North Sea.

Pride and gratitude have always mingled in the emotions with which Georgia has contemplated the career and cherished the name of Oglethorpe; but almost two centuries elapsed before an adequate monument to the great humanitarian was reared in the city which he founded. At last, under bright skies, on November 23, 1910, in the city of Savannah, a superb bronze statue surmounting a pedestal of granite, was unveiled in Chippewa Square. The total cost of this handsome memorial was \$38,000, of which sum the State of Georgia and the city of Savannah each contributed \$15,000, while the remainder was raised by patriotic organizations. In attendance upon the exercises of unveiling were: Governor Joseph M. Brown, of Georgia; Governor B. B. Comer, of Alabama; Hon. A. Mitchell Innes, representing the Court of St. James, in the absence of Ambassador Bryce, then on a return visit to England; Daniel C. French, the distinguished sculptor; David C. Barrow, Chancellor of the

*The following Oglethorpe bibliography may be helpful to students: *Memoirs of General James Edward Oglethorpe*," by Robert Wright, London, 1867; "Life of General Oglethorpe," by Henry Bruce, New York, 1890; "James Oglethorpe, the Founder of Georgia," by Harriet C. Cooper, New York, 1904; "James Edward Oglethorpe," an address at the Annual Banquet of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, at Savannah, February 5, 1894, by Judge Emory Speer, included in a volume of speeches on "Lee, Lincoln, Grant," etc., New York and Washington, 1909; and Judge Charlton's oration at the unveiling of the Oglethorpe monument in Savannah, November 23, 1910.

University of Georgia; Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America; Mrs. John M. Graham, State Regent for Georgia of the Daughters of the American Revolution; Right Reverend Frederick F. Reese, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia; Judge Walter G. Charlton, orator of the day; official representatives of various patriotic orders and numerous dignitaries both State and Federal. Several visiting military organizations were also present, constituting, with the local companies, an impressive pageant. Facing the enemies of the Colony, the statue of Oglethorpe looks toward the south and west. The great soldier and civilian is portrayed in the typical English dress of the period, appropriate to the rank and station in which he moved. On the granite pedestal is a bronze tablet bearing the inscription which follows:

Erected by the State of Georgia, the City of Savannah, and the Patriotic Societies of the State to the memory of the Great Soldier, Eminent Statesman, and Famous Philanthropist, General James Edward Oglethorpe, who, in this city, on the 12th day of February, A. D., 1733, founded and established the Colony of Georgia.

Governor Joseph M. Brown, assisted by Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, unveiled the monument. The prayer of invocation was offered by the Right Reverend Frederick F. Reese, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia, after which the orator of the day, Judge Walter G. Charlton, President of the Oglethorpe Monument Association and President of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, was presented to the vast assemblage. Addresses were also delivered by the British representative, Hon. A. Mitchell Innes and by the Chairman of the Monument Commission, Hon. J. Randolph Anderson, who made the formal tender of the monument, in an eloquent

speech. Judge Charlton reviewed at some length the illustrious career of Oglethorpe. He sketched the times which produced him, narrated the circumstances which led to the Colonial experiment, and dwelt upon his sacrifices, his achievements, and his principles. The great battle of Bloody Marsh received exhaustive and thorough treatment. From the standpoint of historical criticism, the oration of Judge Charlton was a masterpiece of patriotic eloquence, characterized throughout by judicial impartiality, by keen analysis, and by rare scholarship. The following salient paragraphs from Judge Charlton's speech will fitly conclude this resume of the exercises. Said he in part:

"Near two centuries ago a man of strong and noble nature sought here and there in London a missing friend, whose character and kindly qualities kept him in affectionate remembrance. His search brought him at length to the debtors' prison of the Fleet, where in vilest surroundings, deliberately imprisoned in a narrow cell with victims of smallpox, he found the friend of his youth, dying of that loathsome disease. When he departed from that horrible scene, his life was consecrated to a great purpose. With the passing of the years there came a bright day in the long ago, when as the soft voices of spring were calling back to life and glory the sleeping beauties of nature, there landed upon what was destined to become a sovereign state a small band, selected to start upon its career the most remarkable experiment in the history of colonization. The purpose had reached its fulfilment, for the sorrowing friend was Oglethorpe; the adventurers, the passengers of the Anne; the land, the commonwealth which holds our allegiance, our hopes, our happiness. * * *

"There has been nothing like it in the history of mankind. They were the weak and the oppressed of earth. Few in number, untrained in military venture, unskilled in civic construction, their mission was to build for all

time an empire in a wilderness and hold it against the war-like savage and the armies and navies of one of the greatest powers of Europe. Even as they set foot upon the shore, facing them were the hordes of Indians whom they were to resist, whilst to the south were gathering like unto the storm-clouds of the coming tempest the hosts of Spain. Yet from the tragic elements of failure came victory, for in the divine purpose of the Almighty it had been ordained that there should also stand upon the soil of Georgia at that moment the one man in all the world through whom victory might come. * * *

"Influence and opportunity brought him a commission, in his fifteenth year, under Malborough, and after the peace of 1712 he served under Prince Eugene in the campaigns on the Danube. There could have been no better martial schooling. But in this English boy was something beyond military enthusiasm. Working in his active brain was the constructive force which molds statesmen, and so directs and rules the destinies of nations. He might in the parliamentary career upon which he entered in 1722, have attained distinction, or, restive in the subservient crowd which dog the footsteps of the great, he might have gone prematurely to that life of quiet which in the distance awaited his coming. It was otherwise ordained. The pen of a great novelist a century later aroused to indignant protest the English mind against the iniquities of imprisonment for debt, and the echo of that far off revolution in public sentiment sounded at length in the constitution of Georgia. * * *

"His work accomplished; his mission fulfilled, on July 23, 1743, he sailed for England, never to see again the land to which he had devoted the best years of his life. He was too great to escape the calumnies of the small and the ingratitude of the narrow. Having passed to payment the expenditures made by him out of his personal fortune, the English government revoked its action

and appropriated his money. Having availed themselves of his military talents, the advisers of royalty court-martialed him on grounds which were dismissed as slanderous. Finally, he withdrew from the service of an ungrateful monarch and entered upon the last stage of the journey of life which was to end on July 1, 1785. King and courtier might see in him only a successful rival for the fame which it was not given them to attain, but with the great spirits of his time he became a welcome guest. Authors laid tributes at his feet and poets bound about his brow the laurel wreaths of victory. Georgia and her fate never passed from his thought. Tradition has it that in the days of the Revolution he was tendered the command of the English forces, and refused to take up arms against the Colony he had founded. Whether it be true or false, never in thought or word that history records was he ever disloyal to the Colony to which he had devoted the best years of his life.

"He had striven with success for the betterment of the weak and helpless in an age of abject selfishness. He had made an empire with a handful of the oppressed of earth, and the work had survived. He had overcome the Indian by persuasion and kindness and won the abiding friendship of the savages he had been sent to slay. He had encountered the most powerful foe of England and driven him in disastrous defeat before his scant battle-line. Reversing all the traditions of Colonial administration, he had been tolerant and just. He was a builder and not an iconoclast; a statesman and not a schemer; a soldier and not a plunderer.

"Brave and wise and merciful, the end he accomplished placed him in historic perspective a century ahead of the day in which he worked. Honest in an era of guile, without fear and without reproach, he comes to us with his unstained record, to live so long as Georgians shall stand upon the ancient ways and see and approve the better things of life. In all his brilliant career—in the hour of stress, in the moment of victory—no clamor-

ous sound of vain and self-applauding words came from his lips. There was no need. That which he did sends its triumphant paens down the centuries; and over his illustrious career Georgia stands guard forever."*

*Consult: Files of the Savannah Morning News and of the Savannah Evening Press for November 23-24, 1910.

CHAPTER X

Fort Frederica: 1735

ON the west side of St. Simon's Island, at a point which commands the entrance to the Altamaha River, stands an ancient pile, the origin of which can be traced to the days of Oglethorpe. It is the oldest of Georgia's historic ruins. Some of the very guns which were used to expel the Spaniards may be seen upon its moss-covered ramparts; and not only the earliest but the bravest memories of Colonial times cluster about its dismantled walls. Except for the part which it played in checking the haughty arrogance of Madrid, an altogether different sequel might have been given to the subsequent history of North America, for here it was that the Castilian power in the Western Hemisphere was for the first time challenged and the march of Spain toward the North halted by an overwhelming victory for the English Colonies.

Only some twelve miles distant from the beach, an automobile brings the visitor in less than half an hour to the picturesque old ruin and puts him in touch with the romantic life of two centuries ago.

The road to Frederica winds through splendid forests of live-oak, weirdly and gloomily draped with pendant mosses. It skirts the historic battle ground of Bloody Marsh, passes underneath the famous Wesley oak, and commands a view of Christ Church, within the sacred precincts of which there are a number of tombs wherein

repose the dust of the old planters, whose elegant homes and fertile acres have long since been abandoned.

If the visitor prefers he can make the trip to Frederica by water.

The site of the old fort was well chosen. It faces one of the several streams into which the delta of the Altamaha River divides on approaching the ocean, but it so happens that the channel which it overlooks at this point constitutes the most important outlet to the sea. Oglethorpe possessed the trained eye as well as the stout arm of the soldier. He saw at once the strategic value of the bluff, while in the level area of ground which stretched behind it he found the ideal spot for his future home town. It was on his return trip from England that he transported hither some of the new colonists and began to erect the fort, which was to guard the exposed southern frontier of Georgia. The original structure was in the main built of tabby, a concrete material of lime mixed with shells and stones. It was quadrangular in shape, provided with four bastions, and defended by eighteen-pounders. Oglethorpe himself superintended the work of construction and taught the men to dig the ditches and to turf the ramparts. There were two large magazines, sixty feet in length and three stories in height included within the stockade. The barracks were at the north end of the town, where they occupied quarters ninety feet square. Over the gateway rose a tower, while on either side there were bastions two-stories in height, and twenty feet square, each equipped with heavy guns. To furnish adequate water supplies, a well was dug within the fort.

When everything was completed, Oglethorpe made another trip to England to recruit his famous regiment, which was destined to become one of the best military organizations in the service of the King. In honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, the stronghold was christened Frederica.

But time has spared only the barest remnant of the ancient citadel which saved the continent of North America from Spanish domination. Only the walls of the old fort have been spared. Not a vestige of the town survives. Says one who has often visited the historic spot*: "It is a shame to think how the blocks of tabby were carted away to build the lighthouse and the negro quarters, so that nothing remains of the old town of Frederica. I remember when a child seeing a house on the ruins of the old battery and I can recall how I peeped down with awe at the magazine below. If our patriotic societies had been earlier founded how much might have been saved from vandal hands. But we are thankful to save even this remnant, which the greedy waves had already overthrown when we determined to preserve it. On these very blocks of tabby the great and good Oglethorpe may have laid his hand. It is preserved in honor of him, the Founder of Georgia, whose energy was boundless, whose watchfulness was unceasing."

It is to the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America that the credit belongs for the rescue of this historic ruin on the Georgia coast. Occasional visits to the upper part of the island disclosed the sad plight in which the old fortifications were left and emphasized the importance of immediate action if anything were done to rescue the ancient land-mark from utter extinction. At one time there stood upon the ruins of the old fort an occupied building. Just how long ago it stood here is uncertain, but in removing the debris some of the workmen chanced to discover the walls. Thus after the lapse of long years was the existence of the old fort brought to the attention of the public. In 1902 a resolution was adopted by the Colonial Dames looking toward the restoration of the ancient stronghold. This was possible

*Mrs. J. J. Wilder, of Savannah, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America.

only in part; but without losing a moment's time these patriotic women took the initiative, raised the funds which were needed for making the proper repairs, and in due time completed the task. Embedded in one of the outer walls of the old fort is an elegant tablet of bronze, eighteen by twenty-four inches, on which may be read the following inscription:

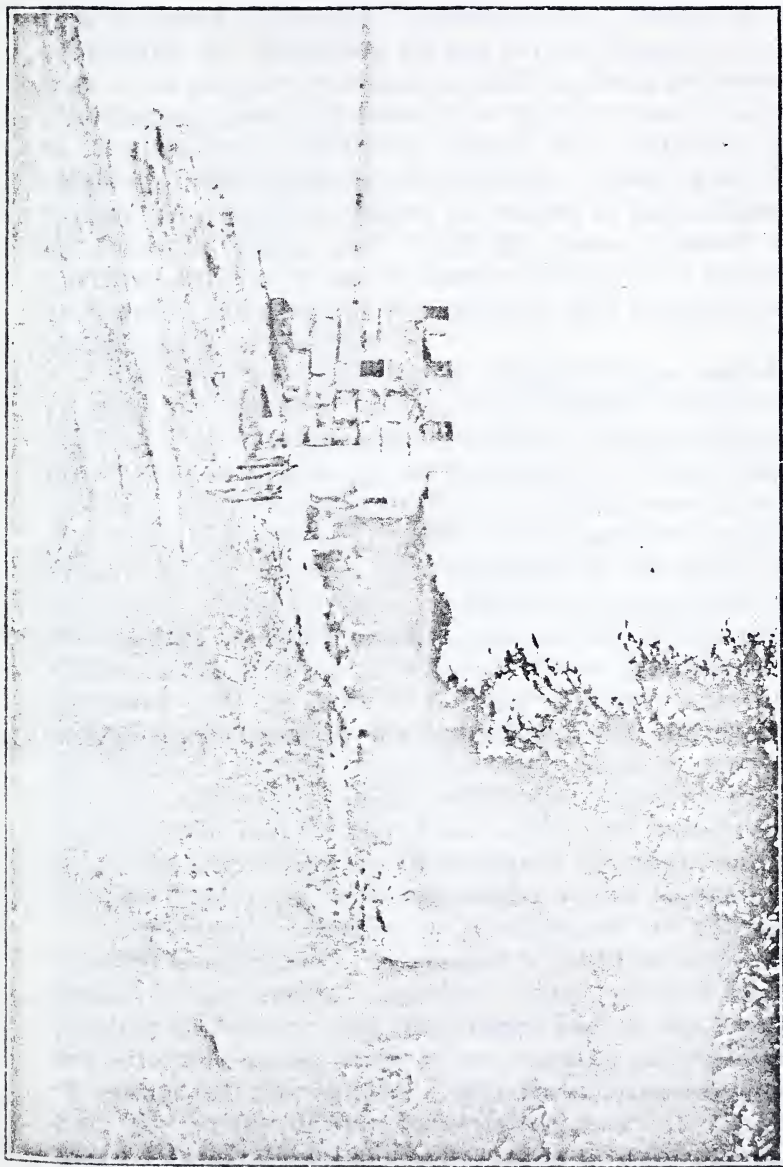
OGLETHORPE

This remnant is all that time has spared of the Citadel of the Town of Frederica, built by General Oglethorpe, A. D., 1735, as an outpost against the Spaniards in Florida. Presented by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, 1904.

With impressive exercises, the above mentioned tablet was unveiled on April 22, 1904. There were a number of distinguished visitors present, including representatives from the various patriotic orders. The fort on this occasion was profusely decorated with flowers. The tablet was covered with the British flag, while the American colors floated from the parapet. Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, unveiled the tablet. The prayer of invocation was offered by Rev. D. W. Winn, rector of Christ Church at Frederica, after which the anthem "America" was sung by a choir of children. Then followed an address by Mrs. Wilder, at the conclusion of which, Captain C. S. Wyly, of Brunswick, introduced the orator of the day, Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, who, in eloquent language, told the brave story of the old fort. Some few paragraphs from this address are herewith reproduced.

Said Mr. Stovall, in substance: "Those who would have a glimpse of the real James Oglethorpe must come to Frederica, for he was above everything else a soldier. When he had finished his earlier task at Savannah, his

RUINS OF THE OLD FORT AT FEDERICA ON ST. SIMON'S ISLAND



face by some mysterious fascination was turned to the southward. He thereupon set out for St. Simon's where, true to his military instincts, he built his forts and assembled his regiment, and where, for the first time, yielding to the domestic spirit, he reared his roof-tree and established the beginning of his home. Until he left the Colony never again to return he resided at his cottage on St. Simon's Island, and of all the places planted and nurtured by him, none so warmly enlisted his energies or engaged his constant solicitude as this fortified town at the mouth of the river.

"The men who sailed with Francis Drake and who ravaged the Spanish main in the sixteenth century did not lead a more venturesome or heroic existence than did Oglethorpe at Frederica, yet according to Colonel Jones, 'the only hours of leisure he ever enjoyed were in sight and sound of his military works on the southern frontier.' Weary of the outcries and intrigues of the settlers at Savannah, stung by their evidences of ingratitude and discouraged by their protests against his benign supervision, he found rest at Frederica, where he stationed his regiment and revived a military regime. Here he mounted guard under the spreading oaks and watched the sentinels as they paced the lonely shades. Now and then he conversed genially with the cadets of the old families who had enlisted here, while ever and anon he heard the bugles ring out in the silver moonlight and saw his guard sloop patrol the estuaries of the Altamaha.

"Oglethorpe proved to be a sea-fighter as well as an infantry commander. He seemed to be at home in every branch of the service. Napoleon, when he heard that the English had vanquished the French fleet in the battle of the Nile, held up his hands in helplessness and exclaimed: 'I cannot be everywhere.' But Oglethorpe seemed to have the faculty of being everywhere and of covering every foot of ground and every sheet of water, from the mouth of the St. John's to St. Simon's Island. He served the guns on shipboard and on the land batteries, and even

acted as engineer. He had the power of initiative. He possessed the aggressive genius of attack."

"Walpole called him a 'bully.' He was not that; but he was a military man every inch of him, strict and severe in discipline, better suited to the scenes of war than to the patient civic administration of the council board. After the Spanish had been driven from the limits of Georgia and the peace of Europe had been accomplished, leaving Frederica free from the fear of further invasion, Oglethorpe sailed away to the old country and left the work of rehabilitating the Colony to other hands. It is fortunate, perhaps, for his fame that he did so. The rules of the trustees were much modified. The charter was surrendered to the Crown and the drastic lines upon which the paternal government of Oglethorpe had been projected were partially changed. But conditions had shifted. A Colony environed by an implacable foe, subject to spoliation at any time, must be governed, perhaps, by the rules of the ramparts and of the quarterdeck. A people basking in peace and developing under the arts need vastly different regulations. But fortunate for all of us it was that the first period of Georgia's existence was shaped by a master hand and its destinies guided by one of the noblest men and one of the knightliest soldiers in Europe.

"If, however, he was lacking in any of the elements of statesmanship, he was still possessed of a consummate diplomacy. He penetrated the wilds of Georgia and treated with the Indians in such a way that they became his friends for life. The land grabbing of some of the early settlers in this country was conspicuously absent in the dealings of James Oglethorpe. Even the punctilious grandees of Spain were charmed with the accomplished English courtier.

"Fortunate it is for the civilization of the world that Oglethorpe was not assassinated by his soldiers, who rose

in mutiny and fired upon him in his tent, or that he did not perish by the shot which came so near ending his career at St. Augustine. France and Spain had both set prices upon his head and had incited the Indians to waylay him during some of his journeys through the lonely forest; but happily for mankind he bore a charmed life and saved for all time the American Colonies from spoliation and ruin."

"After the departure of Oglethorpe and the conclusion of peace Frederica began to retrograde. The troops were finally removed and the fortifications fell into decay. Houses commenced to tumble down, and there were 'barracks without soldiers, guns without carriages, and streets overgrown with weeds.' Even in 1774, two years before the Declaration of Independence, Frederica was a ruin; from the crumbling walls of the deserted houses, figs and pomegranites were growing; and the brave town soon dwindled into nothingness. During the Revolution the British troops well-nigh completed the spoliation of time. The mission of Frederica, according to Col. Jones, was accomplished when the Spaniards no longer threatened. Its doom was pronounced in the hour of its victory. Fannie Kemble, who visited the ruins in 1839 saw 'the wilderness of crumbling gray walls compassionately cloaked with a thousand graceful creepers'."

66

CHAPTER XI

The Wesley Oak

TO the west of the main highway and in less than half a mile of Fort Frederica, on St. Simon's Island, looms an ancient oak, gnarled and twisted. It rises to a height of some two hundred feet, while, over an area of several acres, its cool shade rests like a benediction. It stands at the gateway to the churchyard of Christ Church; and, according to local tradition, it marks the exact spot on which the Wesleys preached during the infant days of the settlement. At first, Charles Wesley was employed in secular work. He engaged himself to Oglethorpe in the capacity of private secretary, before leaving England, but he afterwards took orders and devoted much of his time to preaching in the neighborhood of Frederica. From time to time he was also joined by his brother John, who came down from Savannah. Even if the oak in question is not the identical forest monarch under which the Wesleys preached, its antiquity, from outward appearances at least, is sufficiently great to embrace the period of Georgia's early settlement, and several generations sleep within the quiet enclosure over which it stands sentinel. From the outstretched limbs of the old oak trail the pendant mosses, giving it an appearance of great solemnity and beauty and making it the picturesque embodiment of the austere memories which cluster about the sacred spot. The present chapel is comparatively new and thoroughly modern in every appointment, but it occupies the site of one which was



THE WESLEY OAK, NEAR FREDERICA, ON ST. SIMON'S
ISLAND.

quite old, and on the parish register are the names of the earliest residents of St. Simon's Island.

When Charles Wesley accompanied Oglethorpe to this place, opposite the mouth of the Altamaha, it was an infant settlement and the walls of Fort Frederica were just beginning to rise as a bulwark against the powerful encroachments of the Spaniards. Says Dr. Lee:* "Of this settlement, Charles Wesley, now in holy orders, took the spiritual charge. But he failed to make a success of his work. Benjamin Ingham was with him, a man of sincere piety but of doubtful judgment. Even before the close of the first month he had come to loggerheads with the people and was finding his duties as secretary an intolerable burden. His congregation had 'shrunk to two Presbyterians and a Papist,' and the physical discomforts of the place nearly drove him wild. Nor was he pleased with the manner in which Oglethorpe treated him. The good man, who had to attend to everybody's claims all over the Colony, and, in addition, was providing against threatened attacks from without, grew impatient with the incessant complaints made against Charles Wesley, who seemed to be always in hot water. Moreover, in the ecclesiastical attempts of the latter to set everything on a basis of thorough propriety, there was present a distinct element of insubordination to civil authority, which was beginning to show disintegrating effects in the attitude of the community at large. Being a thorough disciplinarian Oglethorpe keenly resented the injudicious meddling; and he visited his wrath upon his secretary in some acts of petty tyranny for which he afterwards expressed regret.

"In the beginning of April, John Wesley came to Frederica and preached in the new store-house. He had hoped to set matters right by his presence but was unsuc-

*Illustrated History of Methodism, by Rev. James W. Lee, D. D., St. Louis, 1900, pp. 69-70.

cessful. We can picture the two brothers, sitting together under the broad oak, which is still pointed out on the island as having afforded them shelter and can be seen by tourists on board the vessels which pass through the channel. Under it they no doubt discussed the worries and trials of Colonial life. John Wesley decided to change places for a time with his brother; and Charles seems to have been much happier in Savannah. But he found that Georgia was no place for him; and, on July 26, 1736, at noon, he took his final leave of Savannah, surprised that he 'felt no more joy in leaving such a scene of sorrow.' In the friendly parting with Oglethorpe, the latter advised him to take a wife, as it would be likely to increase his usefulness."

CHAPTER XII

Coweta Town: Where a Treaty was Signed the Effect of Which was a Death-Blow to France on the Mississippi

OPPPOSITE the great bend in the Chattahoochee River, just below the site of the present city of Columbus, on the Alabama side of the stream, there stood an old Indian settlement called Coweta Town. It was here, on an eminence overlooking the river, that Fort Mitchell was built in after years. The locality was also long famous as a duelling ground and the tragic duel between Governor George W. Crawford and Colonel Thomas E. Burnside occurred in the neighborhood of the old fort. But, going back to the time of the redskins, Coweta Town was the principal village of the great Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians, a seat of government at which council fires were held annually by the various component tribes. It was from one of these—the Coweta or Lower Creeks—that the name of the town was derived. There was also living in this neighborhood at the time of which we speak a subordinate band of Indians who called themselves Uchees and who gave allegiance to the Muscogees. Here, on Aug. 21, 1739, occurred an event of transcendent interest not only to the State of Georgia but to the entire English-speaking race, for there was here signed and sealed a treaty of friendship the ultimate effect of which was to give an Anglo-Saxon character to the whole subsequent history of North America.

The least reflection will suffice to make the truth of this statement plain.

It will be remembered that the French, at this time, by reason of the explorations of LaSalle, claimed the entire Mississippi basin of the continent, reaching from the Great lakes on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. They were already securely entrenched upon the ice-bound heights of the great St. Lawrence; but they sought to strengthen the hold of France upon the vast and fertile region which bordered upon the warm tropics. For thirty-five years, Bienville had governed with far-sighted statecraft the Province of Louisiana. His great aim was to give reality to the old dreams of LaSalle, viz.—to bring the native tribes under French control, to foster trade relations, to discover mines, to establish missions, and to unite Louisiana to Canada by means of a chain of forts planted at strategic points along the great Father of Waters.

In furtherance of this grand design, he had not only fortified the Mississippi delta but had planted the standard of King Louis upon the bluffs at Mobile.

As a sequel to this latter exploit, he claimed for France two-thirds of the land ceded to Georgia by the Crown of England. Had Oglethorpe failed, therefore, at this critical moment to enlist the friendship of the powerful Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians and to confirm by treaty agreement the English right of ownership to the land described in Georgia's charter, there would have been an altogether different story for the future historian to tell. It is quite certain that the Indians would have come under the spell of the French diplomacy, for the Jesuits, a noble band of missionaries, were not slow in finding the key to the savage heart; and, in such an event, not only would the territory today embraced within Alabama and Mississippi have been lost to England but, from the additional strength gained by this alliance, another result might have been given to the French and Indian wars. In the light of

this somewhat rapid survey, therefore, it is not difficult to trace an intimate logical connection between the treaty of friendship concluded at Coweta Town on the Chattahoochee and the final overthrow of the French power in North America on the heights of Abraham!

The masterful mind of Oglethorpe, with almost prophetic ken, foresaw at once the danger which confronted the Colony of Georgia; and, in good season, he struck a blow for England, which was destined to echo down the centuries. The great philanthropist and soldier had already in the fall of 1733 met at Savannah the chiefs of four of the Creek towns with whom he had sealed a pact of friendship. But Georgia was begirt by enemies. To the south were the Spaniards in Florida and to the west were the French in Louisiana; and, in order to circumvent any covert designs on the part of these powers to seize the territory of Georgia, he sought by means of larger co-operation with the Indians to confirm the English right of occupation to the Georgia lands and to bind the savage tribes more securely to him, in the event of an outbreak of hostilities.

He, therefore, resolved to attend the next great annual conclave or council-fire of the Muscogee Indians, on the Chattahoochee River, at Coweta Town.

In pursuance of this purpose, he accordingly left Savannah, on July 17, 1733, accompanied on the perilous expedition by a few chosen companions, among them, Lieutenant Dunbar, Ensign Leman, and Cadet Eyre, besides a small retinue of servants. The journey from Savannah to Coweta Town lay through a trackless forest, three hundred miles in extent; and, taken in the heat of midsummer, there was added to the likelihood of attack from savage Indians the risk of exposure to the pestilential air of the swamps. We can thus form some idea of the sturdy mold of character in which this stalwart and heroic Englishman was cast. The wonderful

influence of his strong personality upon the savage tribes of the wilderness again bore fruit in the success of his mission to Coweta Town, where, in due time, a treaty of alliance was concluded with the Creeks, by virtue of which he obtained the good-will of twenty thousand warriors and sealed the future welfare and happiness of the Colony of Georgia.

En route back to Savannah, on the return trip, the splendid constitution of Oglethorpe gave way, and, for weeks, at Augusta, he lingered in the uncertain balances of fate, equipoised between life and death—the victim of a malignant fever. But at length he came successfully through the severe ordeal of illness. His great work, under divine providence, was still unfinished for, besides thwarting the designs of France, there was still reserved for him the supreme and final task of sounding the death-knell of the power of Spain in the decisive battle of Bloody Marsh.

CHAPTER XIII

Bloody Marsh: Where a Battle was Fought in which Spain Lost a Continent

BETWEEN the light-house at St. Simon's and the old citadel of Frederica there stretches a low plain on which was staged a war drama, the far-reaching effect of which upon the subsequent fortunes of America hardly admits of a parallel in the history of the New World. Here, on July 7, 1742, was fought the historic battle of Bloody Marsh. To quote an authority whose opinion is universally respected, Thomas Carlyle, "half the world was hidden in embryo under it"; and this wisest seer and clearest thinker of the Nineteenth Century further adds: "The Yankee nation itself was involved, the greatest phenomenon of these ages."¹ The renowned Whitefield declared that Georgia's deliverance from the Spaniards at this time was to be paralleled "only by some instances out of the Old Testament."² Said he:³ "Certain it is that this battle, though well nigh forgotten, is one of the most glorious and decisive in the

¹Judge Emory Speer, in a speech delivered at the annual banquet of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, at Savannah, on February 5, 1894, and incorporated in a volume entitled "Lincoln, Lee, Grant, and Other Biographical Addresses," pp. 130-131. New York and Washington, 1909. In this same work, Judge Speer reproduces the "Official Report of Don Manuel Montiano, Spanish Commander of the Expedition against Georgia," a document of very great value to historians.

²McCall, Stephens, Jones.

³Judge Speer in the work above mentioned, pp. 130-131. Also an address delivered by Judge Walter G. Charlton, at the unveiling of the Oglethorpe monument in Savannah, November 23, 1910.

annals of our country. It determined that North America should be left to the exploitation of the Anglo-Saxon, the Celtic and the Teutonic races. Had success attended the Spaniards, they would have advanced upon the more northern settlements." To quote an eminent jurist of this State,* "General Oglethorpe received from the Governors of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina special letters, congratulating him on his success and expressing gratitude to the Supreme Governor of Nations for placing the affairs of the Colonies under the direction of a General, so well qualified for the important trust." In the ancient Spanish burial ground near Frederica lie the remains of some of the hapless victims who fell in this engagement, but the sacred area is choked with briars and brambles while, amid the damp undergrowth, hisses the vengeful snake. It is the announced plan of the Brunswick chapter, of the D. A. R., at an early date, to place appropriate markers on the historic field; and, in view of the ultimate significance of the battle here fought, it is more than likely that the hearty co-operation of the organization at large will be given them in this patriotic work. The disappearance of the Spanish flag, on January 1, 1899, from the whole upper half of the Western Hemisphere, when the independence of Cuba was recognized by the government at Madrid, merely served to record the final issues of the great victory achieved by Oglethorpe when, with a force of six hundred men, he inaugurated the era of Spain's downfall and gave the whole continent of North America to English civilization.

At the unveiling of the bronze tablet, placed by the Colonial Dames, on April 22, 1904, in the walls of the old fort at Frederica. Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, delivered the address of the occasion. His portrayal of the battle of Bloody Marsh was peculiarly graphic, coin-

*Ibid, pp. 130-131.

ciding in the main with the accounts given by the accredited historians. Said he, in speaking of the miraculous feat of arms by which Oglethorpe broke the tide of the Spanish invasion:

“It was at this time that, with six hundred men, assisted by a few weak vessels, he put to flight an army of five thousand Spanish troops, supported by a powerful fleet. Oglethorpe did not, like the Florida governor, shut himself up in his fortress and await the issue behind barred gates. He put himself fearlessly in his frail guard schooner, sailed out in the face of the thirty-six Spanish ships of the line, darted in and out among them, fighting his way through them in his cutters or beating them back in his barges.

“Finally he was convinced that he could not prevent the Spanish from landing. He spiked his guns on St. Simon’s, sent his fleet to sea, and marched up to the citadel at Frederica, where he rallied the Highlanders and rangers. The rest of his work on that eventful day taxes the credulity of modern times and goes to make up one of the most decisive victories in English history. The Colony of Georgia was saved by a miracle and Oglethorpe acknowledged his thanks to Providence, who gave him the victory. He routs the first party of Spaniards, which landed upon the lower end of the island, takes prisoners himself, pursues the enemy to an open meadow and posts his platoons in such a position that they commanded the plain entirely. The soul of energy, and anxious to cover every part of the island at once, he returned to Frederica to see if the enemy had approached the works by water. Convinced that everything was quiet here, he flew back to his platoons and the sight which met him was enough to appall the stoutest heart. His trusted soldiers had broken in disorder. Stonewall Jackson, when he reached the plain of Manassas, found the Confederate lines badly broken. Oglethorpe, when he returned to Bloody Marsh, encountered similar scenes of disorder. The work of rallying the troops only occupied

a moment. Under his trusted leadership they went to the fray and found to their surprise, that a portion of Oglethorpe's men had stood their ground and had already routed the Spaniards with heavy slaughter. They had concealed themselves in the thicket and had fired upon the Spaniards with deadly effect, forcing them back to the seashore and lining the marsh with the dead and dying. The day is memorable in the history of the new world.

"Oglethorpe completed by stratagem his victory on land. He convinced the Spanish that the Carolina ships and forces were expected next day and their great galleons, after making a sortie upon Frederica by water, where they were beaten back by the guns of the fort, retired in confusion and soon sailed away to Florida and Cuba. Oglethorpe wrote, in considering the situation before the attack, that he could not do impossibilities. But it was the impossible which happened. The standards of England were now secure upon the frontiers of Georgia. The Spanish had resented the encroachments of the British upon the Southern frontier, but the title of the conqueror was now undisputed. As to Oglethorpe, the two worlds rang with his name and he received letters from the governors of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, thanking him for the invaluable services he had rendered the British colonies in America. Had Frederica fallen Savannah, Charleston, Jamestown and the whole seaboard would have been open to attack by the Spanish army and navy, which had been fitted out at Havana for this very purpose. The day at Frederica decided that the Anglo-Saxon and not the Castilian was to be master of the new world."

CHAPTER XIV

Christ Church, Savannah: Where the Georgia Colonists First Worshipped God

TO quote a distinguished local historian¹: "On the original spot where the Colonists established a house of worship stands today the beautiful and classic proportions of Christ Church. Here Wesley preached and Whitefield exhorted—the most gifted and erratic characters in the early settlement of Georgia. Wesley came to these shores with a fervor amounting almost to religious mysticism. He thought his mission was to Christianize the Indians. No priest of Spain ever carried the Cross among the Aztecs and Incas of Mexico and Peru with greater zeal; but his career in Georgia was checkered and unfruitful. Though a man of gifts he suspended his work among the Indians because he could not learn the language; and his ministry among the whites was characterized by a severity which made it unpopular. He seems to have been a martinet in the pulpit. He became embroiled with his parishoners and left Savannah between two suns. Yet Bishop Candler probably spoke the words of truth when, from the pulpit of Wesley Monumental Church, in November, 1899, he said: "No grander man ever walked these historic streets than John Wesley²."

¹Pleasant A. Stovall, in a chapter on "Savannah," written for *Historic Towns of the Southern States*, pp. 308-310, New York, 1904.

²It must not be forgotten that Wesley and Whitefield were both ministers of the Church of England. Though holding peculiar views and belonging to a society called in derision "Methodists," they both lived and died Episcopallians. Wesley and Whitefield also differed between themselves. The former was Arminian, the latter Calvinistic in theological doctrine.

On February 26, 1838, the corner stone of the present handsome edifice was laid. It is the third religious structure which has occupied this time-honored site since the days of Oglethorpe. The plans were drawn by James Hamilton Couper, Esq., a noted planter; and the building committee appointed to supervise the work consisted of the following substantial members of the parish: William Scarborough, who built the first steamship to cross the Atlantic Ocean; Dr. Theodosius Bartow, father of the afterwards celebrated Colonel Francis S. Bartow, who fell at Manassas; William Thorne Williams, Robert Habersham, and William P. Hunter. The rector at this time was the Reverend Edward Neufville; and his vestrymen were: Dr. George Jones, a United States Senator; William Thorne Williams, Robert Habersham, William Scarborough, R. R. Cuyler, a famous railroad pioneer; William P. Hunter, and Dr. P. M. Kollock. For nearly fourteen years, the eloquent Dr. Stephen Elliott, afterwards the first Bishop of the Diocese of Georgia, was rector of Christ Church. He died in 1866, lamented by the entire South. The following inscription on the corner-stone gives an epitomized history of this ancient house of worship:

I. H. S. Glory to God. Christ Church.
Founded in 1743. Destroyed by fire in 1796. Re-
founded on an enlarged plan in 1803. Partially
destroyed in the hurricane of 1804. Rebuilt in 1810.
Taken down in 1838.

Says a well-known writer*: "Dating from the first Episcopal services held in Savannah by the Reverend George Herbert, one of the voyagers in the galley 'Ann,' Christ Church constitutes the oldest ecclesiastical organization in Georgia. The present site was chosen when

*Adelaide Wilson in *Historic and Picturesque Savannah*, Boston, 1889.

Oglethorpe planned the town. Until the first building was erected for the congregation, divine worship was held in the tent of Oglethorpe, in the open air, and in the Court House. Progress in the work was retarded for several years on account of hostilities with Spain.

"The successor of George Herbert was the Reverend Samuel Quincy, a member of the famous family of Massachusetts; and he in turn was succeeded by John Wesley and by George Whitefield. It was under the latter that the parish was first organized in 1843 and the original house of worship erected. During the rectorship of the Reverend Bartholemew Zouberbuhler, Colonel Barnard, of Augusta, presented the church with the first organ ever seen in Georgia. In 1774, the Reverend Haddon Smith, then rector, gave great offence to the Liberty element by his pronounced Loyalist views, in consequence of which he was approached by a committee of the church, who forbade him further to officiate in Georgia. Disregarding the command, he went to the church as usual to find the doors barred against him. Later he was published in the "*Gazette*" as an enemy to America; and being apprised of the fact that a mob was approaching the rectory, whose purpose was to tar and feather him, the unhappy clergyman escaped with his family to Tybee, whence he sailed for Liverpool. In 1815 Bishop O'Hara, of South Carolina, came to Savannah to consecrate a building, which was then recently erected, and, at the same time, he held the first confirmation service in Georgia, at which time sixty persons were presented by the rector, the Reverend Mr. Cranston."

CHAPTER XV -

Bethesda: Where the Great Whitefield Founded an Asylum for Orphans

ON a bluff, near the seashore, nine miles from Savannah, is situated Bethesda, one of the noblest memorials in existence to the great English divine, the mature flower of whose genius was devoted to the establishment of this Orphan House in what was then a remote wilderness of the New World. It is the oldest organized charity in America, a record which may excite some surprise in view of the fact that Georgia was the youngest of the original thirteen Colonies, founded more than a hundred years after Jamestown. But the humane enterprise of Oglethorpe originated in an impulse of philanthropy; it was an experiment in which some of the noblest minds of England were interested; and there is nothing illogical or strange in the fact that such an institution should have found birth in a Colony, the motto upon whose seal was "*non sibi sed aliis.*" To the people of Georgia, it will ever be a source of the keenest satisfaction not only that this pioneer institution possesses an age record of this character but that it originated in the heart of George Whitefield, the foremost pulpit orator known to the English-speaking world of his day and time. On a special visit to England, he secured from the Trustees of the Colony a grant of land comprising five hundred acres, on which to establish his plant; and with the help of James Habersham, a fellow-traveller on his first voyage to America, he began to launch the humane project.

The site having been selected, a road was cut from Savannah to Bethesda—the first highway ever constructed in Georgia.

Perhaps the circumstances connected with the establishment of Bethesda are best narrated in the language of the great founder himself. Writing of the project, Whitefield, in a letter, dated March 21, 1745, and post-marked Bethesda, says*: “. . . it was first proposed to me by my dear friend, the Rev. Mr. John Wesley, who, with his excellency, Gen. Oglethorpe, had concerted a scheme for carrying on such a design before I had any thought of going abroad myself. It was natural to think that as the Government intended this Province for the refuge and support of many of our poor countrymen, numbers of such adventurers must necessarily be taken off, by being exposed to the hardships which unavoidably attend a new settlement. I therefore thought it a noble design in the general to erect a house for fatherless children; and, believing such a provision for orphans would be some inducement with many to come over, I fell in with the design, when mentioned to me by my friend, and was resolved, in the strength of God, to prosecute it with all my might. But, knowing my first stay in Georgia would necessarily be short, on account of my returning again to take priest's orders, I thought it most prudent to go and see for myself and defer prosecuting the scheme till I came home. When I came to Georgia I found many poor orphans who, though taken notice of by the Honorable Trustees, yet through the neglect of persons acting under them, were in wretched circumstances. For want of a house to breed them up in, the poor little ones were tabled out here and there; the others were at hard services and likely to have no education at all. Upon seeing this, and finding that his Majesty and

*White's Historical Collections of Georgia, Chatham County, Savannah, 1854.

Parliament had the interest of the Colony at heart, I thought I could not better show my regard to God and my country than by getting a house and land for these children, where they might learn to labor, read, and write, and, at the same time, be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Accordingly on my return to England, in the year 1738, to take priest's orders, I appealed to the Honorable Society for a grant of five hundred acres of land and laid myself under obligations to build a house upon it and to receive from time to time as many orphans as the land and stock would maintain I called it Bethesda because I hoped it would be a house of mercy to many souls."

Whitefield gave himself unreservedly to the work. Throughout the remainder of his life, it was the constant theme of his eloquence. Voyages back and forth to England and travels up and down the continent were made by him, almost without number, in behalf of his beloved Bethesda. Large sums were contributed on both sides of the water, and people in every walk of life were charmed into giving by the marvelous witchery of his words. Benjamin Franklin records this anecdote of Whitefield: "I happened soon after to attend one of his sermons, in the course of which I perceived he intended to finish with a collection and I silently resolved that he should get nothing from me. I had in my pocket a handful of copper money, three or four silver dollars, and five pistoles of gold. As he proceeded I began to soften, and concluded to give the copper. Another stroke of oratory made me ashamed to give so little and determined me to give the silver; and he finished so admirably that I emptied my pocket wholly into the collector's dish, gold and all."

Nineteen years later found Whitefield making Bethesda an academy of high character, similar in design to one in Philadelphia. For this purpose two wings, one

hundred and fifty feet each, were added to the main building. But the great friend of the orphans was nearing the end of his pilgrimage. It was not reserved for him to witness the ultimate fruition of his work. By Whitefield's death, the institution passed to Lady Huntingdon. The clause in his will, transferring the property to her, reads: "I will and bequeath the Orphan House at Bethesda and likewise all buildings, lands, books, and furniture belonging thereto to that lady elect, that Mother in Israel, that mirror of true and undefiled religion, the Right Honorable Selina, Countess of Huntingdon. In case she should be called to enter upon her glorious rest before my decease, then to the Honorable James Habersham, a merchant of Savannah." Lady Huntingdon's first thought upon hearing of the bequeathal to her of Bethesda was characteristic of her devotional nature; a day was set apart for fasting and prayer. But preparations were hardly begun for taking over the work, when the buildings were destroyed by lightning.

Lady Huntingdon contributed largely of her private means to restore the institution and to provide sufficient accommodations; but anything like permanent growth was intercepted by the outbreak of hostilities between the mother country and the Colonies in America. It is an interesting fact that this noble and gifted woman was distantly related to George Washington. She presented to the Orphan House at Bethesda, a full-length portrait of herself, the work of Sir Joshua Reynolds. It was sent to New York in 1851 to be re-touched and, after this result was skillfully accomplished, it was reshipped to Savannah. With the consent of the officers, it was placed in the keeping of the Georgia Historical Society; and today hangs in Hodgson Hall. At the close of hostilities with England an effort was made by the Legislature to carry out Whitefield's idea; and Chatham Academy was projected, which took over the educational work of Bethesda. The latter, for some time, retained an interest in the school property in Savannah, but eventually re-

linquished it and then seemingly passed out of existence, until finally revived by the Union Society: an organization only ten years younger than Bethesda. Planned upon non-sectarian lines, it existed for practical benevolence; and, in 1854, the board of managers of the Union Society, purchasing one hundred and twenty-five acres of the Bethesda estate, erected buildings thereon for the orphans under its charge, and removed them thither. Ever since then the prosperity of the institution has been continuous and unbroken. At the last annual meeting of the Union Society, at Bethesda, the following officers were chosen for the ensuing year: President, Henry C. Cunningham; Vice-President, T. J. Charlton, M. D.; Treasurer, George A. Mercer, Jr.; Secretary, E. F. Lovell, Jr.; and a Board of Managers' composed of representative citizens of Savannah.*

*Consult: White's "Historical Collections of Georgia," Savannah, 1854; "Illustrated History of Methodism," by Rev. James W. Lee, D. D., St. Louis, 1900; "History of Georgia Methodism," by George G. Smith, Atlanta, 1913; "Historic and Picturesque Savannah," by Adelaide Wilson, Boston, 1839; etc.

CHAPTER XVI

The Grave of Tomo-Chi-Chi

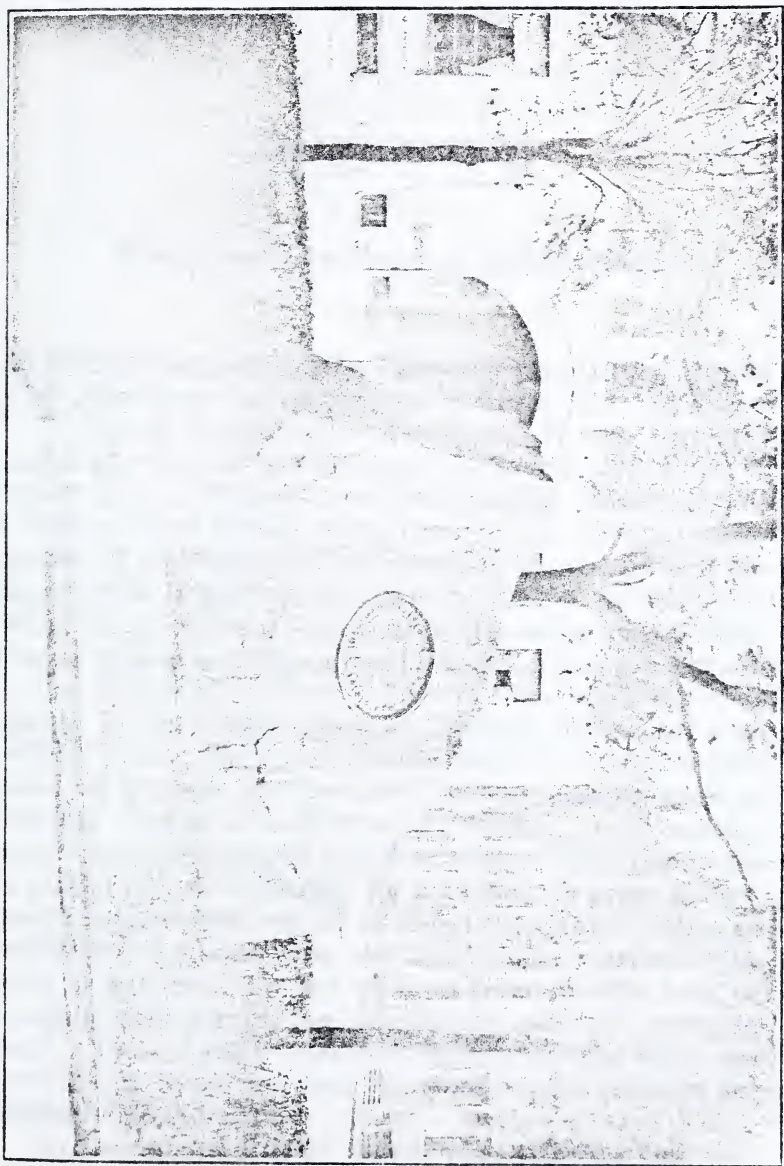
ONE of the most zealous friends of the Colony of Georgia, a savage philosopher of the forest who deserves to be gratefully embalmed in the affections of the State, was the old Indian mico, Tomo-chi-chi. He was the chief of a detached tribe of the Creek Indians, and though he dwelt apart from his kinsman the aged mico was greatly venerated throughout the forest for his Indian wisdom and he possessed a powerful influence over the native tribes. Tomo-chi-chi was ninety years of age, according to tradition, when Oglethorpe landed upon the bluff at Savannah; and was close upon the century mark when he died. It was the last wish of the aged chief to be buried among the whites. His remains were, therefore, brought to Savannah, where they were interred in Percival, now Court House, square, with impressive ceremonies. Six of the most prominent citizens of Savannah acted as pall-bearers, Oglethorpe himself among the number. Minute guns were fired from the battery as he was lowered to rest, and every respect was paid to the memory of the aged chief. His death occurred on October 15, 1739. An appropriate monument was planned by Oglethorpe, but for some reason it was not erected. However, the belated tribute has been paid at last. On the reputed spot of the old Indian's burial, a rough boulder of granite has been placed by the

Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, and a circular plate of copper bears the following inscription:

"In memory of Tomo-Chi-Chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, the companion of Oglethorpe, and the friend and ally of the Colony of Georgia. This stone has been here placed by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America. 1739-1899."

As the result of the treaty which Oglethorpe made with Tomo-chi-chi, the relations between the Colony and the Indians were uninterruptedly harmonious for years. The speech of the old mico, at the time of the treaty, is famous. Giving Oglethorpe a buffalo-skin, with the head and feathers of an eagle painted on the inside, he said: "Here is a little present. The eagle means speed and the buffalo means strength. The English are as swift as the bird and as strong as the beast. Like the first, they fly from the utmost parts of the earth over the vast seas; and, like the second, nothing can withstand them. The feathers of the eagle are soft, and mean love; the buffalo's skin is warm, and means protection. Therefore, love and protect our little families." Though a savage, Tomo-chi-chi was both a warrior and a statesman. He was far above the average native of the forest in intelligent fore-sight; and, fully appreciating the advantages to be derived from contact with the English, he was anxious for his people to be uplifted. There are many noble and splendid attributes to be found in the character of this earliest of the great Georgians.*

*Consult: Historical Sketch of Tomo-ch-chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, by Chas. C. Jones, Jr., 1868; also the same author's History of Georgia, Vol. I; etc.



THE BURIAL PLACE OF TOMOCHICHI, MICO OF THE YAMACRAWES, IN COURT HOUSE
SQUARE, SAVANNAH.

CHAPTER XVII

Wormsloe: The Home of Noble Jones

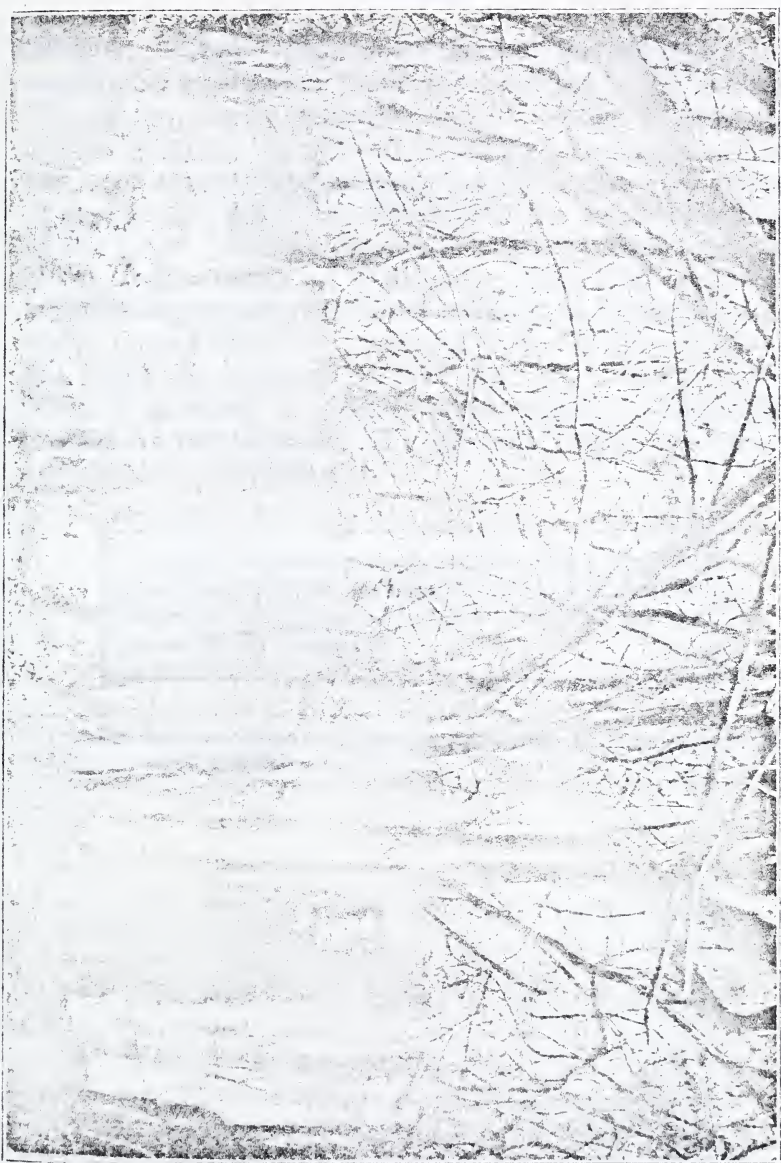
NEAR the mouth of the Vernon River, at the extreme southern end of the Isle of Hope, lies the oldest estate in Georgia: Wormsloe. It was formerly the country-seat of Noble Jones, a companion of the great Oglethorpe on his first voyage to America, and for years a distinguished officer of the Crown. He came into possession of the estate in 1733, at which time he gave it the name which it still bears. Here he built a wooden fort, which he called Fort Wymberley, placed in such a position as to command the inland passage from the Vernon to the Wilmington River. This passage still bears his name. It was much used by Indians, Spaniards and outlaws when visiting the South Carolina coast for purposes of plunder and to carry off the negro slaves to Florida. Later he rebuilt it of "tabby" or "manche-colas" as the Spaniards called it, with outbuilt port-holes to defend it from escalade. In 1741, he was given a four-pound cannon with which to defend the fort. Here he established headquarters for his famous marines, who lived in huts near by and who rendered double duty by scouting the country on horse-back and the river in boats. One of these guarded Skiddaway Narrows and carried dispatches between Savannah and Frederica for General Oglethorpe.

On December 22, 1739, Noble Jones with his boat well armed captured a schooner in "Ussybw" Sound and carried her around to Tybee. He also cruised with Capt. Demetree to intercept unlawful trading vessels. Fort

Wymberley was at one time successfully defended against a party of Indians and Spaniards by Mary Jones who, in the absence of her father, took command; and tradition records it that in recognition of her courage Wormsloe has always been left to the widows and unmarried daughters of the house for life, the fee to be vested at death in the male heir. There were many mulberry trees at Wormsloe and the Colony in a measure depended upon this source of supply for a sufficient quantity of silk worm seed, and one year it was deplored that the crop would be short, as "Mr. Noble Jones's daughter had suffered her worms to issue from the cocoons without sorting them." Mary Jones married James Bulloch, Sr., father of Governor Archibald Bulloch and was his third wife. She died at Wormsloe without issue in 1795.

Noble Wymberley Jones, a zealous Whig, who was kept from attending the Continental Congress by the serious illness of his father, who remained to the last a devoted Royalist, became in 1775 by inheritance the owner of Wormsloe. But the necessity for mending his fortune, shattered in the Revolution, left him little time to spend on his place. He practiced medicine in Charleston, Philadelphia, and Savannah. The estate passed at his death to his son, Judge George Jones, who used it as a place in which to raise fine horses, of which he was excessively fond. It was his custom on the circuit to drive a four-in-hand. George Wymberley Jones, his son, afterwards George Wymberley Jones DeRenne, then became the owner of Wormsloe, where he lived until the time of the Civil War and where he collected and published early Georgia manuscripts in the Wormsloe quartos. Here, on the southern extremity of the island, a battery was built at this time, called "Lawton Battery," after Gen. A. R. Lawton. This battery exchanged one shot with a Federal gunboat ascending Vernon River. The gunboat withdrew finding the river fortified.

It was after the war that Wormsloe came to the rescue of the family by tempting a Northerner to lease the estate for the purpose of raising sea island cotton.



RUINS OF FORT WYMERLEY, AT WORMSLOE, THE OLD HOME OF NOBLE JONES, ON THE ISLE OF HOPE.

thereon. But the lessee soon tired of the existing labor conditions, whereupon Wormsloe reverted to the owners. Wymberley Jones DeRenne, son of George Wymberley Jones DeRenne, the present incumbent, has laid out live-oak tree avenues and arranged native trees and plants in groups and lines, thus developing the natural beauties of the place. He has also built a library dedicated "to Noble Jones, owner of Wormsloe, from 1733 to 1775," a handsome structure devoted entirely to Georgia books, maps, manuscripts, etc., relating to the history of Georgia. Near the ruins of the Old Fort, the name by which Fort Wymberley is called, there stands a tombstone erected by the father of the present owner, on which appears this inscription:*

George Wymberley Jones DeRenne hath laid this stone MDCCCLXXV to mark the old burial place of Wormsloe, 1737-1789, and to save from oblivion the graves of his kindred."

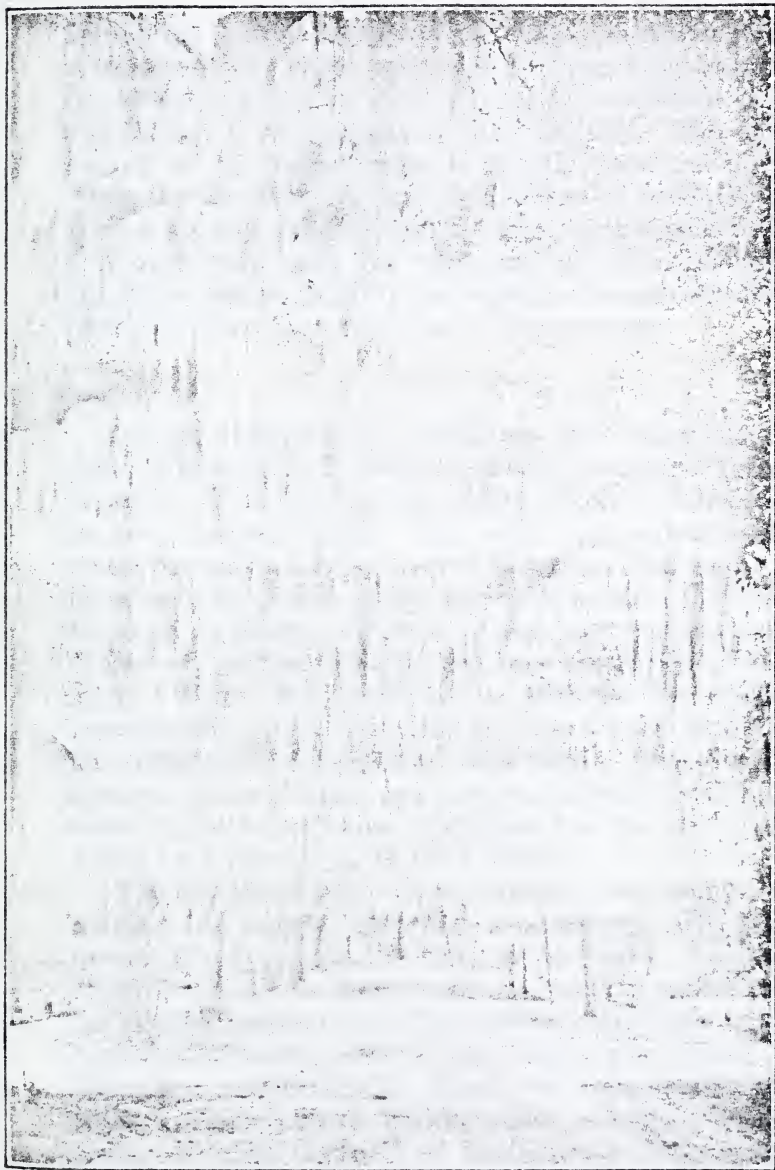
*These facts in regard to Wormsloe were given to the author by Mr. Wymberley Jones DeRenne.

CHAPTER XVIII

Bonaventure: The Ancient Seat of The Tattnalls

FOUR miles from Savannah, on the road to Thunderbolt, lies Bonaventure, today one of the most beautiful burial places of the dead in America. Its majestic live-oaks, more than a century old, interlock their rugged branches and trail their pendant mosses over an area of consecrated ground, beautifully kept by the care-taker in charge, and the scene presented to the eye by these gnarled and twisted Druids is at once both weird and fascinating. Bonaventure is today thickly sown with the historic dust of Savannah; but, in former times, it was the abode of life; a place where hospitality expressed itself in the most delightful rounds of entertainment and where loyal subjects pledged the health of the King.

Originally it belonged to John Mullryne, who purchased the estate in 1762. His attractive daughter, Mary, an only child, having been wooed and won by Josiah Tattnall, it became the home of the successful suitor, with whose name its wealth of associations was afterwards to be entwined. Tradition has preserved a bit of romance in connection with the old estate, for there still abides an unwritten legend to the effect that the avenues of magnificent trees were planted in the form of a monogram combining the letters "M" and "T", the initials of the two aristocratic families. The Tattnalls came originally from Normandy, in France. They afterwards settled in Cheshire, England, where the name first appears



BONAVENTURE, THE ANCIENT SEAT OF THE TATTNALLS,
NEAR SAVANNAH.

among the gentry as far back as 1530. In the beginning, it was spelt De Taten, afterwards Taten-hall, borrowing the added syllable, no doubt, from the ancestral manor; and finally it was contracted into Tattnall. The earliest bearer of the name came to South Carolina in 1700, where he married the grand-daughter of an Irish peer. It was his son Josiah Tattnall who, in the staid old city of Charleston, sued for the hand of John Mullryne's daughter; and soon after the nuptials were celebrated the family abode was established at Bonaventure.

On the approach of hostilities with England, both John Mullryne and Josiah Tattnall remained steadfast loyalists. The latter was a fighter, whose sword flashed in the Colonial wars. He could not antagonize the mother-country, however, even though he declined a commission in the Royal army; nor could he shed the blood of kinsman at home. He was poised between two painful extremes; but the situation was soon simplified by banishment. With John Mullryne, he suffered the penalty of expatriation; and, taking his two sons, John and Josiah, he embarked for England. The family estate was confiscated by the Whigs; and thus were these staunch partisans of the royal house rewarded for the conservatism which kept them loyal to the Crown.

The boys were put to school abroad; but young Josiah, making his escape, returned to America. He felt the lure of Bonaventure, the home of his birth. Joining the American army at Purysburg, he took an active part in the closing scenes of the Revolution in Georgia. He was honored in many ways by the State, was finally made Governor, and before his death was reinvested with the titles to Bonaventure, within whose soil his ashes today sleep. He died in the West Indies, an exile in search of health, and his last request was that he might repose in Bonaventure, under the guardian oaks of his boyhood.

His son Commodore Josiah Tattnall became an illustrious commander. He served the United States govern-

ment with eminent distinction upon the high seas. It is a coincidence, however, of the most singular character that eighty-four years after his grandfather's property was confiscated by the State government his own personal property was confiscated by the Federal government because he refused to remain in the service after Georgia seceded; and among the effects thus appropriated were some of the identical belongings which his grandfather forfeited to the State and which were subsequently restored.*

*Consult: Life of Commodore Josiah Tattnall, by Charles C. Jones, Jr., Savannah, 1878.

CHAPTER XIX

Brampton: The Home of Jonathan Bryan

NEAR the south bank of the Savannah River, on a gentle eminence of land, which, in the days of the illustrious old patriot who first owned it, was some distance from the city, but which today is well within the enlarged boundaries of Savannah, stood the fine old Colonial mansion of Jonathan Bryan, one of the earliest of the patriots of Georgia. He called his beautiful country seat Brampton. Here, worn by the hardships of the Revolution, including an ordeal of imprisonment on board a prison ship off the shores of Long Island, the sturdy old friend of liberty breathed his last on March 8, 1788, at the ripe old age of four-score years. His remains are entombed in a large brick vault occupying the south-west corner of the family burial ground at Brampton, a small plot of land fifty by forty feet, situated some quarter of a mile from the house. The vault forms part of a heavy wall of brick which encloses the sacred area of ground and is entered by an iron door on the west side. The Savannah River, only two hundred yards distant murmurs a soft requiem to the old patriot who here sleeps, his warfare ended.

As an embankment was thrown up against the south wall of the enclosure in 1864 it is supposed that the burial ground was used at this time for a battery by the Confederates. During the occupation of Savannah by General Sherman the vault was opened, doubtless by prowling soldiers in search of silver, at which time the contents of

the tomb were somewhat disturbed. Jonathan Bryan's wife was Mary Williamson. Brampton was settled upon her some time prior to the Revolution. Consequently when her husband and son were sent to Long Island, she was not molested by the British. In after years, Brampton became the property of the Williamson family several members of which are interred in the burial ground; but the wife of the old patriot occupies a crypt in the vault with him. Most of the children are also entombed here. On account of his connection with the earliest affairs of the Colony, no less than for his part in the drama of independence, Jonathan Bryan has been aptly called one of the principal founders and fathers of Georgia. The Brampton estate contains 600 acres of land. It is today owned by the heirs of the late Dr. James B. Read whose mother was a Williamson.*

In the old family Bible of Jonathan Bryan—perhaps the most ancient relic which exists today in the State—appear the following entries penned by Mr. Bryan's own hand: "The year 1752 was a very dry summer, the pastures were burned up and void of grass as in the dead of winter and the cattle were watered from the wells for three months." "The greatest hurricane we have had in the memory of man was in the year 1754, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of September, and was succeeded by another on the 30th of the same month." "The year 1756 was a dryer and severer year than the year 1752 there being very little rain from the month of March till November and December." "January 3rd, 1749 was the greatest frost and coldest day ever known in these parts." "Small-pox broke out in Savannah, April 1762." "The year 1760 memorable for that most detestable act of Parliament called the Stamp Act." "March 16th, 1766 was the time of the great freshet in the River Savannah." "This Bible was clasped with

*Letter from Mrs. Jane Wallace Bryan, Dillon, Ga., dated Aug. 5, 1911.

silver by Mr. James Deveau in the year 1747." "Joseph Bryan, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Bryan, was born on the 18th of August A. D. one thousand seven hundred and seventy-three, a very fine promising boy." [This grandson in after years became a member of Congress.]

Caesar, one of the numerous slaves owned by Jonathan Bryan lived to be a centenarian. But long before his death he was made a free man by the voluntary act of his master. Andrew, a son of the old ex-slave, became a noted negro preacher of Savannah during the early ante-bellum period. The following brief items, copied from the records, tell a story of some interest. First, the death notice of Jonathan Bryan's faithful servant Caesar. This reads as follows: "Nov. 27th, 1798. Savannah, Ga. Died at the plantation of Col. Wylly [son-in-law of the late Hon. Jonathan Bryan] aged 103 years, negro Caesar, father of the celebrated Parson Andrew. Caesar was a faithful servant of the late Jonathan Bryan, Esq., for forty-two years, when he gave him his freedom."—In Book B. Chatham County Records, pp, 213,214, dated May 4th, 1789, will be found an entry showing where William Bryan, planter, son of Jonathan Bryan, sets free Andrew, a former slave on the estate of Jonathan Bryan and by division of estate William Bryan's slave.—In Book N. Chatham County Records, p. 117, dated Sept. 4, 1773, there is an entry showing where a plot of ground at Yamacraw in what was then called the village of St. Gall was deeded to William Bryan and James Whitefield, in trust for a black man named Andrew Bryan, a preacher of the gospel. The consideration involved was thirty pounds sterling. On this plot of ground was built the negro church of which Andrew Bryan was the pastor until his death. As an item of interest for the future historian, this fragment illustrative of life under the old feudal regime at the South is worthy of preservation.

Joseph Bryan, a distinguished grandson of the Revolutionary patriot, brought fresh honor to the old ancestral name by representing Georgia in the halls of Congress; but dying at the early age of thirty-nine the hopes begotten by a genius of rare brilliancy were unfulfilled. In this respect he was not unlike the youthful Hallam, beloved of Tennyson. Educated in Europe, he crossed the ocean a second time for the purpose of enjoying a season of travel on the continent and to gain a more intimate knowledge of foreign lands and letters. There is no telling to what heights of distinction he might have attained in the service of Georgia had not his career been prematurely shortened. The papers of the day, in announcing the death of Mr. Bryan, dwell in the most glowing terms of eulogium upon his manifold accomplishments; while John Randolph, of Roanoke, an intimate personal friend of the deceased, paid him a tribute the warmth of which told how close he was to the tender heart of the great Virginian. He died at Nonchalance, his residence on Wilmington Island, below Savannah. In compliance with directions given by Mr. Bryan in his will, he was entombed in a vault above ground, at his country seat, where he was joined in the sleep of death by his beloved wife within a very few years. There is a marble tablet at the entrance to the vault which bears this simple inscription:

“Joseph Bryan. born Aug. 18, 1773, and died Sept. 12, 1812. Delia Bryan, born Mar. 4, 1783, and died Dec. 16, 1825.”

CHAPTER XX

The Jews in Georgia: An Outline History

GEORGIA'S earliest historic annals record the presence of the Jew in the infant Colony of Oglethorpe. The records furthermore bear witness not only to his mercantile activities, but to his pioneer hardships and vicissitudes in an untamed wilderness, to his religious fervor in the worship of God, and to his patriotic zeal in the cause of American independence. The humane experiment of founding a free State in the Western Hemisphere, for the benefit of the unfortunate debtors of England, appealed with peculiar force to a people schooled in the harsh discipline of oppression since the days of the Pharaohs. But strange to say it was not without some debate that the benevolent scheme of Oglethorpe, though born of an impulse of humanity, was made broad enough to include a persecuted race, from the loins of which had come a promised Messiah whose mission was to redeem a lost world.

On July 11, 1733—to quote an authoritative document*—a tiny vessel rode the harbor of Savannah. The event was full of significance for the future of the State, since it not only brought news from home but bore fresh colonists on board whose racial genius was to constitute no small asset in the building of a commonwealth. The ship's roster included: Benjamin Sheftall, accompanied

*Some Notes of the Early History of the Sheftalls of Georgia, by Edmund H. Abrahams. Reprinted from the Publications of the American Jewish Society, No. 17 (1909).

by his wife, Perla Sheftall; Dr. Nunis, with his mother, Mrs. Nunis; two other bearers of this name, Daniel and Moses; Shem Noah, a family servant; Isaac Nunis Henneriques, with his wife, Mrs. Henneriques, also a son Shem; Raphael Bornal and Mrs. Bornal, his wife; David Olivera; Jacob Olivera; Mrs. Olivera, the latter's wife, two sons, Isaac and David, and a daughter, Leah; Aaron Depevia; Benjamin Gideon; Jacob Costa; David Lopez, with Mrs. Lopez, his wife; Mr. Veneral; Mr. Molena; David Cohen and Mrs. Cohen, his wife, three daughters, Abigail, Grace and Hannah, also a son Isaac; Abraham Minis and Mrs. Minis, his wife, with two daughters, Leah and Esther; Simon Minis; Jacob Yowell; and Abraham DeLyon. These colonists were in the main Portugese and Spanish Jews, though a few were descendants of English refugees from Holland. Dr. Nunis, whose knowledge of medicine proved to be of great value to the settlers, came from Portugal. The Sheftalls were of Bavarian stock, but came from England. Some have claimed that the first native Georgian was a Jew—Philip Minis, who was born on the bluffs of Savannah, not long after the vessel dipped anchor.

The Colony of Georgia was less than five months old when the new comers arrived. Little had been accomplished; and there was the usual unrest incident to pioneer beginnings. The welcome which the Jews received was not cordial. Even here—"in the vastness of an untrod wilderness, hushed by nature's God"—an old prejudice which sixteen centuries of Christianity had not uprooted caused some of the settlers to look askance at the new arrivals. But the benign influence of Oglethorpe soothed the discordant elements. There was no room for bigotry in the heart of the true English gentleman who founded Georgia; nor was there any excuse for intolerance in a great State whose horizon was broad enough for every faith and whose motto was "*non sibi sed aliis.*" Few

fragments have come down to the present time telling of the early Colonial life of these settlers. But the religious devotions of the little band were not neglected. They brought with them from England a copy of the Safer Torah, in what was called a "Hechal"; and here, in a rude home, on the shores of the new world, was founded the Congregation Mickva Israel. In 1742, when Oglethorpe returned to England, many of the Jews left Savannah, some of them going to Charleston, where there were many co-religionists, others to Philadelphia, then the center of Jewish interests in America. From this time until the Revolutionary period the Jewish history of Savannah was confined to the records of three families: Sheftall, Minis, and DeLyon.

Tondee's Tavern—afterwards the Cradle of Liberty in Georgia—was the chief rallying place of the town during the Colonial period, a social as well as a business center, where the older people quaffed ale and the children played quoits. Here the Union Society was formed, an organization which years later took over the care of Bethesda, the oldest organized charity in America, founded by the great Whitefield. Three of the most influential members of this society were: Peter Tondee, a Catholic. Richard Milledge, an Episcopalian, and Benjamin Sheftall, a Jew.

There was no burial ground set apart in the early days for the settlers of Israelitish faith, barring a small family plot which belonged to the DeLyons. It is a local tradition that when a Jew who was not of this household died in Savannah, application was made for the use of the DeLyon burial ground, but the request was refused. This is said to have greatly angered a member of the race who was destined to become a man of marked prominence in Georgia: Mordecai Sheftall. Thereupon this gentleman conveyed to certain trustees a tract of land which became the Jewish cemetery of Savannah and continued to be used as such until 1850. Here today lie buried the early Sheftalls, in graves which are marked by well preserved tomb-stones.

It was Israel Zangwell who coined the fine aphorism that since the time of the Exodus freedom has spoken with the Hebrew accent. Though wedded to pursuits of peace, the Jews of Georgia were not slow to resent the oppressions of England. The spirit of liberty burned in the hearts of these gentle people and overmastered the commercial instinct. Mordecai Sheftall, born in Savannah, December 16, 1735, became one of the most zealous of the patriots. The royal proclamation which appeared in the Georgia Gazette, of July 6, 1780, proscribed him as a "Great Rebel," in a list which included the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and two Generals. When the theater of war shifted to the South, in 1779, Mordecai Sheftall was commissioned by the Provincial Congress to fill the office of Commissary General of Issues for the State of Georgia. His son, Sheftall Sheftall, became his deputy, and together they furnished supplies to the soldiers. The large sums of money received and disbursed by them show that to the fullest extent they possessed the confidence of the State authorities.

When Savannah fell into the hands of the British in 1779, the Sheftalls were captured, put on board a prison ship, and transported to Antigua in the West Indies. At first they were consigned to a common jail where they suffered great privations and indignities, but they were afterwards released on parole. With other prisoners of war, they were brought at a later period to Sunbury. Here, in a most singular manner, the charter of the Union Society was saved from extinction. It was provided in the charter that unless a meeting was held annually for the election of officers, the charter itself was to be forfeited. Mordecai Sheftall remembered this provision. With three of his fellow-prisoners, who, by a fortunate coincidence, happened to be members of the Union Society, he managed to hold a meeting before the time-limit expired. This took place under a tree which is said to have been the birth-place of the first Masonic Lodge organized in Georgia. By virtue of this timely

rescue, the tree became known as Charter Oak. When exchanged, Mordecai Sheftall was appointed by the Board of War in Philadelphia, a Flag Master to carry funds and provisions to General Moultrie for the destitute inhabitants of Charleston. It is needless to say that he faithfully performed the trust.

After the Revolution, he was the victim of shameful ingratitude. From his own private resources, he had spent large sums of money for the support of the Georgia troops. When there were no funds on hand, he went into his own pocket for the necessary means; but most unfortunately when the British entered Savannah the commissary was sacked and many of his vouchers destroyed. Impoverished by the war and broken in health, due to his prison life, he applied to the general government for reimbursement of expenditures; but the demand was not honored. Some time in the fifties—more than half a century later—his heirs presented a claim to the Legislature of Georgia; but the watch-dogs of the treasury managed to pigeon-hole the resolution. To quote the terse comment of Mr. Abrahams: "Ingratitude is not confined to individuals."

The old patriot died at his home in Savannah, on July 6, 1797, and was buried in the old Jewish cemetery which his liberality had set apart to the people of his race. The year before he died, his fellow citizens of Chatham honored him with a seat in the General Congress which convened at Louisville, then the capital of the State. Sheftall Sheftall practiced law in Savannah until 1848. As long as he lived he continued to wear Colonial knickerbockers; and because of his peculiar style of dress which he refused to alter, in conformity with popular taste, he was called "Cocked-Hat Sheftall." On the occasion of the visit of President Monroe to Savannah in 1819 he was an honored guest at the banquet. Dr. Moses Sheftall, his son, became an esteemed citizen of Savannah, a surgeon

in the Chatham Regiment, and a judge of the inferior court. When Washington became chief-magistrate of the nation, in 1789, Levi Sheftall, then president of the Hebrew Congregation, of Savannah, addressed him a letter of congratulation to which he replied at some length, speaking in the highest terms of the part taken by the Jews in the struggle for independence and praying that the same wonder-working Diety who had delivered them of old from the hand of the oppressor might continue to water them with the dews of heaven.

It is not the purpose of this sketch to do more than trace the beginnings of the Jewish colony in Georgia. But true to the heroic precedents furnished by the race in Revolutionary times the descendants of the old patriots of Hebrew blood were prompt to enlist in 1861; and not a few of them made gallant soldiers. The last official order of the Confederate government was issued to a Jew—Major Raphael Moses; and there were few Georgia regiments in which men of Israelitish stock were not enlisted. The famous Straus family of New York was identified with Georgia from 1854 to 1856. One of the members of this household, Oscar S. Straus, became United States Minister to Turkey, holding this office under three separate administrations. He was also the first American citizen of Jewish parentage to hold a portfolio in the Cabinet of a President of the United States. Isidor and Nathan Straus, his elder brothers, became wealthy merchants of the metropolis, men of wide sympathies for the unfortunate, and of many noble philanthropies. The former of these, Isidor, perished at sea, on board the ill-fated Titanic, in 1912.

CHAPTER XXI

Savannah's Revolutionary Monuments

DURING the visit of General Lafayette to Savannah, in 1825, the old palladin of liberty was asked to take part in laying the corner-stones of two monuments to be erected, one to the memory of General Nathanael Greene, in Johnson square, and one to the memory of Count Pulaski, in Chippewa square. He yielded assent; and on March 21, 1825, the corner-stones were duly laid in the places designated, General Lafayette acting in association with the Masonic lodges. Subsequently donations were received for the erection of these monuments. The sum desired was \$35,000, for the raising of which the Legislature authorized a lottery; but the enterprise languishing after a few years it was decided to erect only one shaft, to be dedicated in common to the two illustrious heroes.

Accordingly the first monument erected, a shaft of granite, fifty feet in height, was called the "Greene and Pulaski" monument, and for twenty-five years it continued to honor the two heroes jointly, though it bore no inscription. Finally, in 1853, funds having been raised sufficient to carry out the original plan, the monument in Johnson square became the "Greene" monument, and a shaft to Count Pulaski was erected elsewhere. However, it was not until 1885 that it bore an inscription. The Georgia Historical Society then took the matter in

hand, and, with the aid of the city authorities, raised the money needed for the tablets. Both made of bronze, the one on the south side portrays, in bas relief, the full length figure of General Greene, while the one on the north side reads thus:

“Major-General Nathanael Greene, born in Rhode Island, 1742, died in Georgia, 1786. Soldier, patriot, and friend of Washington. This shaft has been reared by the people of Savannah in honor of his great services to the American Revolution.”

On November 14, 1902, the remains of General Greene having been found in the Graham vault, after long search, in the old Colonial burial ground, were re-interred with impressive ceremonies under the Greene monument. The ashes of his son, George Washington Greene, were likewise committed to the same receptacle. Directly over the spot which marks the last resting-place is a wreath of bronze, there placed by Savannah Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and unveiled at the time of re-interment.

Though it was designed originally that the monument to Count Pulaski should stand in Chippewa square, the corner-stone, on October 11, 1853, was relaid in Monterey square; and, on January 9, 1855, the superb structure was dedicated with impressive ceremonies. It is fifty feet in height; a column of solid marble resting upon a base of granite and surmounted by a statue of the goddess of liberty, holding a wreath in her outstretched hand. On each of the four corners of the base is chiseled an inverted cannon, emblematic of loss and mourning. The coats-of-arms of both Poland and Georgia, entwined with branches of laurel, ornament the cornices, while the bird of freedom rests upon both. Pulaski, on an elegant tablet of bronze, is portrayed in the act of

THE PULASKI MONUMENT ON BULL STREET, IN SAVANNAH.



falling, mortally wounded, from his horse, at the time of the famous seige; and the whole is a work of consummate art. It was executed in Italy at a cost of \$18,000 and was considered at the time one of the most elegant memorials in America. The inscription on the monument reads:

“Pulaski, the Heroic Pole, who fell mortally wounded, fighting for American Liberty at the siege of Savannah, October 9, 1779.”

Underneath the monument, soon after the laying of the corner-stone, were placed what at the time were supposed to be the remains of the gallant foreigner. These, having been exhumed at Greenwich, on Augustine Creek, the traditional place of Pulaski's burial, were placed beside the corner-stone, in a receptacle specially designed for them. The conformity of the remains to such a man as Pulaski, ascertained upon an anatomical examination by medical experts, decided the commissioners to place the remains beneath the structure. [However, there are some who insist that Pulaski was buried at sea and that his real ashes are entombed between Savannah and Charleston.] To Major William P. Bowen belongs the chief honor of the project which culminated in the erection of the monument. Dr. Richard D. Arnold was the chairman of the commission.

Among the numerous articles deposited in the corner-stone was a piece of the oak tree from Sunbury, under which General Oglethorpe opened the first Lodge of Free Masons in Georgia, and under which also, in 1779, the charter of the Union Society, of Savannah, was preserved and Mordecai Sheftall, then a prisoner of war, was elected president. It was the contribution of Mrs. Perla Sheftall Solomons. Colonel A. R. Lawton, afterwards General, was in command of the various military organizations at the time of the re-laying of the corner-stone. Robert E. Launitz, of New York, was the designer

of the monument, and Robert D. Walker, the sculptor. Richard R. Cuyler officiated in the Masonic rites.

On February 2, 1888, in Madison square, near the handsome new DeSoto hotel, was unveiled the superb monument to Sergeant Jasper. It is the work of the famous sculptor, Alexander Doyle, who at the age of thirty was the designer of more public monuments and statues than any other man in America, and who was credited with at least one-fifth of the memorials of this kind to be found within the Union. Surmounting a pedestal of granite, the figure of Sergeant Jasper, heroic in size and wrought of bronze, is portrayed in the act of seizing the colors of his regiment. It reproduces the heroic scene of his martyrdom, on the Spring Hill redoubt, during the siege of Savannah. With the flag in one hand, he raises his gallant sword with the other, to defend the emblem of his country's liberties. The inscription on the monument reads:

"To the memory of Sergeant William Jasper, who, though mortally wounded, rescued the colors of his regiment, in the assault on the British lines about the city, October 9, 1779. A century has not dimmed the glory of the Irish-American soldier whose last tribute to civil liberty was his life. 1779-1879. Erected by the Jasper Monument Association."

Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, en route to Jacksonville, Fla., honored the occasion, by a drive through the city, and General John B. Gordon was also among the distinguished visitors. In the membership of the Jasper Association were many of the foremost men of Savannah, including: John Flannery, Peter W. Meldrim, John R. Dillon, John T. Ronan, J. J. McGowan, John H. Estill, George A. Mercer, W. O. Tilton, Luke Carson, John Screven, Jordan F. Brooks, Jeremiah Cronin and J. K. Clarke. Though not as large as either the Greene or the Pulaski monument it is quite as impressive, and from the artistic standpoint is unexcelled



THE JASPER MONUMENT, ON BULL STREET, IN SAVANNAH.

by any memorial in the Forest City, whose monuments are world-renowned.

Near the site of the present Central Railroad depot was the famous Spring Hill redoubt where Count Pulaski and Sergeant Jasper fell mortally wounded on October 9, 1779, during the ill-fated siege of Savannah. Superb monuments to these immortal heroes have been erected on Bull street, the city's most beautiful thoroughfare. In addition, Savannah chapter of the D. A. R. has commemorated the heroic sacrifice which they made to liberty by placing a tablet on the hill. Miss Margaret Charlton, daughter of Judge Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah, and Miss Isabelle Harrison, daughter of Colonel Isaac Huger, who planned the assault on Spring Hill redoubt, unveiled the tablet. On account of the distinguished part taken in the siege of Savannah by Count D'Estaing, the French government deputed a special representative, Viscount Benoist d'Azy, an officer in the French navy, to attend the ceremonies. Monsieur Jusserand, the French ambassador at Washington, and Governor Joseph M. Brown, of Georgia, made short addresses.

On the old Augusta road, two miles above Savannah, is the scene of one of the boldest captures in the history of the Revolution: Jasper Spring. Here the brave Sergeant Jasper with the help of his comrade-in-arms, Sergeant Newton, rescued six American soldiers from the British officers who were taking them as prisoners of war from Ebenezer to Savannah. It was the work of stratagem; but there is not to be found in the annals of the war for independence a feat more courageous. The spring has ever since been called by the name of the gallant Irishman who later perished at the siege of Savannah. In 1902 Lachlan McIntosh Chapter of the D. A. R. marked the site by placing here a beautiful memorial fountain to remind the wayfarer, while quenching his thirst, of the brave exploit with which this little spring is forever associated in Georgia's historic annals.

CHAPTER XXII

Mulberry Grove: The General Greene Estate Where the Cotton Gin Was Invented

FOURTEEN miles above Savannah, on the south side of the river, stood the dignified old mansion of General Nathanael Greene, surrounded by 2,170 acres of the best river bottom land in Georgia. Besides recalling the illustrious soldier, who ranks second only to Washington, the Mulberry Grove plantation was the scene of Eli Whitney's great invention: the Cotton Gin. This was formerly the home of the royal Lieutenant-Governor, John Graham; but having been forfeited to the State of Georgia, it was given to General Greene in appreciation of his services, in expelling the British invader from Georgia soil. The estate was one of the finest in the neighborhood of Savannah, a statement sufficiently attested by the fact that the Lieutenant-Governor sought to recover the sum of fifty thousand pounds sterling, by way of indemnification. President Washington, on his visit to Georgia, in 1791, stopped at Mulberry Grove to pay his respects to the widow Greene.

The dwelling remained in an excellent state of preservation until recent years, when it was partially wrecked by a storm, after which it was not rebuilt. The site formerly occupied by the old homestead is now the property of Mr. Van R. Winckler. At the time the Legislature of Georgia conferred the Graham plantation upon Gen-

eral Greene, North Carolina voted him twenty-five thousand acres of land on Duck River and South Carolina gave him an estate valued at ten thousand pounds sterling on Edisto River. He chose to establish his residence at Mulberry Grove, even in preference to the home of his birth in Rhode Island; and, on October 14, 1785, he left for Georgia, to become one of her honored and beloved citizens.

Regarding his life at Mulberry Grove, one of his biographers, William Johnson, says¹: "His time was altogether devoted to the education of a charming family, the cultivation of his land, and the paternal care of his slaves. The intervals of his more serious employments were agreeably filled by a select library and by a spirited correspondence with his numerous friends, as well in Europe as in America; and he resigned himself, without reserve, to the enjoyments of his fireside and to the interchange of civilities with his numerous and wealthy neighbors." In November, soon after his arrival, he writes:² "We found the house, situation, and out-buildings, more convenient and pleasing than we expected. The prospect is delightful, and the house magnificent. We have a coach-house, with stables, a large out-kitchen, and a poultry house nearly fifty feet long by twenty wide, parted for different kinds of poultry, with a pigeon-house on the top, which will contain not less than a thousand pigeons. Besides these, there is a fine smoke-house. The garden is in ruins, but there are still a variety of shrubs and flowers in it."

Again, in the month of April following, General Greene writes³: "This is the busy season with us. We are planting. We have upwards of sixty acres of corn and expect to have one hundred and thirty of rice. The garden is delightful. The fruit-trees and flowering shrubs

¹Wm. Johnson's Life of Nathanael Greene, Vol. 2, p. 413, 1822.

²The Remains of Major-General Nathanael Greene, a Report of the Special Committee of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, etc., p. 79, Providence, R. I., 1903.

³Ibid, p. 79.

form a pleasing variety. We have green peas almost fit to eat, and as fine lettuce as ever you saw. The mocking birds surround us evening and morning. The weather is mild and the vegetable kingdom progressing to perfection. We have in the same orchard apples, pears, peaches, apricots, nectarines, plums of different kinds, pomegranates, and oranges. And we have strawberries which measure three inches round. All these are clever, but the want of our friends to enjoy them with us, makes them less interesting." General Greene was destined never to see the fruit then blossoming at Mulberry Grove.

On Monday, June 12, 1786, General Greene's presence was required at Savannah. He made the journey, accompanied by his wife, and visited the home of Major Nathaniel Pendleton, one of his aides during the war; and here, under the roof of his old friend, they passed the night. On the next morning, they started early for home, intending to spend the day at the house of Mr. William Gibbons. They arrived at the latter's plantation early in the forenoon and, after breakfast, the gentlemen walked into the rice-field together, to view the progress of the crop, in which General Greene was much interested. The sun was intensely hot, but General Greene had been too long a soldier to fear any danger from the warm southern sun. On the way home, in the evening, he complained of a severe pain in the head. It grew worse, and by Thursday his forehead was very much inflamed and swollen. Major Pendleton fortunately arrived on a visit; and, his apprehensions aroused by an obvious depression of spirits on the part of his old commander, who seemed loath to join in the conversation, he urged him to consult a doctor. On the next morning the physician arrived, took a little blood and administered some ordinary prescription, but the inflammation increasing another physician was called into consultation. The disease, having now assumed an alarming

aspect, it was decided to blister the temples and to let the blood freely; but it was too late; the head had swollen greatly, and the patient lapsed into a total stupor, from which he never revived. Early on the morning of Monday, November 19, 1786, he died.

General Anthony Wayne, whose plantation was not far distant, hearing of the illness of his friend, hastened to his bedside, and was with him when the end came. In a letter addressed to James Jackson, the latter said: "He was great as a soldier, greater as a citizen, immaculate as a friend. His corpse will be at Major Pendleton's this night, the funeral from thence in the evening. The greatest honors of war are due his remains. You, as a soldier will take the proper order on this melancholy affair. Pardon this scrawl; my feelings are too much affected because I have seen a great and a good man die." When the news reached Savannah, it produced overwhelming sorrow. Preparations were hastily made to do full honor to the memory of the distinguished man and to surround the obsequies with the dignity befitting his high rank and character. On Tuesday, the day after his death, the remains were taken by water to Savannah, thence to the home of Major Pendleton, which stood on Bay street, next to the corner of Barnard street, and close to the water's edge. In front of this house, the militia, representatives of the municipality, members of the Society of the Cincinnati, and many persons in private and official life, received the body. Flags in the harbor were lowered to half-mast, the shops and stores in town were closed, and labor of every kind was suspended. At about five o'clock in the afternoon, the funeral procession started from the Pendleton house to the Colonial Cemetery, belonging to Christ Church; the artillery in Fort Wayne firing minute-guns as the long lines advanced; the band playing the solemn "Dead March in Saul."

On reaching the burial ground, where a vault had been opened, the regiment filed to right and left, resting on arms until the funeral train had passed to the tomb.

Then the Hon. William Stevens, Judge of the Superior Court of Chatham County and Grand Master of the Masons, took his place at the head of the coffin, since there were no clergymen in the town at this time, and, with tremulous voice, read the funeral service of the Church of England. Then the body was placed in the vault; the files closed, with three general discharges; the artillery fired thirteen rounds, and, with trailed arms, all slowly and silently withdrew. Although so large a number of people attended the funeral obsequies and participated in the deep grief which followed the death of this distinguished man, the place of his burial, due to a singular combination of circumstances, became in a little more than thirty years unknown to the local authorities and remained for over a century an unsolved enigma. See Vol. II.*

*The following bibliography may be of interest to students: "The Life of Nathanael Greene," a work in three volumes, by G. W. Greene, New York, 1867-1871; Nathanael Greene, a biography in the "Great Commander" Series, by Francis V. Greene, New York, 1893; Life of Nathanael Greene, by Wm. Johnson; The Remains of Major-General Nathanael Greene; a Report of the Joint Special Committee of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, Providence, R. I., 1903; Bancroft's History of the United States; etc.

CHAPTER XXIII

Fort Augusta: 1736

OVERLOOKING the Savannah River, from the rear of St. Paul's Church, stands a cross of Celtic design which marks the birth-place of the present city of Augusta. It was on this spot, at the head of navigation, that the great founder of the Colony caused a fort to be erected in 1736, the object of which was to protect the trading post established at this point, in the fall of 1735, and to divert the extensive Cherokee and Creek Indian trade hitherto monopolized by South Carolina. In honor of the Princess of Wales, whose royal consort afterwards became George III, it was christened Fort Augusta, though it was sometimes called King's Fort. It was not a large affair. The dimensions were 120 feet each way and the walls were constructed of wood. But it answered the purpose: Augusta was never attacked or pillaged by the savages. Sometimes they came quite near; indeed, their faces often peered through the dense forest across the river and their foot-prints were often seen in the nearby trails, but they never ventured to hurl a torch or a tomahawk against the village.

At first the garrison consisted of less than twenty men. However, with the increase of trade, it was gradually strengthened. According to an early document on the state of the Province, dated November 10, 1740, and made under oath it was estimated that two thousand pack-horse loads of peltry were brought to Augusta an-

nually and that six hundred white persons, including servants, were engaged in the traffic. Thus the importance of Augusta as a trading point, even from the earliest times, is clearly shown; and William Battram, the celebrated English naturalist, who visited the place twice, expected it to become the metropolis of Georgia. There was no commercial intercourse allowed except through licensed traders; warehouses were constructed in which were stored goods suited for barter with the natives; and it was not long before the Indians began to come to Augusta in large numbers from the most distant stretches of the wilderness.

In 1739, Oglethorpe himself visited the settlement. It was on his return trip to Savannah, after the famous conference with the Indians at Coweta Town, and, exhausted with his long journey across the Province, he sought repose in Augusta, where he was the recipient of marked attention from the inhabitants. In 1763, an important gathering was held in Augusta called the Congress of the Five Indian Nations, to which seven hundred savages came for the purpose of meeting the Governors of Virginia, of North Carolina, of South Carolina, and of Georgia. We are told by an early chronicler that the congress adjourned under a salute from the guns of Fort Augusta, and there was doubtless some method in the compliment of Governor Wright when he ordered the salute to be fired. It gave the Indians something to remember. It sounded a note of warning, and the moral effect was fine. Says Dr. Williams, a former rector of St. Paul's, on the occasion when the site was marked by the Colonial Dames:* "Fort Augusta discharged the very highest functions for which military armaments are intended. It kept the peace throughout the whole Colonial time, up to the breaking out of the Revolution and, indeed, until 1781. It fulfilled its first purpose—a mission of peace. The bloody time, the time of tragedy,

*Story of St. Paul's Parish, a pamphlet, by Rev. Chauncey C. Williams, D. D.



THE BIRTH PLACE OF THE PRESENT CITY OF AUGUSTA.

came later, when we took those guns and turned them against one another."

On the ruins of the old fort, in 1901, the Colonial Dames erected the handsome memorial tribute which today marks the historic spot. It is a cross of Celtic design, rough-hewn, perhaps twelve feet in height and mounted upon a base of granite to match the superstructure. At the base rests an old cannon, one of the ancient guns which formerly stood upon the parapets. It is difficult to conceive of anything more appropriate. The purpose for which the fort was built, in part at least, was to protect the house of worship over which it kept grim and silent watch and around which clustered the rude cabins of the settlers. Both the religious and the primitive character of the little frontier town are charmingly commemorated. Inscribed on the side nearest the church are the following words:

This stone marks the site of the Colonial Fort Augusta, built by order of General Oglethorpe and the trustees in 1736 and known during the Revolution as Fort Cornwallis.

St. Paul's Church was built in 1750 under a curtain of this Fort.

On the opposite side, facing the river, the inscription reads:

"Erected by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, November 1901. Virtutes majorum felice conservant."

Dr. Williams, in speaking of the old cannon at the base of the monument, said: "To my mind, it is the most interesting relic in Augusta. It is all that is left of the old fort—the one thing which was here in 1736 and is here today; the one thing which puts us in actual touch

with Oglethorpe, for it was here when he came on his visit, in 1739, and when he wrote a letter in his own hand, dated 'Fort Augusta, in Georgia.' " There were originally eight guns mounted upon the walls of the fort, all of which were bought in England by Oglethorpe himself. Yet this one, dismounted, spiked, rusting from long disuse and old age, is the sole survivor of the early frontier days when Fort Augusta first stood upon the bluff.

CHAPTER XXIV

Historic Old St. Paul's

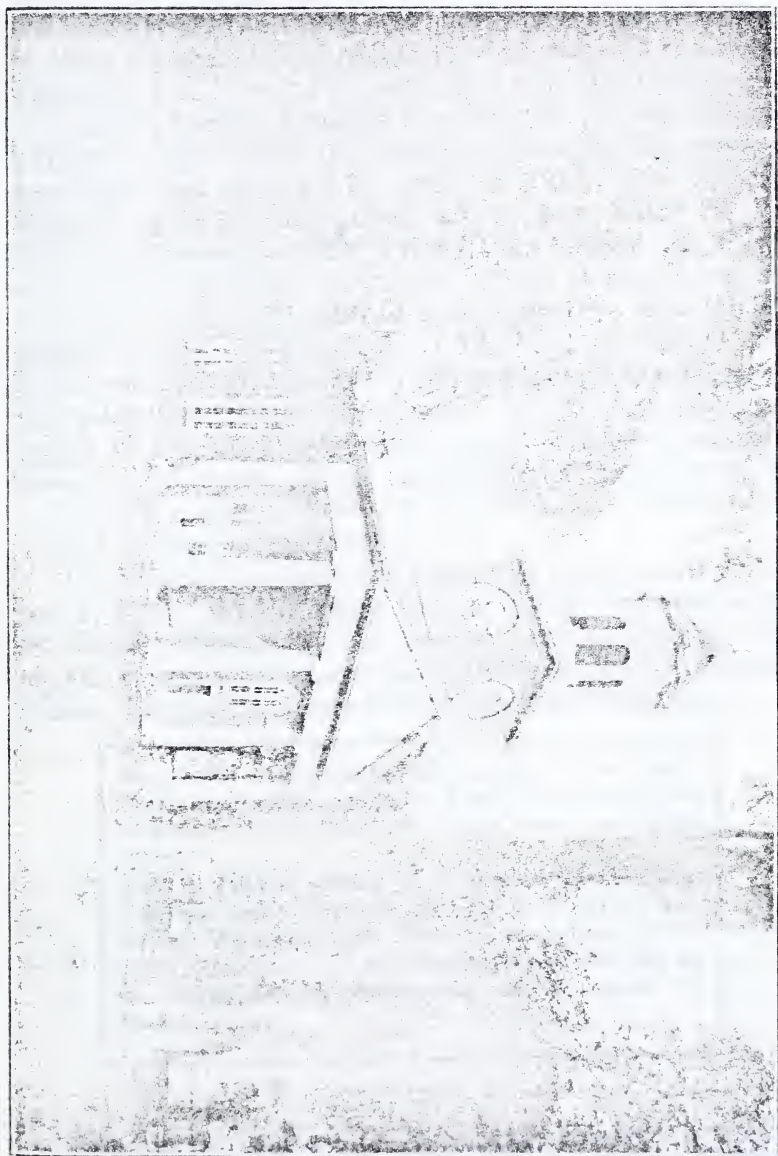
OPPPOSITE one of the curtains of the fort, in 1750, fourteen years after the establishment of the garrison, were laid the foundations of the most ancient edifice in Augusta: historic old St. Paul's. The present house of worship is not the original structure. Two others have preceded it; but around this ancient land-mark cluster the memories of a hundred eventful years. Moreover, it occupies the site of the earliest rude building in which religious services were first held, according to the impressive ritual of the Church of England; and, standing in the very heart of the bustling city, it carries the imagination back to the time when the old fort rose in the wilderness to protect the infant settlement. Says Dr. Williams, formerly rector of the parish: "It was appropriately named for the great pioneer Apostle, since it stood on the frontier line of civilization in Georgia, and was not only the first church but for over fifty years the only church of any kind in Augusta. Its rectors were of course missionaries of the Church of England. The first of the number was the Rev. Jonathan Copp who came to take charge in 1751. He found the conditions very difficult, lived in constant fear of an Indian invasion, and wrote somewhat doleful letters, but he held services at regular intervals, and, encouraged by the better class of people, he carried the gospel into the

*Story of St. Paul's Parish, a pamphlet, by Rev. Chauncey C. Williams, D. D.

neighboring country, within a radius of thirty miles. He was succeeded in 1756 by the Rev. Samuel Frink, a delicate man, who, in spite of ill-health, went everywhere, reinforcing his sermons by the wholesome power of example. Next in 1767 came the Rev. Edward Ellington, a missionary in the severest sense of the word. He was seldom at home, except on Sundays, and frequently journeyed into the wilderness for more than a hundred miles. He was followed in 1771 by the Rev. James Seymour, who was rector of St. Paul's throughout the vicissitudes of the Revolutionary War."

"During the struggle for independence the fort was three times taken and retaken and Mr. Seymour saw the church appropriated first by the Americans as a barracks and then by the British for other military purposes. The parsonage house he willingly allowed to be used as a hospital for sick soldiers. The old churchyard became a battlefield, drenched with the blood and sown with the bones of the slain, and the church itself was practically destroyed by the fire of an American cannon mounted upon a tower thirty feet high and raking the whole interior of the fort. At this time, having been occupied and enlarged by the British, it was called Fort Cornwallis; and it was this stronger fortification which was besieged in 1781 by the Americans, under "Light-Horse Harry" Lee, father of our own general, Robert E. Lee. Hunted down by a mob and driven into a swamp, because of his loyalty to England, he escaped after many privations to Savannah. When hostilities were over, he was invited to return, but he engaged in other work and never came back. Meantime, the church and the glebe had been confiscated by the State. The property of St. Paul's then comprised 300 acres. When the land was sold, the proceeds were given to the Trustees of the Richmond Academy, and in 1786 the church was virtually rebuilt by the town authorities. While Episcopal clergymen still offici-

HISTORIC OLD ST. PAUL'S IN AUGUSTA.



ated in St. Paul's, the church was denied titles both to the building and to the ancient burying ground. In fact, in 1804, the church was rented for five years to the Presbyterians and it was not until 1818 that the Legislature of Georgia tardily restored the property to the Episcopalians." Soon after the transfer was made, the present handsome old edifice was built, in 1819, at a cost of \$30,000, under the rectorship of the Rev. Hugh Smith. He was succeeded in 1832 by the Rev. Edward E. Ford, who ably served the church for thirty years, dying on Christmas eve, 1862, and at his request he was buried under the altar of the church. Dr. Wm. H. Clarke was then rector for sixteen years, after which at his death he was given like honors of interment. Dr. Williams became rector in 1878 and served the church with great usefulness for 28 years, at the expiration of which time he resigned his office to labor in another field. He was succeeded by the present rector.

Dr. Williams preached his farewell sermon on December 2, 1906. At the same time a tablet was erected in St. Paul's Church by the vestry, commemorating the events of which it became the historic center in Colonial times. Lettered thereon is the following inscription:

This Tablet commemorates the founding of St. Paul's Church A. D. 1750, nearby the King's Fort in the town of Augusta, in the Colony of Georgia, under the English Crown.

Also the faithful services of its Colonial Rectors: Rev. Jonathan Copp, 1751; Rev. Samuel Frink, 1765; Rev. Edward Ellington, 1767; Rev. James Seymour, 1771-1781; Missionaries of the Church of England and of the Society for the Propagating of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

The mortal remains of Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, one of the most distinguished commanding officers of the Civil War, repose underneath the sanctuary of

St. Paul's. Beside him rests his wife. While engaged in reconnoitering on Pine Mountain he was killed by the explosion of a shell, in 1864. On his person at the time of his death was found a Book of Common Prayer, together with several copies of Bishop Quintard's little work entitled: "Balm for the Weary and the Wounded," the later inscribed with the names of various brother officers to whom he intended to present them. He was an eminent churchman as well as an eminent soldier, holding at the outbreak of the war of secession the high office of Bishop of Louisiana; and his is the only instance on record where two such exalted dignities were combined. He was the Confederacy's soldier-priest. The tablet to his memory on the walls of the church is altogether unique. It was made in Caen, France, and was the gift of the officers of his staff. The inscription reads:

In Memory of the Right Reverend Leonidas Polk, D. D., Missionary Bishop of the South-West, First Bishop of Louisiana and Lieut-General in the Army of the Confederate States, born April 10th, 1806, fell at Pine Mountain, Ga., June 14th, 1864. Behold my witness is in Heaven and my record is on High.—Job. 16:19.

Mr. Richard Tubman, one of the most generous benefactors of the church and one of the most useful citizens of Augusta, lies buried, at his request, beneath the church and, on the walls, the vestry has placed to his memory an appropriate tablet. The memorial of Judge John P. King, for forty years president of the Georgia Railroad and a Senator of the United States from Georgia, covers the south wall of the church. Captain John Carter, an officer in the Continental army and first warden of St. Paul's after the Revolution, is commemorated with his family in the beautiful doorway to the Baptistery; and all around there are memorials of noted men and noble women, whose lives have formed part of the history of

the church. The original communion service of silver, given to the congregation by the Trustees of the Colony, was lost or destroyed during the Revolution, but the one now in use dates back to 1820. From year to year the historic old church grows richer in costly and precious mementoes of the past.*

*See Volume II for a list of the illustrious dead buried in St. Paul's Churchyard.

CHAPTER XXV

Meadow Garden: The Home of Governor Walton

WITH the single exception of old St. Paul's, the most ancient land-mark of Augusta is Meadow Garden, the home of Governor George Walton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence from Georgia. The structure itself is much older than the present edifice of St. Paul's, the latter having been built in 1819; but since the present church building occupies the site of the original house of worship, it is consequently linked in association with the earliest pioneer days. Meadow Garden is situated on the banks of the Augusta canal; and here, amid surroundings which suggest an era of industrial enterprise, with its ceaseless hum of spindles and with its mad rush after things material, this quaint old mansion preserves the antique look of the olden times. It is not known when the present building was erected; but Governor Walton was living at Meadow Garden in 1797, according to his own statement made in letters which have been preserved; and, moreover, it was from Meadow Garden that the old patriot, in 1804, was borne to his burial. The remains of Governor Walton were first interred in the Cottage Cemetery, on the old Savannah road, some seven miles from Augusta; and here they rested until 1848 when the body was exhumed and placed under the monument erected to the Singers, directly in front of the courthouse in Augusta, where today sleeps the illustrious citizen who held nearly every important office in Georgia's gift.

There is not perhaps in the entire State of Georgia a shrine of historic memories more frequently visited by tourists. This is because it is one of the few homes in America whose connection with the Colonial period can be distinctly traced. It was here that much of the social life of two centuries ago centered. Its spacious hallway—its antique furniture—its open fire-places—its atmosphere of dignified repose—these all bespeak the time when knighthood was in flower. It carries the imagination back to the days when the belles of Augusta danced the minuet—to the days when the powdered wig and the knee-buckle were worn by an old-fashioned gentry whose stately forms have vanished. The abodes of most of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence have long since crumbled into dust. Time has not dealt kindly with them: but around the hearthstones of Meadow Garden still linger the recollections of an old patriot whose name is attached to the immortal scroll of freedom.

It is not invidious to state in this connection that the credit for the restoration of Meadow Garden belongs to an Augusta lady whose unwearied exertions were devoted to the cause, without a moment's rest or relaxation, until success at last crowned it—Mrs. Harriet Gould Jefferies. She first conceived the idea soon after joining the Daughters of the American Revolution, during the infancy of this patriotic order. The famous old land-mark was rapidly falling into decay, when Mrs. Jefferies came to the rescue. The task of preserving it became literally her pillar of cloud by day and her pillar of fire by night. She first turned to the city of Augusta. But the commercial spirit was dominant in its councils. The town was deaf to the claims of its old Revolutionary patriot. She then turned to the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Here another defeat was encountered. But she retired from the contest only to renew the gage of battle. At the next annual meeting she won. The opposition was pronounced. Even the

President-General was antagonistic; but the majority was on the side of Mrs. Jefferies. Thus the home of George Walton became the property of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. In due time the old Colonial mansion was opened to the public, its original features having been fully restored. The wisdom of the purchase has been amply justified by results. It has become the depository of many precious relics and mementoes of the struggle for independence. Nor is the portrait of Mrs. Jefferies which hangs upon the walls accounted among the least of the treasures of Meadow Garden. In presenting it to the board of management, an eloquent address was made by the distinguished Mrs. S. B. C. Morgan, one of the charter members of the national organization.

CHAPTER XXVI

The Invention of the Cotton Gin: An Authentic Account

ONE of the original cotton gins invented by Eli Whitney was for years in the possession of Judge Garnett Andrews, of Washington, Ga. The old relic was a gift to the owner from Governor Matthew Talbot, on whose extensive plantation, near Washington, not far from the present site of Smyrna church, the first gin house in Upper Georgia, if not in the entire State, was erected. The old building still survives, in a fair state of preservation, though as late as 1903 it was used as a negro house. Miss Eliza F. Andrews, his daughter, retains the most vivid recollections of the old gin. During her girlhood days it occupied a place in the attic of the family homestead in Washington and many an hour was spent by her in the company of this quaint heirloom, when rainy weather kept the children indoors. The gin was eventually lost at an agricultural fair in Augusta, Ga. The story told by Miss Andrews is strictly authentic. It is the only account in existence which purports to give the inside facts of Whitney's great invention. Judge Andrews and Mr. Phineas M. Nightingale, a grandson of General Nathanael Greene, lived for years on adjoining plantations and it was from the latter that Miss Andrews received the account at first hand.

Eli Whitney, it will be remembered, at the time of inventing the cotton gin, was a guest in the widow Greene's household. The story as recalled from memory

by Miss Andrews was reduced to writing years later. It was also verified by a letter dated January 20, 1892, from Mrs. P. M. Nightingale, then an old lady in her eighty-second year but with her mental faculties unimpaired. The maiden name of Mrs. Nightingale was Mary King. She was a member of the noted family of New York State and a charming old gentlewoman. Miss Andrews, the author of the following account, is an eminent Southern educator, who has achieved wide note in the realm of letters. Her father, Judge Garnett Andrews, was one of Georgia's most distinguished jurists. The author wrote her first account of the invention for the *Scientific American*, sometime in the early seventies, after which she published in the *Augusta Chronicle*, on September 20, 1905, an article on the part played by Mrs. Miller in Whitney's great invention. It is no exaggeration to say that the cotton gin deservedly ranks among the foremost achievements of modern times. It riveted the institution of slavery upon the South and became the ultimate cause of the War Between the States. Today more than half of the human race is clothed by cotton fabrics, the manufacture of which has been stimulated and developed by the cotton gin. Says Miss Andrews:

“Eli Whitney, at the time of inventing the cotton gin, was a guest at Mulberry Grove, near Savannah, Georgia, the home of Gen. Nathanael Greene, of Revolutionary fame. After the death of the general, his widow married Phineas Miller, tutor to Gen. Greene's children, and a friend and college mate of Whitney's. The ingenuity of the Yankee visitor, as exhibited in various amateur devices and tinkerings about the premises, inspired the family with such confidence in his skill that, on one occasion, when Mrs. Miller's watch was out of order, she gave it to Mr. Whitney for repair, no professional watch-maker being within reach. Not long thereafter, a gentle-

man called at the house to exhibit a fine sample of cotton wool, and incidentally remarked while displaying the sample: 'There is a fortune in store for some one who will invent a machine for separating the lint from the seed.' Mrs. Miller, who was present, turned to Whitney and said: 'You are the very man, Mr. Whitney, for since you succeeded so well with my watch I am sure you have ingenuity enough to make such a machine.'

"After this conversation, Mr. Whitney confined himself closely to his room for several weeks. At the end of this time he invited the family to inspect his model for a cotton gin. It was constructed with wire teeth on a revolving cylinder. However, there was no contrivance for throwing off the lint after it was separated from the seed and it wrapped around the cylinder, thereby greatly obstructing the operation. Mrs. Miller, seeing the difficulty, seized a common clothes brush, applied it to the teeth, and caught the lint. Whitney, with delight, exclaimed: 'Madam, you have solved the problem. With this suggestion, my machine is complete.' "

The following letter from Mrs. Nightingale, widow of Phineas M. Nightingale, of Dungeness, corroborates in every particular the account given by Miss Andrews. It reads as follows:

Brunswick, Ga., January 20, 1892.

Dear Miss Andrews:

I am very sorry not to have been able to send an earlier response to your letter about Mr. Whitney and the cotton gin. I do not remember much about the particulars of his visit to Savannah, but I am sure of a few things. Mr. Miller was the tutor of Mrs. Greene's children and Mr. Whitney was his friend, and it was during his residence in Mrs. Greene's house, near Savannah, that he undertook, at her suggestion, to invent a machine that would separate the sea-island cotton seed from the lint, more rapidly and effectively than by hand, which was a very slow process. Mrs. Greene and Mr. Miller were the first persons to whom he displayed his model.

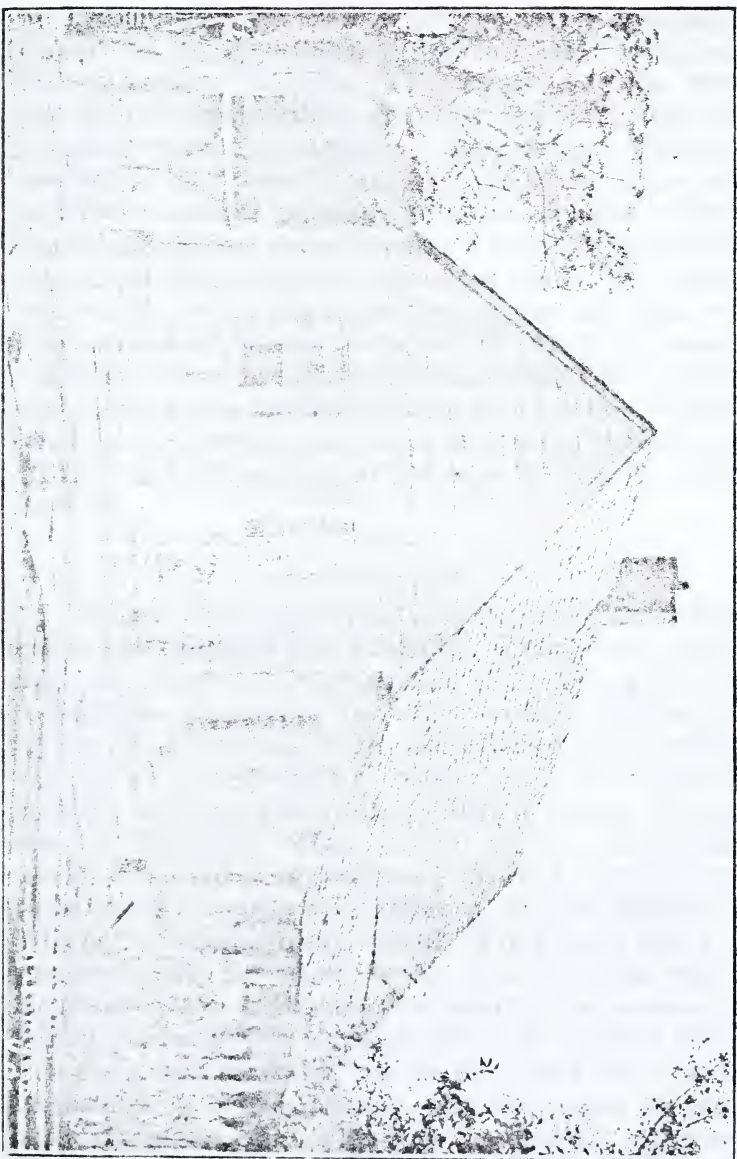
It lacked one thing—a contrivance to throw off the lint when separated from the seed. Mrs. Greene saw the want at once and, snatching up a clothes brush, she applied it to the teeth and caught the lint. Mr. Whitney was delighted. “Madam”, said he, “with your suggestion, my machine is complete. Mrs. Greene married Mr. Miller and they built the Dungeness house, *i. e.*, the original mansion finished in 1803. General Greene had selected the site and made arrangements for building before his death. With my kindest regards, I am,

Very truly yours,

MARY K. NIGHTINGALE.

“The important part thus played by a woman in the history of the cotton gin is unknown, I believe, except as a family tradition, even in her own State. My father was also informed by a gentleman once connected with Whitney in business, that the latter obtained his first idea of the invention, from a machine used to prepare rags for making paper, which he saw on a wrecked vessel. Unfortunately for Mr. Whitney, the prediction with regard to the fortune in store for the future inventor of the cotton gin was not realized, for he was engaged in constant lawsuits against infringements of his patent rights, and lived and died poor. As a Georgian, I regret to say that his adopted State has never bestowed any substantial token of appreciation upon the inventor of a machine by which she has so largely profited. Tennessee, Alabama, and South Carolina, manifested their appreciation of his merits by substantial donations, while Georgia—with sorrow I write it—has been worse than silent, for her juries refused him verdicts to which the judges declared him entitled, against the violators of his patent.

“So uncertain was the enforcement of the patent laws in those days that Whitney resorted to the same expedient for the protection of his rights that, in medieval times, used to invite charges of sorcery and witchcraft; I mean the expedient of secrecy.



WHERE ONE OF THE FIRST COTTON GINS MADE BY ELI WHITNEY WAS OPERATED, NEAR
WASHINGTON, GA.

“About the year 1794 or 1795, Whitney established a ginnery at Smyrna about six miles from Wasington, in Wilkes County, Georgia. This was one of the first, if not the very first cotton gin ever worked in the State. Together with his partner, a man named Durhee, he erected at this place a large cotton store house, which in 1870 served as a barn for Mrs. Tom Burdett. The gin house had narrow grated windows so that visitors might stand outside and watch the cotton flying from the gin, without observing the operation of the machine, which was concealed behind a lower screen. On the occasion of a militia muster in the neighborhood, the rustic batallion was permitted to file through the house, while Whitney’s gin was in operation, and see the flakes of cotton thrown off by the brushes, but no one was allowed to examine further.

“Women were permitted by Whitney to enter his gin house and examine the machine, if they liked, as they were not supposed to be capable of betraying the secret to builders—an opinion for which modern females of the strong-minded school, will no doubt bear him a grudge—and not altogether without reason when we consider the material assistance he received from a woman in perfecting his invention. This fact of the free admission of women was used to advantage by Edward Lyon, a smooth-faced youth residing at a distance, to gain admission to Whitney’s establishment, disguised in female attire. He communicated the secret to his brother John, who immediately set to work and produced his improvement on Whitney’s invention, in the shape of the modern saw gin. The saws were made for him by Billy McFerrin, an Irish blacksmith in Wilkes County, who died some twenty-five or thirty years ago. This was the first gin ever made. The saws were constructed in semicircles and fastened around the cylinder in pairs, so as to form complete circles when finished.

"As early as 1797, a gin factory was established in Georgia by a man named McCloud, and Whitney's lawsuits against him were all unsuccessful. An old gentleman who purchased a gin from McCloud told my father years later that even then it worked as well as new. It was propelled by water, and ginned 2,500 pounds of seed cotton per day. Previous to this, the gin in ordinary use was an arrangement of two wooden rollers, revolving in opposite directions, which preceded Mr. Whitney's invention. It was worked by hand, and ginned only from 75 to 100 pounds per day, and a man had to be constantly employed in turning rollers, the friction burnt out so fast. This machine is still used in ginning the best qualities of sea-island cotton, the advantage being that it does not cut the staple as the saw gins do.

"The honor of having invented the first cotton gin is sometimes disputed with Eli Whitney in favor of Mr. Bull, a gentleman from Baltimore, who settled in Columbia County, Georgia, and introduced the saw gin there in 1795. He first used perpendicular saws, but afterwards changed them for circular ones in imitation no doubt of Whitney and Lyon. Mr. Bull was an enterprising and ingenious man, and the first to introduce iron packing screws into this State.* Costing from \$1,500 to \$1,800 these were so expensive that they were soon abandoned for the common wooden screw, now in general use on plantations. His invention of the perpendicular saw gin was—there seems to be no doubt—independent of Whitney's, though posterior to it, the latter having come into operation in 1793. Thus, though Eli Whitney failed to realize the profits of his invention, it seems clear that he must be left in undisputed possession of at least the barren honors."

*Says Miss Andrews in a letter to the author: "The only iron packing screw of this kind I remember ever to have seen was still in use a few years ago on a plantation of Mr. Gabriel Toombs. I am inclined to think it was, if not one of those introduced by Colonel Bull, at least made upon his model, but for this I cannot vouch. I am trying to trace its origin, but without much headway, I fear. It is considerably smaller than the tall old wooden screws that were so common in my youth."

CHAPTER XXVII

War Hill: Where the Famous Revolutionary Battle of Kettle Creek Was Fought

EIGHT miles west of Washington is War Hill, the scene of the famous battle of Kettle Creek. Here, on St. Valentine's Day, February 14, 1779, a decisive victory by the Americans sounded the death-knell of Toryism in Upper Georgia. The ground on which this crucial engagement was fought has been acquired for memorial purposes by Kettle Creek Chapter of the D. A. R., which patriotic organization with the help of the United States government, will furnish it with appropriate markers and preserve it for posterity as a monument to American valor. We quote the following description of the battle-ground from the pen of Miss Eliza Bowen, the accredited historian of Wilkes: "I have myself seen the battle-ground of Kettle Creek, which is on a plantation now belonging to Henry Slaton. There is a steep bluff on the south side of the creek, which is to this day called War Hill, by people living in the neighborhood. On the north side is a low meadow, beyond which, near the creek, is a swamp, part of which was then covered by a cane-brake. Boyd's men were killing bullocks and parching corn when they unexpectedly heard the firing of pickets." According to Miss Bowen, the Americans, in this engagement, were only 500 strong, while there were not less than 700 men under Colonel Boyd. On the eve of the battle, Elijah Clarke camped in the neighborhood of what is now the Jordan burial-ground,

near Clarke's Station, where several of the members of his family were afterwards buried. The old soldier eventually acquired large bodies of land on Kettle Creek, and today all the original deeds and titles run back to him. It is said that for years it was not unusual for parties who were on the tramp through this section to pick up musket balls, old bayonets, old gun-barrels and other odd and curious relics, which recent hard rains had brought to the surface of the ground. As late as 1876 an old silver coin was found on the battle field of Kettle Creek, which, according to last accounts, was owned by Henry Slaton."

Bishop Stevens in Volume II of his authoritative work gives an excellent account of the battle of Kettle Creek: Says he*:

"The enemy having effected a passage into Georgia, Pickens and Dooly, now joined by Colonel Clarke, resolved to follow; and they accordingly crossed the Savannah on February 12, 1779 and camped the following night within four miles of the enemy. Forming the line of march in the order of battle, the Americans now prepared once more, at a great disadvantage of numbers, to contest with the Tories for the supremacy of Upper Georgia. Much depended on this battle. If Boyd should be successful in driving back the Americans, under such men as Pickens and Dooly and Clarke, he might rest assured that no further molestation, at least for a very long time, would follow, and all would yield to the British power; while, on the other hand, should the Americans be successful, it would not only crush the Tory power, already so galling to the people, but protect them from further insult, and give a stimulus to American courage, which a long series of disasters made essential. It was a moment big with the fate of Upper Georgia.

"Boyd, with a carelessness evincing great lack of military skill and prudence, had halted on the morning

*Wm. Bacon Stevens, in Vol. 2, History of Georgia, New York, 1847.

of the 14th of February, [1779], at a farm near Kettle Creek, in Wilkes County, having no suspicion of the near approach of the Americans, and his army was dispersed in various directions, killing and gathering stock, cooking and other operations. Having reconnoitered the enemy's position, the Americans, under Pickens, advanced in three divisions: the right under Colonel Dooly, the left under Colonel Clarke, and the center led by the commander himself, with orders not to fire a gun until within at least thirty paces. As the center, led by Pickens, marched to the attack, Boyd met them, at the head of a select party, his line being protected by a fence filled with fallen timber, which gave him a great advantage over the troops in his front. Observing this half-formed abatis, Pickens filed off to a rising ground on his right, and thence gaining the flank of Boyd rushed upon him with great bravery—the enemy fleeing when they saw the leader shot down before them. He was sustained in this charge by Dooly and Clarke, and the enemy, after fighting with great bravery, retired across the creek, but were rallied by Major Spurgen, on a hill beyond, where the battle was again renewed with fierceness.

“But Colonel Clarke, with about fifty Georgians, having discovered a path leading to a ford, pushed through it, though in doing so he encountered a severe fire and his horse shot down under him, and, by a circuitous route, rose upon the hill in the rear of Spurgen, when, opening a deadly fire, the enemy, hemmed in on both sides, fled, and were hotly pursued by the victors, until the conquest was complete. For an hour and a half, under great disadvantage, and against a force almost double, had the Americans maintained the unequal contest, and, though once or twice it seemed as if they must give way, especially when the Tories had gained the hill, and were reinforced under Spurgen; yet the masterly stroke of Clarke, with his few brave Georgians, turned the scale, and victory, bloody indeed but complete, was ours.

Capt. Hugh McCall, who was present at the battle of Kettle Creek, thus describes the death of the famous Tory leader. Says he: "After the action was ended, Colonel Pickens went to Colonel Boyd and tendered him any services which his present situation would authorize, and observed that, since his wounds appeared to be mortal, he would recommend those preparations which approaching death required. Boyd thanked him for his civilities and inquired the result of the battle. Upon being informed that victory was with the Americans, he observed that it would have been otherwise if he had not fallen. He said that he had marched from his rendezvous with eight hundred men, of which number one hundred were killed and wounded, or deserted at the Savannah River; and that on the morning of the action there were seven hundred men under his command. He had the promise of Colonel Campbell that McGirth, with five hundred men, should join him at Little River, about six miles from the field of battle, on the same evening or on the ensuing day and he concluded by saying that he had but a few hours to live, and requested that Colonel Pickens would leave two men with him to furnish him with water and to bury him after he died; also that Colonel Pickens would write a letter to Mrs. Boyd to inform her of his fate, and therewith send her a few articles which he had about his person. He expired early in the night; and his requests of Colonel Pickens were faithfully complied with."* From the stand-point of an eyewitness, Captain McCall further informs us in regard to this battle that Clarke and Dooly, who commanded the two wings, had one hundred men each and that Colonel Pickens, who led the center, had two hundred and fifty men, thus making the odds four to seven in favor of the British; but it was nevertheless ordained that victory should perch upon the American arms.

*History of Georgia, Volume 2, p. 399, reprinted, Atlanta, 1909.

CHAPTER XXVIII

Historic Old Midway: A Shrine of Patriotism

ON the old military road between Savannah and Darien, in an angle which it here makes with the road to Sunbury, stands an ancient land-mark, built of wood, two stories in height. To the outward eye it presents few attractions. The simple taste of the Puritans who built it is proclaimed by an absence of anything which even remotely suggests artistic design. Its austere appearance is sternly in keeping with the rigid Calvinistic principles of the devout believers who here worshipped and who took no little pride in the fact that they sprang from ancestors who belonged to the Ironsides of Cromwell. Except on commemorative occasions, the building is no longer used; and those of its members who are not sleeping underneath the live-oaks, in the little grave-yard across the road, are scattered far and wide. Before the war, there was not to be found in Georgia a community of thriftier planters than the one which stretched for miles in every direction around this sacred center; but today it stands amid the abandoned acres, like a grim sentinel keeping watch over a silent past, while upon it from one Lord's Day to another there broods the hush of an unbroken Sabbath. Once each year, the descendants of the early settlers gather in the little house of worship or on the green plaza in front of it to revive the recollections of former days, some of them coming from the most distant parts of the continent. It may be questioned whether the North Star casts a

more potent spell upon the needle of the mariner's compass than does this hallowed spot upon the descendants of the early Puritans of Georgia. Nor is it a matter of marvel. The loadstone which draws them is in some respects the most famous of America's patriotic shrines: historic old Midway Church.

From this parental stock have sprung hundreds of the most distinguished men in the public life of the nation. It has produced two Signers of the Declaration of Independence, two Generals of the Revolution, besides numerous officers of lower rank, two Commodores, one President of the United States, three United States Senators, four members of Congress, four Governors of Georgia, and at least six judges of the Superior Court. In advance of the rest of the Province the first bold stand for independence was here taken and the Colonial flag on Fort Morris was the last to be lowered when Georgia was overrun by the British. Not less than six counties of the State bear names whose origin can be traced to the Midway settlement. Two of the most eminent of modern scientists were natives of the Parish of St. John. The list also includes two University Chancellors, three Presidents of Female Seminaries, one President of the State Normal School, one United States Minister to China, six authors of note, two historians, six editors, six foreign missionaries, and scores of successful business men, together with a host of other notables including soldiers, statesmen, educators, inventors, doctors, lawyers, and ministers of the gospel.* Can any other religious organization in America exhibit such a record? The explanation is to be found in the substantial pabulum upon which the offspring of the settlement were nourished, the emphasis put upon moral and educational values, the sturdy

*History of Midway Congregational Church, by Rev. James Stacy, D. D., Newnan, 1899. Under the head of Liberty County, in Part 2 of this work the contributions of Midway Church are discussed more in detail.

examples which were set before them, and the fear of God which was an ever present factor in the lives of these devout people. To what depth the vital truths of religion struck root in this fertile soil may be gleaned from the fact that eighty two clergymen have come from the Midway settlement. Fifty of these have been Presbyterians, seventeen Baptists, three Episcopalians, and thirteen Methodists, one of whom attained to the high office of Bishop. Included among the early pastors of the church was the father of the famous New England poet: Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Though the present structure is not the original house of worship, this time-honored old land-mark is nevertheless one hundred and twenty years old—an ancient chronicle whose records testify to many thrilling scenes enacted in the immediate neighborhood.

The primitive building in which the congregation first communed was a temporary structure, built of logs and located some three quarters of a mile to the east of the present site, near the plantation of Mr. Thomas Mallard. It was erected in 1754, when the number of settlers was still small, but sufficient to undertake the task. Two years later, the place of meeting was changed to the present site, whereon a frame edifice was built. The ground was brought for the sum of four shillings from John Stevens, whose wife signed the deed with him, and the area of land conveyed was two acres.

During the Revolution, this structure was burned to ashes by the British soldiers, under Lieutenant Colonel Prevost. It was fired on the morning of November 27, 1778. The reason assigned for the act of vandalism was that the members had converted it into a sort of fortification by erecting about the church a stockade—a precaution which was certainly justified by the character of the times. Somewhat after the fashion of the early pioneers of New England, these stout apostles of the faith, in

setting out for the house of worship did not forget to take flint and steel with them, nor, while kneeling in prayer, to keep a sure hand on the trigger. The next building was a temporary makeshift like the first, erected after the close of hostilities.

It was not until 1792 that the present structure was built. The fact that skilled labor and good material were used in building is attested by the excellent state of preservation in which this old landmark today stands. It was surmounted by a plain belfry and built two stories in height to contain a gallery in which there were seats for the colored members, and which was reached by stairs from the outside. It contained a high pulpit at the east side with an old-time sounding-board overhead, and there were three doors by which to enter it. Some fifty years later the pulpit was moved to the north end, at which time other changes were made in the interior. Originally, there were numerous little cottages built around the church to which the members repaired for lunch between services: an essential arrangement because of the great distances which some of them traveled; but these have long since disappeared.

CHAPTER XXIX

Franklin College: The Oldest State University in America, Chartered in 1785

TO the credit of the youngest of the original thirteen States be it said that it heads the long list of American commonwealths in extending State aid to higher education.* Georgia was the first State in the entire Union to provide by legislative enactment for an institution of learning to be supported either in whole or in part by popular taxation and to be of college rank. This step was taken four years prior to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, when the States were still bound together by the loose Articles of Confederation. The close of the Revolution found the far-sighted lawmakers of Georgia looking toward the future. They reasoned that the success of republican government depended in the last analysis upon the intelligence of the people; and not only were leaders demanded to supply the vacant places in the ranks but germinal centers of influence were needed to stimulate the development of thought.

Accordingly, on February 25, 1784, an act was passed by the Legislature, from which the legal conception of the University of Georgia may be said to date.

The measure in question provided for the creation of two counties amid the virgin solitudes of the State to be called, respectively, Washington and Franklin, both of

*These facts have been collated from an official volume entitled "A Historical Sketch of the University of Georgia," by A. L. Hull, Atlanta, 1894.

which at the time of organization, embraced extensive areas. It was furthermore provided that in each of these counties 20,000 acres of land should be set aside for the purpose of endowing a college, the land to be of the very best quality, and to be subdivided into separate tracts or parcels, containing 5,000 acres each. The titles to the property were to be vested in the following well known Georgians, who were authorized to take whatever steps were necessary to put the resolution into effect, to-wit: John Houstoun, James Habersham, William Few, Joseph Clay, Abraham Baldwin, and Nathan Brownson. In pursuance of the authority given to them by the Legislature these gentlemen proceeded to survey the lands.

There were originally eight tracts. But one of these was eventually lost to the State when the boundary line dispute between South Carolina and Georgia was adjusted. It was known as the Keowee tract and was for years a bone of contention. As soon as the surveys were completed, the Legislature passed a bill, approved January 27, 1785, providing in formal terms for the establishment of a public seat of learning; and this act—drawn by Abraham Baldwin—constitutes the charter of the University of Georgia. The first meeting of the trustees under this act was held in Augusta, on February 13, 1786, at which time the board consisted of the following members, to-wit: Abraham Baldwin, William Few, William Glascock, John Habersham, Nathan Brownson, Hugh Lawson, and Benjamin Taliaferro. Until the institution was formally launched, Abraham Baldwin was chosen to act as president. This position he held until 1801, due to the exigencies of the times. During this interval of fourteen years between the granting of the charter and the opening of the college, there was little for the trustees to do except to dispose of the lands in such a way as to accumulate a fund for the erection of buildings.

Unfortunately, at this early period, lands were cheap and rents uncertain. To show what lands were really

worth at this time, Governor Wilson Lumpkin informs us that his father, John Lumpkin, who received handsome grants of land from the State, in requital of his services in the Revolution, sold 400 acres at one time for a shot gun and an equal amount later for a saddle horse. Says Mr. Hull: "If this be taken as a criterion, the munificent gift of the State was worth at the time it was made only fifty rifles and as many saddle horses, from which, however, twelve horses should be deducted for the 5,000 acres lost." But impoverished by the Revolution there was nothing for Georgia to give except lands, in which she possessed an imperial domain.

On one of the tracts of land the trustees in 1798 laid off the town of Greensboro, at which time one thousand acres were offered for sale or lease in the immediate neighborhood.

Some of the trustees desired to locate the college at Greensboro, but there was difficulty in getting a quorum together; so the matter drifted.

Finally, a body called the *Senatus Academicus* was formed, consisting of the Governor, the judges of the Superior Courts, and the trustees, the duty of which body was to sit in review upon the action of the trustees, with power to confirm or to reject. On November 23, 1800, the *Senatus Academicus* formally organized the University by the election of a president, at a salary of \$1,200. Mr. Baldwin recommended for this position Professor Josiah Meigs, of Hartford, Conn., an old acquaintance whom he had met when a tutor at Yale. Final action was not taken by the board at this time, but Professor Meigs was elected Professor of mathematics, with an intimation that he might be asked to take the presidency later on. The curriculum of studies embraced little more than the classic languages, re-enforced by mathematics, with perhaps an occasional lecture on mental and moral philosophy; but this small segment of the circle of knowledge represented the whole range of the liberal arts in pioneer days.

Without delay the trustees were authorized to select a site for the proposed institution.

Pursuant to these instructions, the trustees met and, after repeated ballotings, decided to locate the college somewhere within in the limits of what was then Jackson, now Clarke County; and accordingly a committee consisting of John Milledge, Abraham Baldwin, George Walton, John Twiggs, and Hugh Lawson was appointed to choose a site for the buildings. During the summer months thereafter this committee met at Billup's Tavern on the Lexington road, and proceeded thence to visit a number of localities. At last, by a unanimous vote, they chose a site belonging to Mr. Daniel Easley, at Cedar Shoals, on the north fork of the Oconee River. The property in question was not embraced within the lands which belonged to the University but it was purchased by Mr. John Milledge, who deeded the same to the University as a gift. There were 633 acres in this tract, beautifully situated on the heights above the river and thickly wooded with luxuriant forest trees.

As an appropriate name for the locality which was to become the State's capitol of culture, it was decided by the trustees to call the new seat of learning Athens.

The institution itself was called Franklin College in honor of Benjamin Franklin, the New England philosopher and statesman who, during his residence abroad, acted as agent for Georgia in adjusting Colonial affairs.

While the Legislature's gift of land to the University was valueless at the time, it eventually yielded to the institution an income of \$100,000, in addition to which the donation made by Governor Milledge produced, first and last, something like \$30,000, and proved to be the main dependence of the college at sundry times, when in dire distress. The greater part of the town was built upon the Milledge tract, thus providing the institution an

income from the sale of lots; and in recognition of the debt due to her earliest benefactor the University created the Milledge Chair of Ancient Languages, which still exists.

On the arrival of Professor Meigs in Georgia the office of President was relinquished by Mr. Baldwin and at his suggestion the former was placed at the helm of affairs. Under the direction of Professor Meigs temporary buildings constructed chiefly of logs arose in the virgin wilderness; and these furnished the crude beginnings out of which the present beautiful campus has flowered. In the fall of 1801 the college was formally opened for the reception of students. Professor Meigs at this time not only acted in the capacity of president but constituted within himself the entire corps of instruction.

In addition to the clearing made for the campus, a street was laid out under the supervision of Professor Meigs, lots were staked, homes commenced, and other steps taken looking toward the evolution of the future town. The first settler to locate in Athens was the Reverend Hope Hull, the founder of Methodism in Georgia. He came from Washington, in the county of Wilkes, where he had taught a select school for several years and where, with great unction of spirit, he had preached the doctrines of Wesley. If he was not at this time a member of the board of trustees he became one later and continued until the hour of his death to be the most loyal and steadfast friend of the college, bequeathing his love for it to his children after him. In 1808, he offered to build on the campus a chapel forty by fifty feet in dimensions, if the board would give \$100 for a belfry, a proposition which the trustees accented; and accordingly a chapel was erected by Mr. Hull which served the purpose for twelve years. At the same time, on the outskirts of the town, he built Hull's Meeting House—the fame of which reached up and down the whole range of the Alleghany mountains.

It was to meet immediate needs that the first temporary structures of log were built on the campus. As soon as funds could be provided the erection of permanent quarters was commenced. For this purpose a loan was negotiated from the State, to secure which mortgages were given to lands in Hancock. Luckily, at this time, a gift in cash of \$1,000 was made to the University by Senator James Gunn, of Louisville, Ga.; and without delay the erection of the building afterwards known as Old College was started, under the supervision of General Jett Thomas. The first commencement exercises were held under a bush arbor, on May 31, 1804, at which time the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred upon the following graduates, ten in number, to-wit:

Gibson Clarke	William H. Jackson,
Augustin S. Clayton,	James Jackson,
Jeptha V. Harris,	Robert Rutherford,
Jared Irwin,	William Rutherford,
Thomas Irwin,	William Williamson.

Gibson Clarke was a son of the old Revolutionary hero, General Elijah Clarke. Augustin S. Clayton, afterwards became a judge of the Superior Court and a member of Congress. The Irwin boys were sons of Governor Jared Irwin. One of them became a doctor. The Jackson boys were sons of Governor James Jackson. Of these, William H. Jackson, was afterwards a trustee and a State Senator, while James Jackson was a professor in the college. Jeptha V. Harris became a trustee and a Confederate Colonel. Williams Rutherford was the grandfather of Professor Rutherford, who long filled the chair of mathematics.

Glancing at an old program of exercises, it appears that Augustin S. Clayton read a poem descriptive of the means by which the lands of the Oconee were obtained. His wonderful gift of satire seems to have budded at an early period. He became the most brilliant of Georgia's ante-bellum statesmen in the use of the pen. Gibson Clarke was the valedictorian. It fell to the lot of William

H. Jackson to deliver the salutatory address; Jephtha V. Harris pronounced an oration in favor of liberty; Robert Rutherford spoke on the dignity of man; James Jackson counseled a sentiment of gratitude to France; and William Williamson dilated in praise of representative government. There was also a dialogue in which several members of the class took part. At commencement, in 1901, the centennial anniversary of the formal opening of Franklin College was observed with impressive ceremonies, at which time the centennial oration was delivered by Judge Emory Speer, an alumnus of the institution.

CHAPTER XXX

Louisville: Georgia's First Permanent Capital

AT the close of hostilities with England, the center of population in Georgia was somewhere in the neighborhood of Galphinton, on the Ogeechee River; and the inconvenience experienced by the residents of the up-country settlements in reaching Savannah, a town on the remote sea-coast, was by this time so great that the desirability of transferring the seat of government to some point further inland became a topic of discussion. On January 26, 1786, when the Legislature met in Augusta, the following commissioners were appointed to select a location: Nathan Brownson, William Few, and Hugh Lawson. They were instructed to find a site, "most proper and convenient," for the end in view, whereon to erect public buildings; and, by way of further stipulation, was added the clause, "provided the same shall be within twenty miles of Galphin's Old Town." On fulfillment of these conditions, they were authorized to buy one thousand acres of land and to lay out a part thereof in a town, "which should be known by the name of Louisville."

However, it appears that little progress was made toward putting this measure into effect for several years. There were various difficulties to be overcome but finally in the Constitution of 1795 the new town was designated as the permanent capital. The demoralized condition of the State, due to the bitter hand-to-hand struggle with poverty, in the years which immediately succeeded the

Revolution, was doubtless the chief cause for the delay. Says a local historian:* "The first Legislature, under the Constitution of 1777, assembled in Savannah. It assembled there partly because the royal governors had always lived there and partly because it was the largest town in the State. But Savannah was never officially proclaimed the capital. In December, 1778, Savannah was captured by the British and from then until January, 1784, the Legislature met at Augusta, with the exception of two terms, one of which convened at Heard's Fort, in Wilkes county, and the other at Ebenezer, in Effingham county. In January, 1784, the Legislature again met in Savannah. But the people in upper Georgia had now discovered the great convenience of having the capital in Augusta. Accordingly for the next two years there was constant agitation. Hence the act in 1786 to appoint commissioners to lay off a town within twenty miles of Galphin's Old Town, and to see to the erecting of buildings for the use of the government. There were delays, due to the lack of funds and to the death of the contractor in charge of the work, and the buildings were not finally completed until March, 1796. The state-house then erected in Louisville was the first one ever erected by the State. It was near the center of the town, which was modeled upon the plan of Philadelphia, with broad streets running northwest and southeast, and northeast and southwest. The first session of the Legislature was held in Louisville in 1796. It is not known exactly when the last session was held there, but a report of the Acts of the Legislature, printed in Louisville, in 1805, records an act passed at Louisville, December 2, 1804, 'to make the town of Milledgeville the permanent seat of government of this State and to dispose of a certain number of lots therein.' Louisville must, therefore, have been the capitol as late as 1805, as it evidently took months at least to erect the buildings and to prepare the town of Milledgeville for the purpose.

*Wm. W. Abbott, Jr., in the October, 1910, number of the *Georgian*, a college magazine published at Athens, Ga.

“When the capital was removed to Milledgeville, the state-house was turned over to the county of Jefferson. It was used for some years as the county court house but finally it became so dilapidated that it was necessary to replace it with another. This, in 1894, was in turn replaced by one of the handsomest court buildings in the State, at a cost of \$50,000. Louisville was not very prosperous after the capital was changed to Milledgeville, until the Louisville and Wadley Railroad was built about 1875, connecting the town with the Central. Ever since then the town has been fairly prosperous, a statement attested by the fact that it supports two banks, has an oil mill and a guano mixing plant, and does a good mercantile business. The population of the town is about 1,500.” To the foregoing resume it may be added that the *Louisville Gazette*, founded in 1796, was one of the pioneer newspapers of Georgia. The handsome oak press used in publishing the *Gazette* was bought in England. It was afterwards sold to the *Georgia Messenger* at Macon. According to a local authority,* when the present court house was built an excavation was made which disclosed the foundation of the old State Capitol; and by a singular coincidence, this corresponded exactly with the plans for the new edifice.

*Judge W. L. Phillips, of Louisville, Ga.

CHAPTER XXXI

The Yazoo Fraud: An Episode of Dramatic Interest Recalled

DURING the decade which measured the life of Louisville as the seat of government there occurred an episode the dramatic intensity of which has doubtless never been surpassed in the history of Georgia. It grew out of an effort on the part of speculators to purchase for a consideration which was wholly inadequate—barely more than a cent and a half per acre—the entire body of wild lands owned by the State in what are now the States of Alabama and Mississippi. There has been an attempt made in recent years to condone the affair. The plea has been advanced for the conspirators that the lands in question were comparatively worthless to the State; that some of the best men of the day were involved in the transaction; that it was before the era of railroads and telegraphs, when there was little likelihood of expansion; and that it impugns unnecessarily the good name of the whole commonwealth. But this defence is short-sighted. It fails to take into account an upheaval of the public conscience which made it necessary for Governor James Jackson to resign his seat in the United States Senate, with an unexpired term of four years, and to seek election to the State Legislature, for no other purpose than to vindicate Georgia's honor. But the story is best told in the language of one who was in close touch with the period. Says Dr. White*: "Several projects for the sale of large tracts of land had

*White's Statistics of Georgia, pp. 347-349, Savannah, 1849.

been presented at different times to the Legislature of Georgia. In 1794 and 1795, the General Assembly passed an act conveying to four associations, viz., the Georgia, the Georgia-Mississippi, the Upper Mississippi, and the Tennessee companies, 35,000,000 acres of land for \$500,000, lying between the rivers Mississippi, Tennessee, Coosa, Alabama, and Mobile. The bill was contested in both Houses. It passed by a majority of ten in the House of Representatives, and two in the Senate. The sale of this land produced much excitement through the State, for it was known that all who voted for the bill, with one or two exceptions, were directly or indirectly bribed. On their return home they were met by their constituents with marked disapprobation, and it is placed beyond all doubt that one member of the Legislature was killed on account of his vote."

"From the very beginning of this villainous scheme to defraud the State of Georgia of her western territory, General Jackson was untiring in his efforts to defeat it. By correspondence with the most eminent citizens in the State and by communications in the papers of the day, he evinced a determination to hold up to public scorn the agents in this wicked transaction. No opportunity was permitted to pass in which he did not show himself the uncompromising opponent of the scheme, whereby the Yazoo adventurers proposed to enrich themselves. In the discussions which he had in public and private, in regard to this matter, he doubtless allowed his feelings to get the ascendancy of his judgment. Naturally excitable, it is admitted that, in the expression of his opinions, he often employed language to which his best friends took exceptions; but it must be remembered that the Yazoo speculators left no method unemployed to lessen his reputation in Georgia. As early as 1794, when a Senator in Congress, he was, on two different occasions, approached by a man exalted in office, who affected to be his personal friend, and was offered any number of acres he might require, even to

half a million, without paying a dollar, if he would embark his influence against the honor and interest of Georgia. When bribes had no effect upon Mr. Jackson, his enemies resorted to other methods. His character was assailed and—we may add—his life often placed in jeopardy. The defeat of the Yazoo Act was the absorbing subject of his thoughts. In every step which he took he firmly believed that he was engaged in a righteous cause. Noble man! Heaven willed that you should live to see your efforts to defeat this scheme of unparalleled fraud crowned with success. In 1795, whilst he was a Senator in Congress, many of his fellow citizens, especially of Screven and Chatham counties, requiring his aid to oppose the machinations of the Yazoo speculators, earnestly desired him to resign. He complied with the request, returned home, was elected a member of the Legislature, became a member of the committee to investigate the conduct of the former body, and let it be known that to General Jackson is chiefly due the credit of having this odious act repealed. The whole corruption was overturned, and it was decided to obliterate it from history and to commit the very records of it to the flames.”

CHAPTER XXXII

Burning the Iniquitous Records With Fire From Heaven

THERE is nothing more dramatic in the history of the State, than the scene enacted in front of the old capitol building in Louisville when the iniquitous records of the Yazoo conspiracy were burned. The traditional accounts of this affair are somewhat variant. We will first give the story which is told by Dr. White.* Says he: "This was executed in a solemn manner. Tradition informs us that when the public functionaries were assembled in the State House Square in Louisville to commit the registers of dishonor to the flames, a venerable old man, whose head was whitened with the frosts of four-score winters, unknown to any present, rode through the multitude, and made his way to the officers of the government. Alighting from his horse, he commenced an address, in which he stated that he had been led there by a desire to see an act of justice performed; that he did not think that earthly fire should be employed to manifest the indignation which the occasion required, but the fire should come from heaven. With his trembling hands, he took from his bosom, whilst a deathlike silence prevailed amidst the throng, a burning glass; and, applying it to a heap of papers, the conflagration was completed. Meanwhile the old man retired unperceived, and no traces of him could afterwards be found."

*White's Statistics of Georgia, p. 347, Savannah, 1849.

Though Dr. White narrates the foregoing legend, he does not vouch for it, and there is an atmosphere about the account which makes it savor of myth. The accepted version is this: After deciding to commit to the flames the various documents involved in the Yazoo transaction there was an adjournment of the Legislature to the area of ground directly in front of the State House, where the impressive ceremonial was planned to occur. In calling down the fire of heaven to consume the mass of papers, a sun glass was used, but it was held in the hand of Gov. Jackson himself. This version is corroborated by an old picture which Prof. Lawton B. Evans* has reproduced in his *School History of Georgia* and which is doubtless based upon the recollection of Mr. William Fleming of Louisville, who witnessed the affair. If we can imagine the picture before us—its features are these: The man with the burning-glass in his hands is James Jackson; next to him stands Thomas Glascock; then John Milledge. The man on the right is William Few, while Jared Irwin stands behind the messenger. David B. Mitchell stands behind Jackson, and Peter Early behind Few. Benjamin Taliaferro, David Meriwether, and David Emanuel were also present on this occasion. Before dismissing the subject it may be stated that among those who have considered the Yazoo episode somewhat overdone, was the late Colonel N. J. Hammond, than whom there never lived a man who was more sensitive to an appeal of honor. But he did not consider the Yazoo affair the heinous crime it has been pictured to be and was disposed to think, from the use of the sun-glass, in connection with other dramatic elements, that General Jackson—to use an Americanism—was playing to the grand-stand. However, Colonel Hammond does not voice the popular sentiment.

*History of Georgia for Schools, p. 147, New York, 1904.

CHAPTER XXXIII

The Old Slave-Market: A Solitary Remnant of Feudal Days in Dixie

ON the principal business thoroughfare of the town of Louisville there stands one of the most historic little structures in America: the old slave-market. It is one of the very few buildings of this character which time has spared. Around it cluster the fading memories of an old regime; and, with the ancient harper in "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," it seems to sing—

"Old times are past, old manners gone
A stranger fills the Stuart's throne."

There is no one in Louisville who can recall the time when the old slave market was built. The presumption is, therefore, quite strong that it must have been erected during the period when Louisville was the State capital and when the town promised to become an important commercial center. If such be the actual fact, it is not less than 120 years old, for Louisville was made the capital in 1795. Indeed, the commissioners to locate the town were appointed at the close of the Revolution and the first steps looking toward the erection of government buildings at Louisville were taken in 1786. The center of population at this time was Galphinton, only nine miles distant; the planters in the neighborhood were large slave owners, some of them old soldiers, who were given extensive tracts of land for services in the war with England, and the erection of the slave market can be readily assigned to this remote period without the least violence to historic truth.

The wooden character of the building does not weaken the strength of this hypothesis. It was constructed of the best quality of post oak; and even to this day it is difficult to drive a nail into the tough fibres of which the wood is composed. The little structure stands in the middle of the street, where about it on every side pulses the life current of the old town.

On market days, when the crowds gather from the surrounding plantations of Jefferson to shop in the village stores, when the circus comes to town or when the campaign orator improves the opportunity of court week to stir the echoes of the stump, it seems to wear something of the old time look and to be dreamily reminiscent of an interest which it once attracted.

For years after the late war, and indeed until times quite recent, it was customary for the officers of the court to conduct legal sales at the old slave market. It was probably an inheritance from the days when slave property was here put upon the block and sold under the hammer. But there was no warrant in law for the somewhat singular departure of conducting legal sales at this place, when the old regime of slavery was at an end. Consequently, when an issue was raised in regard to it, the custom was discontinued.

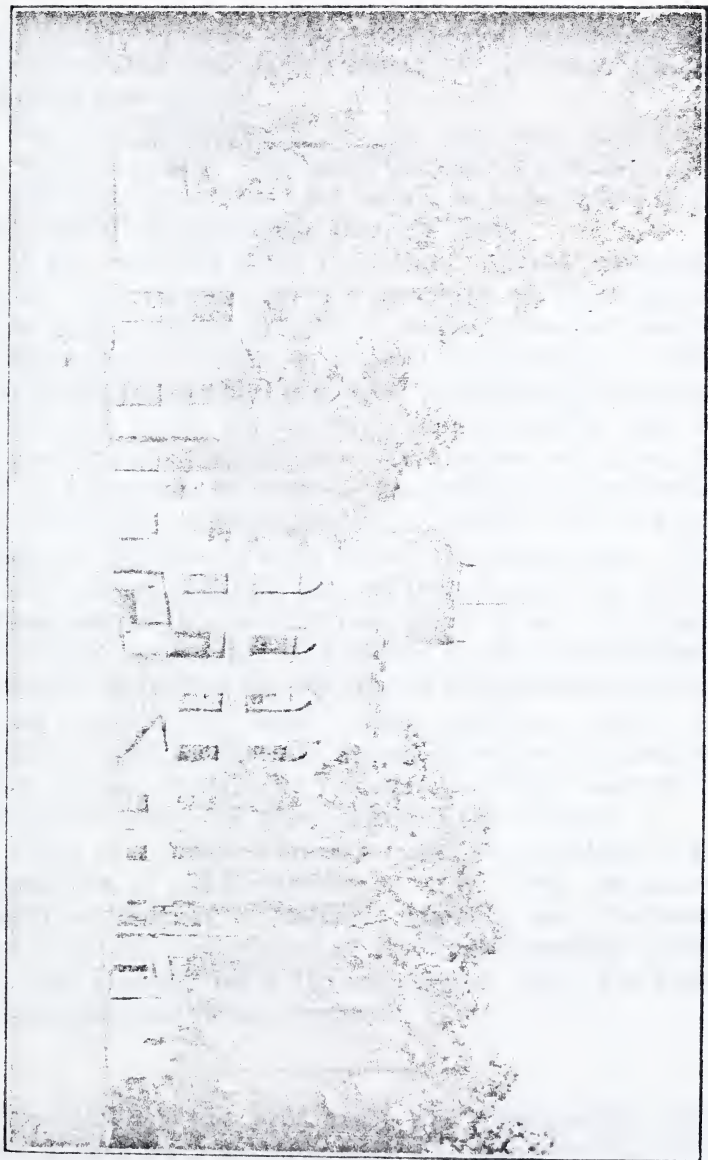
While the old slave market at Louisville serves no practical purpose, except to house some of the paraphernalia of the local fire department, it is an interesting memorial, which the citizens of Louisville will doubtless take a pride in preserving, since there are few relics of the sort left, and it may be indeed the only remnant of this kind which still remains—an authenticated fragment of the old South.

CHAPTER XXXIV

Historic Old Milledgeville: Georgia's Capital for More Than Six Decades

UNLESS an exception be made of Savannah, there is not a community in Georgia around which cluster more of the dramatic elements of our history than around the famous old town which for more than sixty eventful years was the seat of our State government: historic old Milledgeville. It was here that the great battle of the giants was fought on the issue of the tariff, in 1829, when Forsyth and Berrien, both of them superb orators, led the opposing sides in a debate which lasted for three days. It was here that the great palladin of liberty, General Lafayette, was entertained at a banquet the magnificence of which in some respects at least, has never been surpassed. It was here that Governor Troup, in defiance of the Federal Government, sounded the first distinct and unequivocal note upon the subject of State rights and single-handed, in an unequal contest of power, brought the Government of the United States to terms. It was here, on the eve of secession, that Stephens and Toombs and Cobb, by invitation, addressed the Legislature of Georgia on the great soul-stirring issues of the hour, Stephens opposing, while Toombs and Cobb advocated, the withdrawal of Georgia from the Union. It was here that the greatest assembly of intellects ever known in the history of the State was convened in the famous Secession Convention of 1861. It was here that the final act of departure took place; here that more than

THE OLD CAPITOL AT MILLEDGEVILLE, IN WHICH THE FAMOUS SECESSION CONVENTION MET



one thrilling episode of the war period occurred; here that more than one dark tragedy of the era of Reconstruction was enacted.

Nor did Milledgeville escape the fiery scourge of the modern Attila—William Tecumseh Sherman.

The materials of an epic poem are to be found in the civic records of this single Georgia town.

It was not long after the corner of the nineteenth century was turned that the necessity of removing the State capitol from Louisville to some convenient locality in the uplands became a subject of legislation. There were two reasons which seemed to recommend this course. In the first place, the old town of Louisville had developed malarial symptoms. In the second place, the tide of population in Georgia was rolling rapidly toward the mountains. Consequently, no sooner was the new county of Baldwin erected out of the lands lately ceded by the Indians than the idea of transferring the seat of government to this locality took root. It was on December 2, 1804 that an act was passed by the Legislature at Louisville providing for the change in question; but since it was necessary to erect public buildings before the transfer could be actually accomplished more than two years elapsed before the Legislature finally met at the new seat of power on the uplands of the Oconee.

There is a touch of irony as well as of pathos in the designation of old Louisville as the "first permanent capital of Georgia." Neither Augusta nor Savannah were voted the compliment of this high-sounding phrase. Yet both enjoyed for a longer term of years the honor of being the seat of government.

To establish the new town of Milledgeville, 3,240 acres of land were appropriated. The commissioners who executed the trust on the part of the State were: John Rutherford, Littleberry Bostwick, A. M. Devereaux, George M. Troup, John Herbert, and Oliver Porter. They

chose a site delightfully wooded with oaks and hickories, in an area of splendid hills. On the eastern side of the town ran Fishing Creek, then a stream of transparent crystal threading the virgin forest like a skein of silver.

The new seat of government was called Milledgeville in honor of Governor John Milledge, the great patron and friend of education. If the honor of being the "father of the State University" belongs to Abraham Baldwin, for whom this county was named, the honor of being its earliest benefactor belongs to John Milledge, whose personal check purchased the land upon which the University of Georgia was afterwards built. He made the State an excellent Governor and served with distinction in the United States Senate. It will thus be seen that the future capitol of the State was conceived in an educational spirit, since both the town and the county bear the names of men who were apostles of light and learning.

Not an inauspicious omen for the town which, after losing the State capitol, in years to come, was destined to possess two great intellectual nurseries in which to rear the youth of Georgia.

On an eminence which seemed to be well adapted to the purpose a large square was reserved for the capitol building; and, under the supervision of General Jett Thomas, the handsome Gothic structure which became for more than sixty years the home of the General Assembly of Georgia was erected. The original cost of the structure was not in excess of \$60,000; but extensions were made from time to time, and the finishing touches were not applied until 1837. It was a building of great ornamental beauty for the period in which it was reared, when the prevailing types of architecture were simple and unpretentious; and even today it is not without an aspect of impressiveness, though it owes much no doubt to the subtle power of association. It was here that the Legislature met for the first time in 1807 and for the last time in 1868; and during the long interval which

elapsed between these two dates it was the fountain-source of much of our wisest and best legislation, the storm-center of many turbulent debates in ante-bellum days, and the speechless if not altogether silent witness of many of the most dramatic events in the history of Georgia.

So redolent indeed with historic associations is the atmosphere of this ancient seat of hospitality that the very streets of the old town are like fragrant aisles in some old cathedral. Every Georgian owes it to his State pride to visit the former capital at least once a year, if for no other purpose than to inhale the sweet aroma of the by-gone years and to enjoy a draught of crystal from the fountain springs of patriotism. There is scarcely an old home in Milledgeville whose garrets and cellars are not stored with precious heir-looms of the ante-bellum period; nor an old tree whose branches, when the night wind strikes them, are not melodious with the highland air of "Auld Lang Syne."

On another hill, not far distant, was built during the incumbency of John Clark the fine old executive mansion which housed the Governors of the State for at least forty-eight years and which was the gay scene of more than one brilliant fete in the spacious days when powdered wigs were worn by the gentry of the old regime.

Georgia's chief-magistrates who resided at Milledgeville were: Jared Irwin, David B. Mitchell, Peter Early, William Rabun, Matthew Talbot, John Clark, George M. Troup, John Forsyth, George R. Gilmer, Wilson Lumpkin, William Schley, Charles J. McDonald, George W. Crawford, George W. Towns, Howell Cobb, Herschel V. Johnson, Joseph E. Brown, James Johnson, Charles J. Jenkins and General T. H. Ruger. One of these, James Johnson, was a Provisional Governor. Another, General T. H. Ruger, was a Military Governor. David B. Mitchell and George R. Gilmer each returned to the ex-

ecutive chair at Milledgeville after an interval of several years. On the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta in 1868, the old capitol building, after undergoing needed repairs, was converted by the State into an educational plant called the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural college, of which Professor O. R. Horton is today President; while the handsome old executive mansion has become in the slow evolution of time one of the dormitory buildings of the Georgia Normal and Industrial College, of which Dr. M. M. Parks is the President. It is also the home in which the latter resides. The people of Milledgeville have found no little satisfaction in the fact that the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta has made the old town the beneficiary of these splendid schools. Moreover they have found some solace in the reflection that it was under the carpet bag rule in Georgia and during the days of Reconstruction that the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta was accomplished.

CHAPTER XXXV

McIntosh Rock: Where the Most Famous of Georgia Treaties Was Made With the Creeks

DURING the year 1792, when this locality was a wilderness, Douglas Watson, a scout employed by the United States government to inspect the frontier, came to Georgia, and, while passing through this neighborhood, happened upon a little spring in a dense cane brake. What he took to be the smell of gunpowder guided him to the spot; but when he learned that it was from a fissure in the rocks that this peculiar odor of brimstone proceeded he quickly left the neighborhood, in superstitious dread of consequences. However, the magic waters were in time discovered by other travelers and soon there began to flock to Indian Springs a multitude of health-seekers. It is said that the medicinal virtues of Indian Springs were known to the savages from the earliest times. In 1800, General William McIntosh, the famous Creek Indian chief, here erected a cottage, so it is said, where he usually spent the winter months. Subsequently, according to local tradition, a Mr. Allison built here a double log cabin. These were the earliest structures erected in the neighborhood, and both were destroyed by fire. In 1823, General McIntosh and Joel Bailey, erected the first hotel. The building still stands in excellent preservation and is today known as the Varner House. There are still to be seen on the doors and mantels, some fine specimens of hand-carving, done, it is said, with a pocket knife in the hands of

General McIntosh. The famous chief was well known to the guests who frequented the establishment. His two wives were both refined and handsome women of the full Indian blood.

It was at Indian Springs, on January 8, 1821, that a treaty was made with the Creeks by the United States government under which the remaining lands between the Flint and the Ocmulgee Rivers, as far north as the Chattahoochee River, were acquired by the State of Georgia, excepting (1) one hundred acres around the springs, (2) six hundred and forty acres on the Ocmulgee River, including the improvements of McIntosh, and (3) a tract of land around the agency, to be retained by the United States government while such agency continued. The witnesses to the treaty were as follows: Daniel M. Forney, of South Carolina and David Meriwether, of Georgia, United States Commissioners; J. McIntosh, David Adams, and Daniel Newnan, Commissioners for Georgia; and a number of Indian chiefs, head-men, and warriors. From the lands acquired at this time five large counties were immediately formed, viz., Dooly, Fayette, Henry, Houston and Monroe, each of which was in time subdivided into smaller political units.

But the particular event for which this locality is famed in the annals of Georgia occurred here on February 12, 1825. This was the signing of the celebrated treaty whereby the remaining lands of the Creek Indians within the State of Georgia were ceded to the whites. General William McIntosh, the noted chief of the Cowetas, or Lower Creeks, was the principal actor in the historic drama. Governor Troup's first cousin, this stalwart half-breed was a man of great force of character. His warm friendship for the people of Georgia had been evinced in more than one crisis of affairs. But within the next few months it was destined to cost him the forfeiture of his life, at the hands of savage foes. With the clear

foresight of a statesman, General McIntosh realized only too well how the bitter warfare between the two races in Georgia was to end. Consequently he urged upon his people the course which was finally adopted. It not only meant peace but it meant an exchange of land, in fair equivalent, acre for acre, with an additional sum of four hundred thousand dollars. Besides, it meant the avoidance of unnecessary bloodshed; and the new home west of the Mississippi River was to be an undisturbed possession. To the arguments of McIntosh, the Lower Creeks listened; but the Upper Creeks, who resided chiefly in Alabama, demurred. They persisted in looking upon McIntosh as a traitor to the nation, who was in criminal league with the whites. But the counsels of the latter prevailed; and at Indian Springs, on February 12, 1825, occurred the final deliberations which resulted in the formal relinquishment of the Georgia lands by the Creek Indians.

But, in affixing his signature to the treaty, William McIntosh signed his own death warrant!

Seventy-five years after the dramatic incident above narrated, the members of Piedmont Continental Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution performed an act of belated justice to the memory of the brave chieftain. On the well-known rock, near the Varner House, which marks the site of the famous compact of agreement, they unveiled on July 1, 1911, a tablet of bronze which bears the following inscription:

"Here on February 12, 1825, William McIntosh, a chief of the Creek nation, signed the treaty which ceded to the State of Georgia all the Creek lands west of the Flint river. For this act he was savagely murdered by a band of Indians who opposed the treaty. Placed by the Piedmont Continental Chapter of the D. A. R., A. D. 1911."

Judge Joseph Henry Lumpkin, of the Supreme Court of Georgia, delivered the principal address of the occa-

sion, and Hon. G. Ogden Persons, of Forsyth, welcomed the visitors in an eloquent speech. Others who took part in the exercises were, Mrs. William H. Yeandle, Regent of the chapter; Mrs. John M. Graham, State Regent; Mrs. A. H. Alfriend, Dr. J. B. Mack and others. The famous old land-mark, McIntosh Rock, was deeded to the chapter by the Varner family of Indian Springs. The flag pole was contributed by the people of the surrounding locality, including Flovilla and Jackson; and two little girls of Indian Springs released the veil which disclosed the beautiful tablet to the view of the spectators.

To supplement the historical facts above cited in regard to the treaty of Indian Springs, the United States government, in 1802, agreed to pay the State of Georgia \$1,250,000 in cash and to extinguish the Indian titles to the remaining lands within the borders of the State in return for a deed to Georgia's western territory between the Chattahoochee and the Mississippi Rivers. Years elapsed before the first steps were taken toward the redemption of this pledge; and as late as 1823, when Governor Troup came into office, both the Creeks and the Cherokees still occupied extensive tracts of land in Georgia. This status of affairs was made the subject of a strong message to the State Legislature from Governor Troup. As a result there followed a set of vigorous resolutions and a correspondence with the Federal authorities at Washington. The Lower Creeks, in Georgia, headed by General McIntosh, recognized the inevitability of the situation and favored the removal westward. The Upper Creeks, in Alabama, long dominated by the restless spirit of Alexander McGillivray, an enemy to the State of Georgia, were bitterly opposed to any sale of lands. McGillivray was dead but the scepter of his influence still ruled the forest. It was furthermore suspected that the Indian agent, John Crowell, was an instigating cause of this stubbornness on the part of the Upper Creeks. On

February 7, 1825, the head men of the nation were called to meet with commissioners from the United States government. These were Duncan G. Campbell and James Meriwether, both Georgians. In response to the call there assembled a large gathering of warriors, to whom the commissioners explained the object of the meeting.

Judge Lumpkin thus narrates what followed: "O-poth-le-yoholo, as speaker of the nation, on behalf of Big Warrior, head chief, made an impassioned speech in reply to the commissioners, declaring that no treaty could be made for a cession of the lands, and inviting them to meet at Broken Arrow (the seat of the general council) three months later. He and his followers then went home. On February 12th a treaty was signed by the McIntosh party, dealing, however, only with the lands in Georgia. The government agent for Indian affairs witnessed the treaty and attested it, but the very next day wrote to the Secretary of War a letter severely criticising it. Charges were freely made that he was actuated by personal and political hostility to Governor Troup. Nevertheless, the treaty was ratified. It provided for an exchange of the remaining Creek lands in Georgia for a like quantity of land of equal quality west of the Mississippi river, and that the time of the removal of the Indians should not 'extend beyond the first of September of the next year.' Great excitement arose among the Indians opposed to the treaty, and it was declared by them to be void, on the ground that McIntosh and his followers had no authority to make it. Charges and counter-charges were made. McIntosh and his party, were threatened with death.

"As soon as the treaty was ratified, Governor Troup wrote a letter to McIntosh, as head chief of the Cowetas, asking permission to survey the ceded territory. McIntosh summoned his chiefs, and permission was given to make the survey. The Indians who opposed the sale were greatly enraged. A general council condemned McIntosh to death. A body of men undertook to carry out

the sentence. They went to his house, in what is now Carroll county, and about three o'clock in the morning of April 30 (or some say May 1) 1825, set fire to it. They shot him and another Indian (though he defended himself as best he could), and dragged him and his comrade out and scalped them. The scalp of McIntosh was suspended on a pole in a public square of Ocfuskee. They also killed his son-in-law Hawkins.

"Feeling ran high. The legislature ordered the survey of the ceded territory to proceed. John Quincy Adams, who had become President, directed Governor Troup to stop the survey, because of the hostile attitude of the Indians. Governor Troup refused, declaring that 'Georgia owned the soil, and had the right to survey it.' " The President threatened to have the surveyors arrested, but the Governor ordered them to proceed, indicating a purpose to protect them from interference. Finally the President proposed to refer the treaty to Congress, and the survey was suspended, not as admitting any right of the President or Congress to stop it, but as a matter of comity, as Governor Troup said.

"In 1826 the Federal Government, desiring to pacify the Indians, entered into a treaty with thirteen chiefs of the Creek nation, declaring the treaty of 1825 canceled, and making a new treaty, the result of which was to leave in possession of the Indians a large tract of the land (amounting to about 300,000 acres) which had been ceded under the treaty of 1825, postponing the giving up of possession of the lands ceded, and allowing twenty-four months for the removal of the Indians. The representatives in Congress from Georgia entered a protest, and Governor Troup refused to recognize the new treaty, and ordered the surveyors to proceed. He declared that the vested rights of Georgia could not be thus taken from her. The Indians complained. Correspondence followed, and finally the Secretary of War informed the Governor that

the surveyors must be kept off the lands, and threatened that, if the Governor refused to stop them, military force would be used. This brought from the doughty Governor a vigorous answer, in which he said: 'From the first decisive act of hostility, you will be considered as a public enemy, and with less repugnance, because you, to whom we might constitutionally have appealed for protection against invasion are yourselves the invaders, and, what is more, the unblushing allies of savages whose cause you have adopted.' Strong words from a Governor to a Secretary of War. But that was not all. The Governor promptly ordered the Generals of the Sixth and Seventh Divisions of the Georgia militia to hold these commands in readiness to repel any invasion of the State. Matters were reaching an acute stage when Congress was guided by conservative counsels and recommended the acquirement of all the lands held by the Creeks in Georgia. The chiefs and the head men agreed. Whereupon the Creeks were paid about \$28,000 in money and given a lot of blankets; and it was agreed that certain sums should be expended for schools. Thus was the danger of an armed clash between Georgia and the United States averted."

To the foregoing summary of facts by Judge Lumpkin, it may be added that two officers of the United States government were dispatched to Georgia by the Federal authorities in Washington: Major T. P. Andrews, to inquire into the charges made against Crowell; and General Edmund P. Gaines, to represent the military arm of the administration. Both came with preconceived opinions and proceeded to work hand in glove with the Indian agent. But Governor Troup was not intimidated. It was in the controversy which ensued that Georgia's rock-ribbed chief-magistrate sounded the famous note of defiance: "The argument is exhausted. We must stand by our arms!" The final treaty to which

Judge Lumpkin refers was concluded at the old Agency on the Flint, where, on November 15, 1827, the disaffected Upper Creeks, for the sum of \$27,491, agreed to relinquish the remaining Creek lands within the State limits. Eighty-four chiefs and head men were parties to this surrender. John Cromwell and Thomas L. McKinney signed the compact on behalf of the United States government: and one of the most dramatic chapters in the history of Georgia was brought to an end. Out of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs, which in the last analysis proved final, the Legislature of Georgia created five great counties, viz., Carroll, Coweta, Lee, Muscogee and Troup from each of which others were subsequently formed.

Hop-o-eth-le-yo-ho-lo, as the representative of Big Warrior, the Chief of the Upper Creeks, attended the council meeting at Indian Springs. He was the silver-tongued orator of the tribe, and, on this occasion, was aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, in opposition to the proposed relinquishment of the Creek lands. Several speeches were made by him in the course of the proceedings; and, when the treaty was finally signed, he leaped upon the large rock to the south of the Varner House, and gave vent to his indignation in the following fiery outburst. Said he:

"Brothers—The Great Spirit has met here with his painted children of the woods and with our pale-faced brethren. I see his golden locks in the sunbeams. He fans the warrior's brow with his wings and whispers sweet music in the winds. The beetle joins his hymn and the mocking-bird his song. You are charmed. Brothers, you have been deceived. A snake has been coiled in the shade, and you are running into his mouth, deceived by the double-tongue of the pale-face chief McIntosh and drunk with the fire of the pale-face. Brothers, the hunting grounds of our fathers have been stolen by our chief

and sold to the pale-face, whose gold is in his pouch. Brothers, our grounds are gone, and the plow of the pale-face will soon upturn the bones of our fathers. Brothers, are you tame? Will you submit? Hop-o-eth-le-yo-ho-lo says no!" Then turning to McIntosh who was standing with the commissioners at a window, some few feet distant, he exclaimed: "As for you, double-tongued snake, whom I see through the window of the pale-face, before many moons have waned, your own blood shall wash out the memory of this hated treaty. Brothers, I have spoken."

CHAPTER XXXVI

New Echota: The Last Capital of the Southern Cherokees

DRIVEN toward the south by the advancing tide of civilization in Tennessee, the center of population among the Cherokees shifted by slow degrees toward the mountains of North-western Georgia. There were scattered bands in the adjoining States, especially in Alabama; but they were no longer numerous in either of the Carolinas. From time immemorial the citadel of power among the Cherokees was located in Tennessee; but during the last pathetic years, New Echota, in Gordon County, Ga., became the seat of government for the nation. This famous old Indian town was situated at the point of confluence between the Connesauga and the Coosawattee Rivers, some twelve miles to the east of the present town of Calhoun. It contained a population, at the time of removal, not in excess of 300 inhabitants, but the town had then commenced to lose prestige. The locality is still marked by an occasional remnant to be found here and there; but nothing survives at this late day which bears any sort of testimony to the high degree of civilization attained by the Cherokees.

It was during the days when New Echota was the capital of the nation that Sequoya, the famous half-breed, invented his great alphabet, an achievement which has been the wonder of scholars in both hemispheres. As a result of this mental stimulus, there followed an immediate awakening. It bore fruit not only in a written lan-

guage but in a formal code of laws; and the Cherokees furthermore organized themselves into a nation modelled upon the government of the United States. They possessed a Constitution. They adopted wise and prudent measures. They organized courts. They built schools. They encouraged domestic arts and manufactures. They embraced the Christian religion. There was not a race of Indians on the North American continent which could approach the Cherokees in refinement. But the intellectual life of the nation flowered too late. The decrees of fate were already sealed.

In 1802, there was a compact made between the State of Georgia and the government of the United States, whereby the remaining lands of the State were to be cleared of Indian titles. The consideration involved was the transfer to the United States of the territory now embraced within the States of Alabama and Mississippi. In 1819, pursuant to this agreement, the Federal authorities secured quite a strip of land in North Georgia and induced a number of Cherokees voluntarily to remove to the West, giving them acre for acre, by way of fair exchange of land. Thereafter for several years nothing was done. In the meantime, the Cherokees began to make rapid strides. They expected no further molestation. But just as they were entering upon an epoch of civil government, gold was discovered in the neighborhood of Dahlonega. This sounded the deathknell of the Cherokees. Coincident with the startling news in regard to the yellow metal, there emerged still another factor which was full of menace to the poor Indians. It was the election of General Andrew Jackson to the Presidency of the United States. He was a frontiersman who possessed little patience with the savages.

At first, the Cherokees were compactly united in opposition to any further surrender of Georgia lands. But the momentous events above mentioned, produced a di-

vision of sentiment. Foreseeing the ultimate outcome, a party was formed in the interest of removal. It was headed by Major Ridge, his son, John Ridge, and an educated half-breed, Elias Boudinot, who edited the *Cherokee Phoenix*. The national faction was headed by John Ross, the principal chief of the nation. There was war to the knife between the two rival camps. Both sent delegations to Washington. Both gave vent to impassioned outbursts of oratory; but in the end the advocates of removal triumphed. It was largely by strategem that this result was accomplished. John Ross toward the last was willing to treat with the government on the basis of \$20,000,000 indemnity for the Cherokees; but these figures only excited derision. Worn by the protracted warfare, the savages grew impatient. Numbers of them came over to the Ridge side. Widespread demoralization prevailed. To escape persecution at home, John Ross transferred his residence to Tennessee; but one day he was put under arrest and brought back to Georgia. His papers were also seized. John Howard Payne, the famous author of "Home Sweet Home," then an obscure investigator who was gathering scientific data among the Cherokees, was at this time the guest of the fugitive chief; but the hostile Indians were no respecters of persons. He was given the hospitalities of the block house, in company with his host, and detained for several days until his innocence could be established.

The presence of white men in the Cherokee nation was a constant source of annoyance, especially to the State authorities. As early as 1830, Georgia extended her jurisdiction over the Cherokee territory, and there followed quite a chapter of incidents. It was necessary to put even missionaries under arrest; for there were not a few malicious characters who assumed the guise of religion in order to poison the minds of the savages and to sow broadcast the seeds of discord. More than one conflict of authority between State and Federal governments occurred at this crisis.

But it was the Indians themselves who, in this instance, detained John Howard Payne on the charge of suspicion. Besides making these dramatic arrests, the Ridge adherents also silenced the national press; and while the advocates of removal were thus dominant in the Cherokee nation by virtue of highway tactics, the treaty of New Echota was formerly signed and executed. It was on December 29, 1835, that the final act of relinquishment occurred. General William Carroll and John F. Schermerhorn were the commissioners on the part of the United States government. It is sometimes called the Schermerhorn treaty because it was negotiated in the main by the latter. Though the national leaders did not attend the council meeting at New Echota, the treaty was subsequently ratified by the Federal authorities.

Briefly stated, the Cherokees ceded the whole remaining territory of the nation, east of the Mississippi river, in consideration of the sum of \$5,000,000, together with a joint interest in the territory already occupied by some of the tribe, west of the Mississippi River.

Only 2,000 having removed by May 26, 1838, General Winfield Scott, at the head of a force of United States soldiers, was ordered to New Echota, where the grim process of dispossessing at the point of the bayonet a race of people who constituted the original occupants of the soil, was commenced.

Most of these enforced exiles could both read and write, and not a few of them professed the Christian religion!

However necessary it may have been to the welfare of an Anglo-Saxon civilization to dispossess the Indians—to drive them out under the lash from the graves of ancestors whom they worshipped and from the doorsteps of homes which they loved—it has left an ineffacable stigma behind.

On arrival in the Indian Territory, the victorious leaders were destined to enjoy for a brief season only the fruits of triumph. Even-handed justice was not slow

in commending the poisoned chalice to each of the prominent actors in the drama. Major Ridge was waylaid and shot close to the Arkansas line; his son, John Ridge, was taken from bed and cut to pieces with hatchets; while Elias Boudinot was treacherously killed at his home. These three men suffered death on the same day, June 22, 1839, showing the deliberate care with which the triple homicide was planned. Factional quarrels not only between the two political parties but also between the new and the old settlers continued to menace the peace of the tribe and years elapsed before anything like national unity was restored.

Sequoia's wonderful invention produced an immediate effect upon Cherokee development. In the fall of 1824, John Arch, a young convert, made a manuscript translation of a part of St. John's gospel, which was the first Bible literature in which the characters of the new alphabet were used. Hundreds of copies were made, and the work was widely disseminated. Later David Brown completed a translation of the entire New Testament. Some two years after the new alphabet was completed, the Cherokee council, having decided to establish a newspaper, type was cast in Boston, under the superintendence of the noted missionary, Worcester, who, during the winter of 1827, contributed to the *Missionary Herald*, five verses of Genesis in the new syllabary, this being the first appearance in print. Early in 1828, the newspaper outfit arrived at New Echota, and the first number of the *Cherokee Phoenix* appeared on February 21, 1828. Elias Boudinot, an educated Cherokee, was the editor. The first printers were two white men, Isaac N. Harris and John F. Wheeler.

It was in a log house that this pioneer newspaper of North Georgia was edited and published. The outfit was shipped from Boston to Augusta and transported two hundred miles by wagon. Such was the beginning of

journalism in the Cherokee nation. After a precarious existence of some six years, the *Phoenix* was suspended, owing to the hostile action of the Georgia authorities; but its successor the *Advocate* arose in 1844 at Tahlequah, under William P. Ross. Bibles, hymn-books, school books, theological works, etc., were also printed in large numbers. Besides being the first newspaper published in North Georgia and the first newspaper in which the characters of the new alphabet were used, it was also the first newspaper owned and edited by the Indians of North America. Simultaneously with the decree establishing the national press at New Echota, the Cherokee national council, on July 26, 1827, adopted a constitution. John Ross was president of the convention. The choice of principal chief fell upon Charles R. Hicks, a Moravian convert of mixed blood, but he was soon succeeded by John Ross, who became the great leader of the national party, in opposition to the policy of removal, and, first and last, amid the turbulent times in Georgia and throughout the long period of unrest in Indian Territory, he remained steadily at the helm, a devoted servant of his people for nearly forty years.

CHAPTER XXXVII

Under the Lash: Pathetic Incidents of the Removal

TO an eminent investigator, Professor Mooney, of the Bureau of Ethnology, in Washington, D. C., who has devoted his life to Indian researches, we are indebted for the following graphic account of the removal of the Cherokee Indians from Georgia. He makes no effort to soften the colors. The story is most pathetic; and even at this late day some of the incidents cannot fail to melt the reader to tears. Says Professor Mooney: "The history of this Cherokee removal of 1838, as gleaned by the author from the lips of actors in the tragedy, may well exceed in weight of grief and pathos, any other passage in American annals. Even the much-sung exile of the Acadians falls far behind it in the sum of death and suffering. Under the orders of General Winfield Scott, troops were stationed at various points throughout the Cherokee country where stockade forts were erected for the purpose of corralling the Indians preparatory to removal. From these forts, squads of troops were sent out to search with rifle and bayonet every small cabin hidden away in the coves of the mountains and to make prisoners of all the occupants, however or wherever they might be found.

"Families at dinner were startled by the sudden gleam of bayonets in the doorway and rose up to be driven with blows and oaths along the weary miles of travel leading to the stockade. Men were seized in the fields or along the roads. Women were taken from their

wheels and children from their play. In many cases, on turning for one last look as they crossed the ridge, they saw their homes in flames, fired by the lawless rabble who followed on the heels of the soldiers to loot and to pillage. So keen were these outlaws on the scent that in some instances they were driving off the cattle and other stock of the Indians almost before the soldiers had started their owners in the other direction. Systematic hunts were made by the same men for Indian graves to rob them of the silver pendants and other valuables deposited with the dead. One of the Georgia Volunteers, afterwards a Colonel in the Confederate service, said: 'I fought through the Civil War. It has been my experience to see men shot to pieces and slaughtered by thousands. But the Cherokee removal was the cruelest work I ever saw.'

"To prevent escape, the soldiers were ordered to surround each house, as far as possible, so as to come upon the occupants without warning. One old patriarch, when thus surprised, calmly called his children and grandchildren around him, and, kneeling down, bade them pray with him in their own language, while the astonished soldiers looked on in silence. Then rising he led the way into exile. In another instance, a woman, on finding the house surrounded, went to the door and called up the chickens to be fed for the last time; after which, taking her infant on her back and her two older children by the hand, she followed her husband with the soldiers.

"All were not thus submissive. One old man named Charles was seized with his wife, his brother, and his three sons, together with the families of the latter. Exasperated by the brutality accorded his wife who, being unable to travel fast, was prodded with bayonets to hasten her steps, he urged the other men to join with him in a dash for liberty. As he spoke in Cherokee, the soldiers understood nothing until each warrior sprang upon the one nearest and endeavored to wrench his gun from him. The attack was so sudden and unexpected that one soldier was killed, while the Indians escaped to the mountains.

Hundreds of others, some of them from the stockades, also managed to escape from time to time and subsisted on roots and wild berries until the hunt was over. Finding it impossible to secure these fugitives, General Scott finally tendered them a proposition, through Colonel W. H. Thomas, their trusted friend, to the effect that if they would surrender Charles for punishment the rest would be allowed to remain until the matter could be adjusted by the government. On hearing of the proposition Charles voluntarily came in with his sons, offering himself a sacrifice for his people. By command of General Scott, Charles, his brother, and his sons were shot near the mouth of the Tuckasegee, a detachment of Cherokee prisoners being forced to do the shooting in order to impress upon the Indians the fact that they were helpless. From these fugitives, who were thus permitted to remain, originated the eastern band of Cherokees.

“When nearly 17,000 Indians had thus been gathered into the stockades, the work of removal began. Early in June several parties aggregating about 5,000 persons, were brought down by the troops to the old agency on the Hiawassee at Calhoun, Tenn., to Ross’s Landing, now Chattanooga, Tenn., and to Gunter’s Landing, now Gunterville, Ala., where they were put upon steamers and transported down the Tennessee and Ohio to the further side of the Mississippi, where the journey was continued by land to Indian Territory. The removal, in the hottest part of the year, was attended by such sickness and mortality that, by resolution of the Cherokee national council, Ross and other chiefs submitted to General Scott a proposition that the Cherokees be allowed to move themselves in the fall, after the sickly season was ended. This was granted on condition that all should start by October 20th, except the sick and the aged. Accordingly officers were appointed by the Cherokee council to take charge of the emigration; the Indians being organized

into detachments averaging 1,000 each, with the leaders in charge of each detachment and a sufficient number of wagons and horses for the purpose. In this way, the remainder, enrolled at about 13,000, including negro slaves, started on the long march overland in the fall.

"Those who thus migrated under the management of native officers, assembled at Rattle Snake Springs, about two miles south of Hiawassee river, near Charleston, Tenn., where a final council was held, at which it was decided to continue the old constitution and laws in the new home. Then the long procession of exiles was set in motion. Some went by the river route, but most over land. Crossing to the north side by a ferry, they proceeded down the river, the sick, the old, and the infants, with the blankets, cooking pots, etc., the rest on foot or on horse. The number of wagons was 645.

"It was like the march of an army, regiment after regiment, the wagons in the center, the officers along the line, and the horsemen on the flank and at the rear. After crossing the Tennessee river, at Tucker's Ferry, they moved toward Nashville, where the Cumberland was crossed. Thence to Hopkinsville, Ky., where the noted chief, White Path, who was in charge of one of the detachments, sickened and died. His people buried him by the roadside, with a box over the grave, and streamers around it, so that the others, coming on, might note the spot and remember him. Somewhere further along this march of death—for the exiles died by tens and twenties each day—the devoted wife of John Ross sank down, leaving him to go on with the bitter pang of bereavement added to heart-break at the ruin of his nation. The Ohio was reached at a ferry near the mouth of the Cumberland and the army passed through Southern Illinois, until the great Mississippi was reached, opposite Cape Girardeau, Mo. It was now the middle of winter, with the river running full of ice, so that several detachments were obliged to wait some time on the eastern bank for the channel to clear.

“In talking with old men and women at Tallequah, the author found that the lapse of over half a century had not sufficed to wipe out the memory of the miseries of this halt beside the frozen river, with hundreds of sick and dying penned up in wagons or stretched upon the ground, with only a blanket over head to keep out the January blast. The crossing was made at last in two divisions at Cape Girardeau and at Green's Ferry, a short distance below, when the march was through Missouri to Indian Territory, the later detachments making a circuit through Springfield, because those who had gone before had killed off all the game along the direct route. At last the destination was reached—the journey having occupied six months of the hardest part of the year.

“It is difficult to arrive at any accurate statement of the number of Cherokees who died as the result of the removal. According to official figures those who removed under the direction of Ross lost over 1,600 on the journey. The proportionate mortality among those who previously removed under military supervision was probably greater. Hundreds died in the stockades and in the waiting camps, chiefly by reason of the rations furnished, which were of flour and other provisions to which they were not accustomed. Hundreds of others died on arrival from sickness and exposure. Altogether, it is asserted, possibly with reason, that over 4,000 Cherokees died as the direct result of the removal. On reaching Indian Territory, the emigrants at once set about building houses and planting crops, the government having agreed under the treaty to furnish them with rations for one year after arrival. They were welcomed by the Arkansas Cherokees, kinsmen who held the country under previous treaties. These, however, being regularly organized, were not disposed to be swallowed up by the governmental authority of the new comers. Jealousies developed in which the minority or treaty part of the emigrants, headed by Ridge took sides with the old settlers, against

the Ross or national party which outnumbered the others nearly three to one; and then followed the tragic sequel."

On June 22, 1839, Major Ridge, his son, John Ridge, and Elias Boudinot, suffered the penalty of having advocated the removal of the Indians to the West. It was in the midst of great political excitement that the three-fold act of murder was perpetrated, but the evidence shows that the whole affair was deliberately planned. The report made by the Indian agent to the Secretary of War, two days after the occurrence, gives the following particulars: "The murder of Boudinot was treacherous and cruel. He was assisting some workmen in building a new house. Three men called upon him and asked for medicine. He went off with them in the direction of Worcester's, the missionary who keeps medicine, about three hundred yards from Boudinot's. When they were about half way, two of the men seized Boudinot and the other stabbed him, after which the three cut him to pieces with knives and tomahawks. This murder having occurred within two miles of the residence of John Ross, his friends were apprehensive that it might be charged to his connivance, and at this moment there are 600 armed Cherokees around the dwelling of Ross assembled for his protection. The murderers of the two Ridges and Boudinot are certainly of the late Cherokee emigrants and of course adherents of Ross but I cannot yet believe that Ross has encouraged the outrage. He is a man of too much good sense to embroil his nation at this critical time; and besides, his character, since I have known him, which is now twenty-five years, has been pacific. Boudinot's wife is a white woman, a native of New Jersey, as I understand. He has six children. The wife of John Ridge is a white woman, but from whence or what family I am not informed. Boudinot was in moderate circumstances. The Ridges both father and son, were rich."

John Ross, the principal chief of the nation, does not seem to have been a party to the transaction, though it was doubtless in accordance with a law of the tribe, similar to the one under which the brave chief of the Creeks, General William McIntosh, suffered death. Moreover, the national council afterwards declared the murdered men to have been outlaws, and also pronounced null and void the treaty of New Echota. Jurisdiction over the Georgia lands was reasserted; but at this stage the United States government interfered. Chaotic conditions prevailed for several months. At last, however, the breach was healed. At a general convention in which both the Eastern and the Western Cherokees were represented, together with both the Ridge and the Ross factions, the whole tribal connection was declared to be one body politic under the name of the Cherokee nation. On behalf of the Eastern Cherokees, the compact of agreement was signed by John Ross, principal chief, George Lowrey, president of the council, and Going Snake, speaker of the council, with thirteen others. For the Western Cherokees it was signed by John Looney, acting principal chief, George Guess, president of the council and fifteen others. On September 6, 1839, Tallequah was made the capital of the nation. At the same time a new constitution was adopted by a convention composed chiefly of Eastern Cherokees, but it was finally ratified by the old settlers at Fort Gibson, on June 26, 1840, an act which completed the re-union of the nation.*

*For the facts contained in this article the writer is indebted in the main to a work entitled: "Myths and Legends of the Cherokees," by James Mooney, of the Ethnological Bureau, Washington, D. C. The work is embodied in Vol. 113, House Documents.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

Harriet Gold: A Romance of New Echota

ON a knoll overlooking the site of New Echota there is still to be seen a lonely wayside grave around which cluster the incidents of a pathetic tale of the wilderness. When Elias Boudinot was attending the Moravian Mission, at Cornwall, Conn., he met and loved Harriet Gold. At the expiration of two years, they were married, much to the displeasure of her father and brother, who little relished the thought of her alliance to an Indian, even though of mixed blood. But she took the step with her mother's full permission. It was an affair of the heart which the latter could well understand, despite the separation from home and the life of isolation among an alien people which it necessarily involved. So the happy couple came to Georgia to live; and here in the course of time they were visited by Mrs. Gold, who found her daughter well provided with domestic comforts and little disposed to complain.

With true missionary zeal, the young bride soon became intent upon the task of bettering the conditions of life among the Indians. She founded, sometime in the early thirties, the first Sunday school in Gordon County; and to her husband who was editor of the *Phoenix*, she was both a companion and a helpmeet. She did much for the uplift of the tribe, and the life which she lived among them, though brief, was one of beautiful unselfishness. When John Howard Payne was imprisoned in the block-house, she frequently went to see him, making his bonds

less burdensome by her sympathetic attentions. The story goes that he taught her to sing his famous air of "Home Sweet Home;" and however reconciled she may have been to her lot by reason of the one thing needful to make it rosy there were doubtless minor chords of love in her heart which sounded a sad response when her memory reverted to her old home in far away Connecticut.

But satisfied though she was with the man of her choice, the days of her joyful wedlock were numbered. Stealthily the fingers of disease began to clutch at the vital cords. Perhaps she foresaw the bolt which was destined to descend upon the Cherokees. It was not difficult to read the future at this troublous hour. There was scarcely a moment when her husband's life was not in danger. The nation was divided into rival camps. The anxieties incident to this vexed period may have been too severe for an organism attuned to gentler surroundings. At any rate she faded day by day; and one afternoon in midsummer they bore her to the hillside, where a slab of marble, yellow with age, still marks the spot. It requires no great stretch of the imagination to picture the broken hearted man who survived her bending over the low mound, on the eve of his departure for the West, and reading, through tear-filled eyes, the following inscription*

"To the memory of Harriet Ruggles, the wife of Thomas Elias Boudinot. She was the daughter of Colonel Benjamin and Eleanor Gold, of Cornwall, Conn., where she was born June 1, 1805, and died at New Echota, Cherokee Nation, August 12, 1836. We seek a rest beyond the skies."

*The facts contained in this story were found in a newspaper article, but on the authority of old residents are trustworthy.

CHAPTER XXXIX

Dahlonega: Once the Center of Gold-Mining Activities in America

THOUGH the first discovery of gold in Georgia, according to White, was made on Duke's Creek, in Habersham County, in 1829, it is generally believed in Lumpkin County that the first discovery of gold in this State was made some time previous to the above date, on the Calhoun property, three miles to the south of Dahlonega. Prof. S. W. McCallie, Georgia's present State Geologist, makes this remark in connection with the claim. Says he: * "This early discovery is substantiated by living witnesses; but whether it antedates the find at Duke's Creek is an open question. It appears quite probable that the early discoveries followed each other, in such rapid succession, that it is now practically impossible to decide definitely the question of priority. However, at present, the best information seems to be in favor of Duke's Creek." If not the place where the yellow metal was first discovered in Georgia, it very soon became the center of the greatest mining operations in Georgia; and the mines at Dahlonega contained the largest deposits of precious ore known to the United States.

It cannot be stated with any degree of precision when the Indian word "Dah-lon-e-ga," was first coined; but the meaning of it is "yellow money." Whether it was first applied by the Indians to the place, or whether it was used by them merely as an expression which caught

*Gold Deposits of Georgia, 1896, published by the State Geological Department, Bulletin 4-A, pp. 274-276, Atlanta, 1896.

the fancy of the whites is equally problematical. The discovery of gold in North Georgia operated as a spur to hasten the departure of the Cherokees toward the West. It created an eagerness on the part of the white population to possess themselves of the red man's home among the mountains, and they began to call upon the government, in the most imperious tones, to redeem the old agreement of 1802. The complications of the following years were only the malarial symptoms of this same gold fever; and while the final outcome was divinely ordered in furtherance of wise ends it was destined to leave a scar upon our history which time has not effaced.

As soon as the removal of the Indians was accomplished, the United States government, in 1838, established at Dahlonega a branch mint, which, continuing in operation, until 1861, coined 1,381,748 pieces of gold valued at \$6,115,569.

Mr. Benjamin Parks by whom the yellow metal was first discovered on what afterwards became the property of the great John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, was still living in the neighborhood of Dahlonega as late as 1894. During the summer of this year, Mr. P. J. Moran, the famous staff correspondent and editor of the Atlanta Constitution visited the gold fields of Lumpkin for the purpose of preparing an article for the press. Here he found Mr. Parks. The old man was ninety-four years of age, but his eyes still retained a glint of the old fire which lit them in his youthful days when he first discovered gold in the hills. The story which he gave Mr. Moran is substantially reproduced from the newspaper files of 1894. Said the aged argonaut:

"It was just by accident that I came across it. I was deer hunting one day, when I kicked up something which

caught my eye. I examined it and decided that it was gold. The place belonged to Rev. Mr. Obarr, who, though a preacher, was a hard man and very desperate. I went to the owner and told him that I thought I could find gold on his place, if he would give me a lease of it. He laughed, as though he did not believe me, and consented. So a lease for forty years was written out, the consideration of which was that I was to give him one fourth of the gold mined. I took into partnership a friend in whom I could confide. I went over to the spot with a pan, and, turning over some earth, it looked like the yellow of an egg. It was more than my eyes could believe.

"The news went abroad. Within a few days it seemed as if the whole world must have heard of it, for men came from every state. They came afoot, on horseback, and in wagons, acting more like crazy men than anything else. All the way, from where Dahlonega now stands to Nucklesville, there were men panning out of the branches and making holes in the hillsides. The saddest man in the country was preacher Obarr, from whom I had leased the land. He thought the lease was a joke; but he now learned that it was something serious. One day he came to me and said:

" 'Mr. Parks, I want your lease.'

" 'But I will not sell it to you,' I replied.

" 'Why not,' he asked.

" 'Well,' I answered, 'even if I were willing, it is now out of my power; for I have taken a partner, and I know he would never consent to it. I have given him my word and I intend to keep it.'

" 'You will suffer for this yet,' said Obarr menacingly, as he went away.

"Two weeks later, I saw a party of two women and two men, approaching. I knew it was Obarr's family, intent upon trouble. Knowing Obarr's fondness for litigation, I warned my men to be prepared for action, but to take no offensive step.

" 'Mr. Parks,' were Obarr's first words, 'I want the mine.'

“‘If you were to offer me ten times its value,’ I replied, ‘I would not sell it to you.’

“‘Well, the longest pole will knock off the persimmon,’ said he with an implied threat.

“At the same moment, Mrs. Obarr broke the sluiceway to let out the water. There was a laborer in the ditch, and the woman threw rocks in the water, in order to splash him. Failing to make the man aggressive, she burst into tears; whereupon her son advanced to attack him. I caught him by the collar and flung him back. Then the party went off, swore out warrants against us, and had us all arrested. This was all done for intimidation, but it failed to work. The next thing I heard was that Obarr had sold the place to Judge Underwood, who, in turn, sold it to Senator John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. Then I lost my fortune. Senator Calhoun wanted to buy my lease, and I sold it for what I thought was a good price. The very month after the sale, he took out 24,000 pennyweights of gold, and then I was inclined to be as mad with him as Obarr was with me. But gold mining is like gambling—all luck.”

According to the late Professor W. S. Yates, who was at one time State Geologist of Georgia, an expression which Mark Twain has made classic in two hemispheres originated at Dahlonega. Says Professor Yates: “One of the most active and enthusiastic spirits of the flush times was Dr. M. F. Stevenson, an amateur geologist and mineralogist, who was full of the belief that Georgia was one of the richest mineral States in the Union. When, in 1849, the miners around Dahlonega gathered to take action on the project of deserting the mines in Georgia and going in a body to the new fields of California, this earnest believer in Georgia’s great mineral wealth mounted the court-house steps in Dahlonega, and, addressing a crowd of about 200 miners, plead with them not to be turned by the stories of the wondrous discoveries in Cali-

fornia, but to stick to the Georgia fields, which were rich in possibilities. Pointing to Findley Ridge, which lay about half a mile to the south, he exclaimed: "Why go to California? In that ridge lies more gold than man ever dreamt of. There's millions in it." This last sentence was caught up by the miners and taken with them to California, where for years it was a by-word among them. It remained for Mark Twain, who heard it in common use, in one of the mining camps of California, to broadcast it over creation by placing it in the mouth of his world-renowned character, Colonel Mulberry Sellers."*

*Gold Deposits of Georgia, Bulletin 4-A, pp. 274-275, Atlanta, 1896.

CHAPTER XL

Sequoya: The Modern Cadmus

SEUQUOYA, the noted Indian half-breed, who invented the Cherokee alphabet, lived at one time near the village of Alpine, in Chattooga County, not far from the present Alabama line. The first newspaper ever printed in Sequoyan characters was edited and published at New Echota, in Gordon County, at the confluence of the Coosawattee and the Connasauga Rivers. Sequoya's invention marked the rise of culture among the Cherokees, the only tribe of Indians on the North American continent who possessed a written language and who boasted an organized national existence, founded upon Constitutional law. In the opinion of linguistic scholars, the invention of Sequoya is one of the greatest achievements of the human intellect. The celebrated red-wood trees of California, the most colossal giants of the American forest, have been christened the Sequoias, in honor of this gifted Indian's wonderful invention.* It is not an inappropriate tribute to the almost extinct race which produced the original occupants of the soil that the greatest of red-wood trees should commemorate the greatest of red men. Dr. H. A. Scamp, the author of the following article, was for years professor of Greek, in Emory College, at Oxford, Ga. He is at present engaged in preparing a comparative dictionary of the Muskogee languages, under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution of Washington, D. C. He is an emi-

*New International Encyclopedia, Vol. XVII. Article on the Sequoias.

nent literary critic, and one of the foremost authorities of the day on the subject of Indian antiquities.

"Perhaps the most remarkable man who has ever lived on Georgia soil was neither a politician, nor a soldier, nor an ecclesiastic, nor a scholar—but was merely a Cherokee Indian, of mixed blood. And, strange to say, this Indian acquired permanent fame, neither expecting it nor seeking after it. He himself, never knew the full measure of his claim to a place in the temple of fame; never knew the full value of his work, nor the literary chasm which he had bridged; never knew that in his own little tribe he had solved a literary problem till then unsolved in all the realm of linguistic science.

"Sequoya, or Sikwayi—known to the whites as George Guest, Guess or Gist, was born at Taskigi, Tennessee, a Cherokee town, probably about 1760. He was the fruit of one of those illicit connections so common among the more civilized tribes. Sequoya's paternal ancestor has been variously surmised: by some he (Sequoya) was regarded as the son of a German-Indian trader; by others his father was thought to be an Irishman; while still others have held him to be the son of Nathaniel Gist, afterwards famous for his activity in the American Revolution.

"We are not well advised as to Sequoya's part in the struggle for independence, nor in the later troubles of the Cherokees with the whites. We have strong reasons for supposing that in his heart he bore in those days little good will to his pale-faced kinsmen. At all events he owed nothing to English letters and little to the arts of civilization.

"Sequoya spent his earlier years like most of his tribesmen in hunting and in peltry trading; until on one of his hunting trips he was by accident injured and was thereafter a cripple for life. Thus debarred from active work, he was still able to make various and distant expeditions in a search other than that for wild beasts.

“Even as a hunter Sequoya was noted for his inventive genius and extraordinary mechanical skill. He was, too, a craftsman in silverwork and indeed a kind of Indian Tubal-Cain in the fashioning of metals. His maiming had caused the development of his reflective, undeveloped mentality. Although totally unacquainted with letters, his quick observing powers very early made him conscious of the value of the art of writing and of the power of the printing press among the whites, although he had little love for the pale faces. What could the Cherokee do to appropriate to himself this wonderful power which Sequoya felt to be at the basis of the white man's civilization?

“It would be a most interesting study to follow, if possible, the mental processes of this child of nature in his long quest of means to an end in working out his problem for his nation. He had no model for a guide, not even a blind Indian trace in the wilderness, for no predecessor had ever blazed a way which might serve even for suggestion. A real or a mythic Cadmus had an immortality covering at least thousands of years, for bringing to Greece an alphabet representing sixteen elementary sounds—mere breathings or ejaculations, of the human voice, though severally representing nothing. But Sequoya had never heard of Cadmus, nor of his invention—if the first alphabet was really of Phoenician origin.

Hieroglyphs or hierograms—even had Sequoya ever dreamed of these—would not have answered his purpose. The ideograph, or idea-hierograph, could not work in Cherokee, for the Indian has never recognized the abstract. Mere picture writing was too complicated for the needs of ordinary life, and practicality was Sequoya's gospel. Nor did the symbolic hieroglyph offer anything better. Thousands of symbols would be necessary to furnish expression for even a limited language and how could these ever be committed to memory by the people

and made of any practical utility. If Sequoya ever thought of symbolism for his system, he doubtless soon gave up the idea. Phonetics seemed to offer something better, and to this field the Indian genius soon devoted his exclusive attention. * * *

“Happily Sequoya knew nothing of ancient phonetics; he undertook to deal with sounds not with ideas. Had he undertaken, like the ancients, to represent ideas by symbols, it is very certain that he could never have reached his proposed end; could never have developed his idea; could never have found a workable system of character representation. Turning into the field of real phonetics, or abstract sounds divested of all connection with ideas or word-representatives—this wonderful child of the forest set himself to the task of counting up and calendarizing—pardon the word—the separate sounds found in the Cherokee language.

“These he reckoned at eighty-five in number. Arrived at this point his work was already, for the most part, accomplished. The inventing of eighty-five character-representatives for these eighty-five distinct sounds, was a much lighter task. But what infinite toil and research to examine all the words of his language with their constituent sounds or syllables, resolve them and find a key for representing them. Cadmus, nor any Phoenician, Egyptian, Chinaman, nor other ancient nor modern had ever reached any such solution to the literary problem.

“For about twelve years he labored at his strange task, and, as usual with men of real genius, was ridiculed by his people, who could not grasp the meaning of his bizarre life and studies. He is usually pictured with a pipe in his mouth, bending over his work; though we can give no credit to the nicotine for any part of his invention. For untold centuries the Indians had used their tobacco for offerings, for the curing of diseases, for sealing treaties, and for nerve-soothing around their camp-

fires. But we have never read of anything of intellectual, moral, or physical worth as a probable result of this devotion to their native weed, the chief of narcotics.

“But Sequoya won at last. In 1821 the Cherokee council adopted the new syllabary, and the nation, with great enthusiasm, set about to learn it. In a few months thousands of them could read and write Sequoyan with facility. The Cherokee boy made no mistakes in his spelling. His written language had no silent letters, no ambiguous sounds, to deal with. Sequoya was now in high feather among the people who had once derided him.

“In 1822 he went to those Cherokees who had already settled beyond the Mississippi to teach these also the new system, and the next year he established his permanent home with these western tribesmen. The practicability of the new system was soon put to the proof, for in 1824 parts of the Bible were published in Sequoyan Cherokee, and in 1828 the first North American Indian periodical—the *Cherokee Phoenix*—began to be published at New Echota, the Cherokee capital, near the present Rome in North Georgia.

“*The Phoenix*—published partly in English and partly in Sequoyan—ran until October, 1835, when the general forced migration of the tribe to the trans-Mississippi brought about its suspension. Elias Boudinot was its editor.

“Several other periodicals at irregular intervals. *The Cherokee Messenger*, in 1844, published at the Baptist mission, Park Hill, I. T., and entirely in Cherokee; *The Cherokee Advocate*, in 1844, a weekly, partly in English and partly in Cherokee; *The Cherokee Almanac*, an annual now of many years' standing, and various other current, or permanent publications have since appeared.

“Sequoya's worth was now appreciated by his people. In 1828 the western Cherokees sent him to Washing-

ton to negotiate in their behalf with the government, and when the eastern and western Cherokees were united in their new home, he became a powerful factor in the organizing of the tribal government.

“But he was still a dreamer and an idealist. The conception of a common Indian language with a common grammar and a common syllabary, took possession of his mind, and he visited many tribes searching for these common linguistic elements for aboriginal uniformity.

“He probably never realized the need, as preliminary to his generalization, for individual and native investigators to do for their respective tongues what he himself had done for Cherokee, viz.: to first reduce these dialects to syllabaries with character representatives, out of which a large system of common phonetics might be produced, though we fail to see how a common written language could have been the outcome.

“In China twenty totally different vernaculars have a common literary language; but this is due to a common system of word, or idea, representation, e. g., the ideographs for horse, cow, dog, etc., may be universally recognized while the words severally expressing these ideas in the various dialects may be widely different and mutually unintelligible.

“But in a system of sound characters the ideas are wholly wanting, and unrelated to the sounds. Sequoya went in his old age in quest of a lost Cherokee tribe which, according to tradition, had settled somewhere in the west. In August 1843, he died, near San Fernando, Tamaulipas, Mexico, the most extraordinary literary genius of perhaps all the ages.

“It is curious to speculate upon the possible and the probable outcome of Sequoya’s remarkable invention, could it have had fair play for two or three centuries

among the Cherokees. What could it have accomplished alone and unhampered among these tribesmen? To what degree of civilization might they have attained with their syllabary alone to help them in science and arts? Of course we must allow as preliminary its author's first acquaintance with the whites and the suggestion and the spur thus afforded to him, without which he would never have undertaken the creation of a literary system. But this much given, and then the permanent segregation of the Cherokees from the whites,—what of the result?

“Is it too much to suppose that the Cherokees would by themselves have reached a high stage of civilization? What has been the effect of a general knowledge of letters among the nations of the earth? Such peoples have uniformly attained to a high stage of advancement on every line. Nor need we suppose that the Cherokees would have furnished an exception to this universal ethnic rule. But Sequoya's system never had opportunity for full development. The English language, the English school, the English book and periodical,—held the Cherokee in their clasp. The pressure was too powerful to be resisted. But suppose the Cherokees with their syllabary left alone with the other tribes of the forest,—they would undoubtedly have become the Athenians of this Western world, while the other red men would have been the ‘Barbarians’ despised by these American Hellenes.’”*

*The Library of Southern Literature, Vol. XVI, Atlanta, 1913.

CHAPTER XLI

Woodlawn: The Home of William H. Crawford

THREE miles from the town of Lexington, on the outskirts of the village which bears his name and reached by a branch line of the Georgia Railroad between Union Point and Athens, is the old home of William H. Crawford: Woodlawn. It is one of the sacred places of the commonwealth, for the man who here spent his last days was one of the greatest intellects and one of the most titanic figures of his time in Georgia. From the pen of an intimate acquaintance of Mr. Crawford has come a picture of the beautiful domestic life of the illustrious statesman and incidentally it portrays the old home in which the happiest hours of his eventful career were spent. The author of the sketch was Joseph Beckham Cobb, a son of the distinguished statesman, Thomas Willis Cobb, for whom Cobb County was named. The latter was Mr. Crawford's most intimate friend; and the former, when a boy, often visited the Crawford home near Lexington. With sympathetic touch he describes the return of the wan and emaciated statesman to Georgia, at the close of the long and bitter struggle for the Presidency, his pallid face, his bent figure, all in painful and tragic contrast with the William H. Crawford, who, in 1813, an Apollo of physical beauty, had charmed and delighted the Court of Napoleon. Says Mr. Cobb: "Disease had robbed him of the fine appearance and majestic carriage which had so impressed every one who knew him in the zenith of his career. The com-

*"Leisure Hours," by Joseph Beckham Cobb.

manding intellect which had won the reverence of a nation no longer shone with original splendor. He was in fact the mere shadow or wreck of what he had been. Some who hastened to see him with eager eyes came away saddened and down cast, when they called to mind the vast difference between the Crawford of 1813 and the Crawford of 1825. All had heard of his illness, but no one was prepared to witness such a change: he could scarcely see, he spoke with great difficulty, and even with apparent pain; his walk was almost a hobble and his whole frame evidenced, on the least motion, that its power and vigor had been seriously assaulted."

Mr. Cobb continues: "Woodlawn was his next and last stage; and the family entered its grounds with feelings akin to those of exiles returning from a painful banishment. It was a retired, peculiarly rural spot, unadorned with costly or imposing structures, and boasted of no artificial embellishments of taste; everything around partook of the simple habits of the illustrious owner. It was fronted with a magnificent forest of oaks, through which the mansion was approached from the main road, along a romantic and winding avenue, just wide enough for vehicles to pass with convenience. In the rear opened an extensive clearing which formed the plantation, dotted here and there with peach and apple orchards, and afforded an excellent prospect of hill and meadow; around and through these meandered a clear little brook, which found its source in a delightful spring only a few yards distant from the mansion, and which lent a charming appearance to the whole scene. The garden bloomed with an abundance of shrubbery and of choice and tender fruit trees, which were planted and tended by Crawford, with the help of the elder children alone, and smiled in the luxuriance and gaiety of its numerous flower beds. A rich carpet of blue grass covered the lawn in front; and here, of a calm evening, beneath the shade of an

ancient oak, might be seen frequently gathered the entire family, the retired statesman himself always in the midst and ever the liveliest and happiest of the group. The memories of the past, laden alike with greatness and with gloom, seem now to have faded to mere secondary and subordinate importance. The quiet joys of domestic life, unmixed with aught which could mar the loveliness of home, spread content throughout the family circle, and enlivened the secluded homestead with a warmth of affection and harmony too pure and too substantial to be compared with the fleeting pleasures and with the ephemeral honors of politics."

The last resting-place of the great Georgian who narrowly missed the highest office in the gift of the American people, who served in the Senate and in the Cabinet, and who challenged the admiration of the great Napoleon, sleeps in the family burial-ground adjacent to the mansion. The grave is marked by no impressive memorial, but over it is a horizontal slab of marble, raised perhaps two feet from the ground; and on the smooth surface of the stone is chiseled the following epitaph:

"Sacred to the memory of William H. Crawford; born the 24th day of February, 1772, in Nelson County, Virginia; died the 15th day of September, 1834, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia. In the Legislature of Georgia, in the Senate of the United States, as Minister to the Court of France, in the Cabinet and on the Bench, he was alike independent, energetic, fearless, and able. He died as he had lived—in the service of his country—and left behind him the unimpeachable fame of an honest man."

CHAPTER XLII

Historic Old Wesleyan: The First Female College to Confer Diplomas

TO the city of Macon, Georgia, belongs the unique distinction of possessing the mother-school for the higher education of women. Perhaps there are institutions whose pioneer work for the intellectual emancipation of the sex date further back, but an investigation will show that they possessed no authority to confer degrees. The first college in the world chartered for the express purpose of awarding diplomas to women was undoubtedly historic old Wesleyan Female College, at Macon. It was only to a limited extent that public attention, during the early part of the last century, was directed to the educational needs of the fair sex. At first the various Legislatures of the country were averse to chartering even academies which were designed exclusively for women and Georgia was one of the very first States to abandon this policy of discrimination. In 1827, the Legislature chartered the first female academy under State patronage at Harmony Grove, now Commerce, Ga., in Jackson County, but it soon ceased to exist. The time was not ripe for such an innovation. Colonel Duncan G. Campbell, of Wilkes, was the pioneer champion in Georgia of the new crusade. When a young man he taught a select school for girls in the town of Washington, and as early as 1825 he advocated in the State Legislature the wisdom of chartering a college, but he failed of success. In 1835, his son-in-law, Daniel Chandler,

made an address at the University of Georgia, in which he made an eloquent plea for the admission of the fair sex to the same educational rights and privileges accorded to men and he called attention to the fact that at this time there was not a college in the world which conferred degrees upon women. The speech of Mr. Chandler created a deep impression.

It also brought results. His views were heartily endorsed in Macon, and when a movement was launched to establish a female academy in the young town, Rev. Elijah Sinclair suggested that the wide-awake people of Macon build a female college instead. There came an immediate response to this proposal. The Ocmulgee Bank agreed to subscribe \$25,000 to the fund, in the event the Legislature granted the charter, and other pledges of support were offered. The outcome was that a charter was finally granted by the Legislature, on December 10, 1836, giving legal existence to the Georgia Female College, the name by which the pioneer school was first known. In due time, the buildings were completed, on a scale somewhat extensive. There followed a rush of patronage, but the great financial panic of 1837 involved some of the largest subscribers. The builder closed his lien. The college was put upon the market. At this stage of the proceedings, Dr. George F. Pierce, afterwards Bishop, stepped upon the scene, bought the college for Georgia Methodists, and, under the banner of the church, reorganized it as the Wesleyan Female College. Without an endowment, it was not an easy matter to keep the institution afloat. But friends arose, and fortune smiled.

The first graduation exercises were held in 1840 and the first diploma was awarded to a member of the class who afterwards became Mrs. Katherine E. Benson. She was the first woman in the world to receive a college degree. Bishop Pierce resigned in 1841. But he con-

tinued to work for the college in the field. Dr. W. H. Ellison succeeded him. Then came Dr. Edward H. Myers. Two other presidents next took charge in succession, Dr. O. L. Smith and Dr. J. M. Bonnell. Finally the noted Dr. W. C. Bass was called to the helm, and for twenty-five years shaped the destinies of Wesleyan. It was during his administration that Mr. George I. Seney, the noted philanthropist of New York, befriended the institution. He first gave it \$50,000, then he afterwards increased this amount to \$125,000. It may be stated in this connection that one of the earliest benefactors of the college was a wealthy planter of Houston County, Mr. James A. Everett. He first bought a number of scholarships conditioned upon the adoption of the college by Georgia Methodists, and then, in 1845, he lifted a mortgage upon the institution of \$10,000. These benefactions, having been rendered at the start, though small in amounts, were far-reaching in ultimate results. The Seney gift was bestowed largely through the influence of Bishop Atticus G. Haygood, then president of Emory College at Oxford. In 1894 a well equipped chemical laboratory was installed, chiefly through the efforts of two members of the faculty, Prof. Charles O. Townsend and Prof. Joseph T. Derry. The present handsome four-story brick building was completed in 1900, and, in honor of Dr. J. W. Roberts, then president of Wesleyan, was christened Roberts Hall. Hon. Dupont Guerry, a distinguished lawyer of Macon, was next called to the helm. He was the first layman to be vested with the duties of this high office, and, though the institution prospered under Mr. Guerry, he returned after a few years to the practice of his profession. Dr. W. N. Ainsworth succeeded him; but resumed the pastorate in 1912. Dr. C. R. Jenkins is the present executive head; and, under him, old Wesleyan Female College is enjoying a degree of prosperity hitherto unknown.

CHAPTER XLIII

Chickamauga: One of the Bloodiest Battle-Fields of Modern Times Becomes a National Park

OCCUPYING an area somewhat larger than the District of Columbia, the once sanguinary battle-field of Chickamauga has been converted into one of the most beautiful parks to be found anywhere on the continent. The tract of land embraces over 7,000 luxuriantly wooded acres, the jurisdictional rights to which have been ceded by the State of Georgia to the Federal government; and the extensive grounds have since been threaded by magnificent drive-ways and adorned by many exquisite memorials to the heroic dead of both armies. It was Gen. Henry V. Boynton, of Ohio, who, in a letter, dated August 17, 1888, first suggested the idea of converting this historic battle-ground into a park similar to the one at Gettysburg¹. The proposition everywhere met with the heartiest endorsement from the old soldiers; and in due time there was a joint meeting between the Blue and the Gray which resulted in the Chickamauga Memorial Association, to take the matter in hand. The bill to create the park was introduced in 1890 by Gen. Charles H. Grosvenor, of Ohio, then a representative in Congress². It was duly enacted into law;

¹Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, Sept. 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee of Congress, compiled by H. V. Boynton, p. 317, address of Gen. Chas. H. Grosvenor, Washington, D. C., 1896.

²Ibid, p. 324.

but, in addition to the Chickamauga battle-ground, it provided for the acquisition of the historic fields around Chattanooga, the whole to form a system connected by splendid roads and to be known as the Chickamauga and Chattanooga Military Park. Such was the pressure of patriotic sentiment brought to bear upon the national law-makers that little opposition was encountered in either House. Though embraced in one system there are today virtually two parks—one for Georgia and one for Tennessee.

With the most impressive ceremonies of dedication, in which some of the leading public men of the nation took part, Chickamauga Park was formally opened, on September 19, 1895. Gen. John M. Palmer, of Illinois, and Gen. John B. Gordon, of Georgia, were the principal speakers. On the following day occurred the exercises of dedication at Chattanooga. Besides the central programs around which the chief interest revolved, there were meetings held by numerous military commands and ceremonies connected with the dedication of State monuments. When the park was opened, there were only eight States whose memorial tributes were ready for dedication; but the number since then has been more than trebled. In addition, the positions of the various commands have been indicated by handsome markers. The Georgia State monument, unveiled on May 4, 1899, with an eloquent oration by one of Georgia's most distinguished sons, Hon. J. C. C. Black, of Augusta, stands in the southwest part of the field, near the historic Lafayette road. It is one of the most superb memorials on the entire field of battle, surpassing even the colossal shafts erected by New York and Ohio. The massive column of granite, rising to a lofty height, is surmounted by the bronze figure of a private soldier. He stands on a flowered capital and holds in his hand a Confederate flag. There are three figures in bronze, at the base of the column, on the massive granite pedestal. These represent the three branches of the service engaged in the action and guard the three

faces of the monument. In the center of the group stands an infantryman; on his left a cannoneer, and on his right a trooper. Just back of the infantryman, embedded in the shaft is a metal plate, representing the seal of the State of Georgia. The monument is a consummate masterpiece of art, the admiration of every one who visits the park; but the inscription—supposed to have been written by Major Joseph B. Cumming, of Augusta—is not less exquisite than the monument on which it shines like a diamond of the purest water. On a metal plate, beneath the figure of the infantryman, these words are inscribed:

“To the lasting memory of all her sons who fought on this field—those who fought and lived and those who fought and died, those who gave much and those who gave all—Georgia erects this monument.

General John B. Gordon, the “Chevalier Bayard of the Confederacy,” afterwards United States Senator from Georgia and Governor of the State, commanded a brigade at Chickamauga. He was familiar from earliest boyhood with the site of the future battle-ground. For, not long after the removal of the Cherokee Indians to the West his father settled in this part of the State, where might still be seen the footprints of the red-skin warriors who had fished in the bright waters of the little mountain stream. Says General Gordon¹: “Every locality now made famous by the stupendous struggle between the Confederate and Union armies was impressed upon my boyish memory by the legends which associated them with deeds of Indian braves. One of the most prominent features of the field was the old Ross House, built of hewn logs, and formerly the home of John Ross, a noted

¹Reminiscences of the Civil War, by Gen. John B. Gordon, pp. 198-199, New York, 1905.

Cherokee chief. In this old building I had often slept at night on my youthful journeyings with my father through the sparsely settled region. Snodgrass Hill, the Gordon and Lee Mills, around which the battle raged, the Lafayette road, across which the contending lines so often swayed, causing it to be called the "bloody lane," the crystal Crawfish Spring, at which were gathered thousands of the wounded—these had all been perfectly familiar to me for years."

Continuing he observes:* "An American battle which surpassed in its ratio of carnage the bloodiest conflicts in history outside of this country ought to be better understood by the American people. Sharpsburg or Antietam had, I believe, a larger proportion of killed and wounded than any other single day's battle of our war: which is equivalent to saying that it was larger than any in the world's wars. Chickamauga, however, in its two days of heavy fighting, brought the ratio of losses to the high-water mark. Judged by percentage in killed and wounded, Chickamauga nearly doubled the sanguinary records of Marengo and Austerlitz; was two and a half times heavier than that sustained by the Duke of Marlborough at Malplaquet; more than double that suffered by the army under Henry of Navarre in the terrific slaughter at Coutras; nearly three times as heavy as the percentage of loss at Solferino and Magenta; five times greater than that of Napoleon at Wagram and about ten times as heavy as that of Marshal Saxe at Bloody Rancoux. Or, if we take the average percentage of loss in a number of the world's great battles—Waterloo, Wagram, Valmy, Magenta, Solferino, Zurich, Lodi—we shall find by comparison that Chickamauga's record of blood surpassed them nearly three to one. It will not do to say that it was due to the longer range of our rifles nor to the more destructive character of our implements of warfare; for at Chickamauga as well as in the Wilderness and at Shiloh, the woodlands prevented the hostile

*Ibid, 199-200.

lines from seeing each other at great distances and rendered the improved arms no more effective than would have been rifles of short range. There is but one possible explanation: the personal character and the consecrated courage of American soldiers.”

To the foregoing estimate of the battle by General Gordon, it may be of interest to add the scholarly opinion of Professor John Fiske, of Cambridge, Mass., one of the most eminent of American historians.* Says he: “The name ‘Chickamauga’ has been said to mean ‘Valley of Death,’ perhaps in allusion to some wholesale Indian slaughter of long ago. However that may be, the place had now fairly earned such a sombre epithet. In its dimensions and in its murderousness the battle of Chickamauga was the greatest battle fought by our western armies, and one of the greatest of modern times. In our Civil War it was exceeded only by Gettysburg and the Wilderness: in European history one may compare it with such battles as Neerwinden, or Malplaquet, or Waterloo. At Shiloh and Stone river there were about 80,000 men engaged, and in each the total losses in killed and wounded were about 20,000, the opposing armies and the losses in each case being nearly equal. At Chickamauga there were not less than 130,000 men engaged, and the total losses in killed, wounded, and missing amounted to nearly 37,000.” To General George H. Thomas, a Virginian, though a Federal officer, who saved the Union army from utter rout on this occasion and who acquired thereby the famous sobriquet which he afterwards bore, Professor Fiske pays this tribute: “The annals of war may be searched in vain for a grander spectacle: and in the years to come, so long as American children are taught to love the flag, may they also be taught to revere the glorious name of Thomas, the Rock of Chickamauga.”

*The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War, by John Fiske, pp. 279-280. Boston, 1900.

CHAPTER XLIV

Kennesaw Mountain: Once a Peak of the Inferno

TWO miles to the north of Marietta, on the line of the Western and Atlantic railroad, looms one of the most conspicuous land-marks of Georgia: historic Kennesaw Mountain. There are few names, in the history of the Civil War, which have come to be more classic, by reason of the associations of battle. Even to the mere physical eye it is an object of intense interest. For miles in every direction it dominates the landscape. Its peculiar shape, not unlike the humps of a dromedary, its great height, and its singular isolation, give it an aspect of strange impressiveness. There is little to suggest bloodshed in the calm look of majesty which it today wears. But on June 27, 1864, General Sherman undertook to storm these heights. The result was a clash of arms to which, in the wild delirium of conflict, in the loss of blood, and in the superhuman courage displayed by the soldiers on both sides, there are few engagements which can furnish a parallel. From the gaping wounds of the thousands of brave men who fell in this terrific onslaught it is said—perhaps with a touch of hyperbole—that streams of crimson rolled down the mountain in perfect torrents, cutting deep ruts in the soft earth and forming pools where they gathered at the bottom.

But the Federals were repulsed. In the plan of battle, there were two assaults to be made upon the Confederate lines. McPherson was to attack at Little Kennesaw and Thomas was to give battle at a point one mile

to the South. General Sherman was growing desperate. Up to this point he had been outwitted by Johnston. Each day found him further removed from his base of supplies, without having inflicted any serious loss upon the enemy, while Johnston was hourly drawing nearer to the Confederate citadel. It was high time for some decisive and bold stroke to be made. The maneuverings about Kennesaw Mountain had been in progress for weeks. Johnston was well entrenched. But Sherman was determined to rout him from his stronghold. The following is his brief report of the battle: "The two assaults were made at the time and in the manner described, and both failed, costing us many lives, including Generals Harker and McCook. Our aggregate loss was 3,000, while we inflicted comparatively little loss upon the enemy, who lay behind his well-formed breast-works."

Professor John Fiske, of Cambridge, Mass., a Northern man, in speaking of Sherman's march to the sea, contributes the following luminous paragraph to the story of Kennesaw Mountain. Says he:* "It remained for Sherman to avail himself of his numerical superiority to outflank his antagonist and push him back by turning his strong positions one after another. This work was done in masterly fashion until by slow degrees Johnston was driven back to Atlanta. During all this time, from May 5, to July 17, the two armies were almost in contact with each other and there was frequent skirmishing, but little waste of life, except at Kennesaw Mountain, June 27. On this occasion, mindful of his primary object, Sherman tried the effect of an assault but desisted when he saw that he was losing faster than Johnston. The Union army lost 3,000 men, the Confederates scarcely 500."

*The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War, by John Fiske, pp. 326-327, Boston, 1900.

Perhaps the most satisfactory account of the battle, within a brief compass, is given by Lawton B. Evans. Says he:* "Early in June, the two armies were again face to face, the Federals at Acworth, the Confederates at Marietta. Johnston occupied a strong position among the mountains, and Sherman tried to break through his lines by assault. The fighting continued here for twenty-three days, from June 9 to July 3, in which Johnston drove back the Federal forces every time they were hurled against him. The Confederate General, Leonidas Polk, was killed on the summit of Pine Mountain, while looking over the lines. During part of the time, these extended across Kennesaw Mountain, from which the name of the battle there fought was derived. Satisfied that he could not win a victory by fighting, Sherman returned to his old plan and sent General James B. McPherson to flank Johnston by crossing the Chattahoochee River east of Marietta. But Johnston was not to be caught. Drawing his forces out of danger, he crossed the river ahead of his enemy, leaving naught behind. By this time he had been fighting for seventy-four days and had lost nearly ten thousand men, while Sherman had lost twenty-five thousand, a force equal to half the army of Johnston." Professor Joseph T. Derry in his "Story of the Confederate States" is substantially in accord with the foregoing account. Kennesaw Mountain was a Marengo for the Confederates but a Waterloo for the Federals.

*History of Georgia, by Lawton B. Evans, p. 270, New York, 1904.

CHAPTER XLV

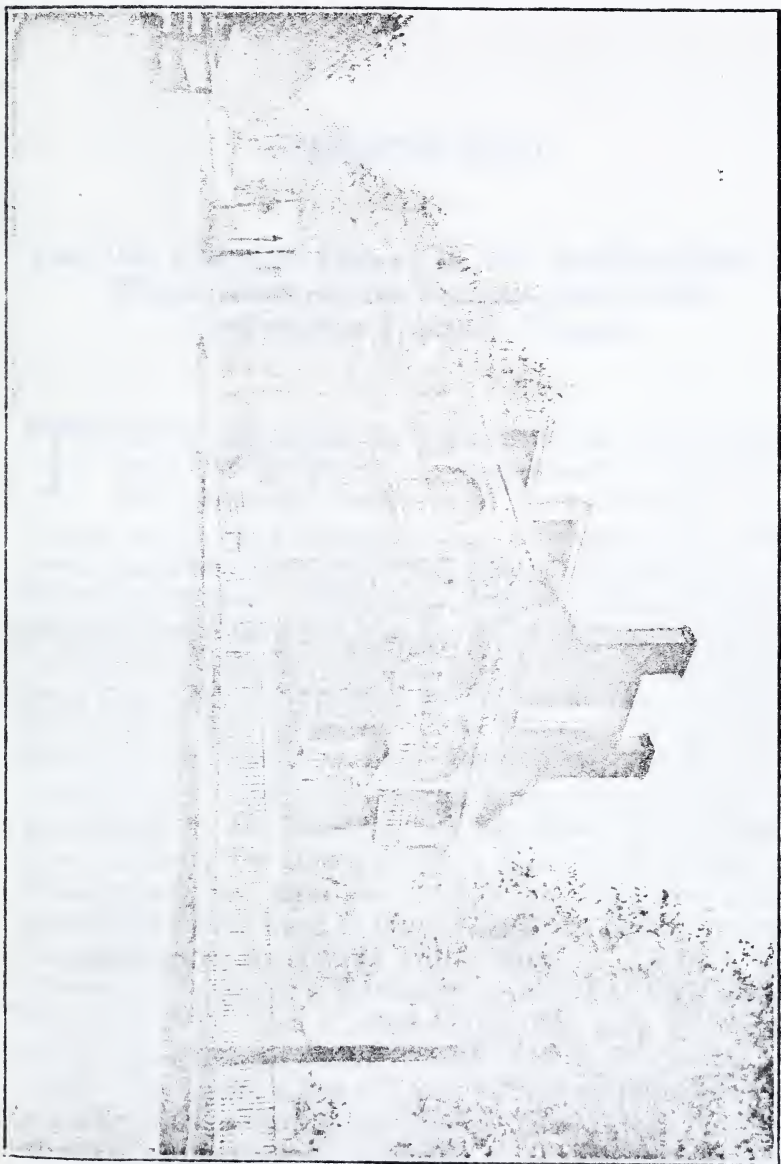
The Old Heard House: Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet Was Held

ON May 5, 1865, in the old Heard house, in Washington, Ga., occurred the last meeting of the Confederate Cabinet. It is a somewhat unique and singular coincidence that almost on the same spot—eighty-five years before—the State authorities of Georgia, refugeeing from the British, here found an asylum at Fort Heard—thus making the town of Washington a place of refuge for two separate and distinct governments. This old land-mark of Washington formerly stood facing the present court-house square, but was demolished in 1904 to make way for the new court-house building—an act of desecration which shows the progress of commercialism even in this citadel of historic memories. It was built in 1824 by General B. W. Heard, a descendant of one of the pioneer settlers of Washington; and for years the old building was used as a branch of the Georgia State Bank of Savannah. Here, in a room occupied by Dr. J. J. Robertson, then cashier of the bank, Mr. Davis, met for the last time the members of his official household, prior to the final act of dissolving the “storm-cradled nation.”

We quote the following brief account from Mr. Stovall's biography of General Toombs*. Says he: “General Toombs repaired to his home in Washington, and,

*Life of Robert Toombs, by Pleasant A. Stovall, pp. 287-282, New York, 1892.

on May 4, 1865, Jefferson Davis, his Cabinet and his staff, having retreated from Richmond to Danville, thence to Greensboro, N. C., and Abbeville, S. C., rode across the country with an armed escort to Washington, Ga. Here, in the old Heard house, the last meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was held. The members separated and the civil government of the Confederate States passed into history. There were present: John C. Breckinridge, Secretary of War; John H. Reagan, Postmaster-General; and the members of the President's staff. Mr. Davis was worn and jaded. He looked pale and thin, but was plucky to the last. After the surrender of Lée and Johnson he wanted to keep up the warfare in the mountains of Virginia and in the country west of the Mississippi, but he was finally persuaded that the Confederacy must cease to struggle. On the public square of Washington, the little brick house, with its iron rail and its red walls, [1892] is still pointed out to the visitor as the spot where the Davis government was dissolved. It was a dramatic fate which terminated its existence at the home of Robert Toombs. He had been present at its birth. His had been one of the leading spirits of the revolution. He had served in the Cabinet and on the field, he had been pressed for the position of its chief magistrate, and now, in the shadow of his own roof tree, its concluding council was held."



THE OLD HEARD HOUSE, IN WASHINGTON, WHERE THE LAST MEETING OF THE CONFEDERATE CABINET WAS HELD.

CHAPTER XLVI

The Old Chenault Home: In the Neighborhood of Which Occurred the Famous Raid on the Confederate Treasure Wagons

TWELVE miles east of Washington, on the old stage road to Abbeville, S. C., there stands a quaint but well preserved structure of the antebellum type known as the old Chenault home. It is one of the most noted landmarks in a region of country unusually rich in historic traditions. The events in which it figured during the last year of the Civil War are still freshly remembered in Wilkes, though the principal actors in the tragic drama have long since disappeared behind the scenes. Perhaps it is best to tell the story in the language of one who, if not an eye-witness of what occurred, was, at the time, a resident of Wilkes, old enough to recall the excitement occasioned by the incidents we are about to set forth. Our authority for this account is Mrs. T. M. Green, of Washington, Ga. Says she: * "I do not know how many generations have lived in the old Chenault home, but representatives of the family still occupy it. In 1805, old Dionysius Chenault, a Methodist preacher of high standing, held sway over a large plantation, and, by virtue of his office was an oracle for the surrounding neighborhood. The house, a fine old ante-bellum mansion, crowns a gently rising slope, as one travels the old stage road between Washington and Abbeville, S. C.; the same road—crossing the Savannah River at Lisbon—over which our

*Collections of Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.,

ancestors of the Revolution travelled from Virginia and North Carolina into Wilkes County; the same road, too, over which Jefferson Davis took his flight from Richmond to the South; and it was here, at the old Chenault home, that Mrs. Davis was entertained as she preceded her husband by a few days.

“Dionysius Chenault was an old time Georgia planter. He lived in great affluence, surrounded by his broad, fertile acres, and served by his sleek, well-fed negroes. He was also much given to hospitality. His daughters were great country belles, and Chenault's tent, at the old Wheat camp-meeting grounds, furnished the headquarters for whatever was going on in a social way. In short, no better people lived in Wilkes, or in the world, than the Chenaults.

“On a day in the latter part of April, 1865, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, a train of five wagons moved slowly out of Washington on the Abbeville road. They were bound for Richmond, Va., and were occupied by five well-dressed, city-bred men, besides five wagoners, one of which number was a negro. The wagons were covered with white canvass and looked for all the world like an emigrant train or a party of North Carolina apple venders. Slowly they toiled along, picking their way between ruts and gullies cut in the road by the passing of two great armies. At night-fall, having come only 12 miles, they pulled up in front of the home of Dionysius Chenault. They asked permission to camp for the night and were given the use of a large horse-lot fenced in on all sides, with a double gate opening at one end. The sturdy old planter bade them welcome and offered them such refreshments as lay in his power, for it must be remembered that, at this time, Georgia was under the rule of a military depotism and Wilkes was trampled barren by the passing of both Confederate and Federal troops through her borders.

"Our travellers prepared for the night by drawing their wagons close together in the center of the field and by stabling their horses in the empty sheds. Across the road and through the woods, campfires were glimmering. Bands of straggling Confederates were resting here and there, and troops of well-armed Union soldiers were moving hither and thither. By and by, the moon rose full and clear, and, outside the enclosure, a solitary horseman was seen. He was in full Federal uniform, with bars on his coat denoting the rank of an officer. He was well-mounted, and the sabre of a cavalryman hung by his side. Our travellers noted his appearance with some alarm, for he was evidently taking an inventory of the camp. However, he disappeared as quickly as he came, and after several hours of watching, the wagoners, overcome by fatigue, fell asleep.

"These wagons contained gold and silver coin and bullion, belonging to certain Virginia banks. It is not a part of this story to go into details of the affair further than concerns the Chenaults. Suffice it to say that the treasure had been concealed in Washington for weeks. The guardians of it had obtained from General Upton, at Augusta, an order for its safe conduct back to Richmond and, armed with this passport, they hoped to make their way quietly without arousing suspicion, across the gap, over to Abbeville, where they hoped to land it safely on board freight cars bound for Richmond.

"While they were wrapped in deep slumber, suddenly the camp was aroused by cries, and shouts, and cursings. At the same time, a party of horsemen dashed through the gate; up to the wagons, and upon the sleeping travellers. Resistance was useless. The surprise was complete. Bankers and drivers were captured, and the treasure train plundered. It was said afterwards that the men waded ankle deep in gold and silver. The raiders filled their haversacks and their pockets. They tied bags of

gold to the pommels of their saddles. They went away so heavily laden that they were compelled to throw away much of their booty by the wayside. The negro driver took to the woods and the rest of the party were released unhurt, after the robbers were surfeited with gold.

"When a report of the outrage reached Washington next day General E. P. Alexander raised a company of men and went to the rescue. But it was too late to do anything except to gather up the fragments. Many Confederate soldiers who were camped in the neighborhood, hearing the noise and believing the stories circulated by the raiders that it was Confederate treasury money, helped themselves liberally, but, when told that it was private property, much of it belonging to widows and orphans of Virginia soldiers, they at once turned it all over to General Alexander. The money was kept under guard for several days, and it was hoped that the bankers might be able to take it back to Richmond. But, alas, The town was soon put under Federal control and one General Wilde made commander. He no sooner heard of the existence of the treasure than he took possession of it, and not one dollar was ever returned to the rightful owners.

"Stories began to circulate about this time concerning fabulous sums of money concealed on the Chenault plantation. It was said that boxes and bags of gold had been sunk in the Savannah river. It was told that the Chenaults had thousands of dollars. These tales were brought by negroes, and, of course, the yankees believed them. Hundreds of arrests were made. These were the days of the freedman's bureau and if a negro entertained a grudge against a white man, all that he needed to do was to make a report to the bureau. General Wilde set up his court. A detail of soldiers was sent to the Chenault home for purposes of search. Things were done which I blush to tell. One feature of the inquisition was the

stripping of helpless and innocent young women, who were thus exposed to the insults of the soldiers. The whole Chenault family, besides many others, were brought to Washington and imprisoned. Mrs. Chenault at the time was carrying a young infant, but no mercy was shown her on account of her condition. The citizens went to General Wilde and besought him to allow Mrs. Chenault and the other female prisoners to be taken to private homes and held under bond, but the request was refused. Old Dionysius Chenault, his son and his brother, were strung up by the thumbs, in order that treasure which they never possessed might be extracted from them. This torture of the men took place in the hearing of wives, mothers, and sisters; and Mrs. Chenault, in her unhappy condition, was forced to witness the sufferings of both her son and her husband. With their hands tied behind them, they were racked by cruel treatment until their arms reached over their heads. Old Dionysius Chenault fainted, and they cut him down to keep him from dying, under the ordeal.

“What became of the money? About \$75,000 was recovered by General Alexander. Also \$10,000 or more was found secreted among the negroes, and the raiders are supposed to have carried off an equal amount. The wagons started with \$250,000 or \$300,000. Great excitement prevailed for years and reports were constantly starting up of the discovery of hidden treasure. Even to this day negroes may sometimes be seen plowing among hollow stumps and fallen trees, or fishing in the Savannah river for bags of gold. For it was told at the time that the robbers had concealed much treasure, expecting to return for it when the opportune moment arrived; but if they ever came they left no tracks by which they could afterwards be traced.

CHAPTER XLVII

Origin of the United Daughters of the Confederacy

GENERAL John B. Gordon, on April 30, 1886, first used an expression which was destined to become historic—"The Daughter of the Confederacy." He was escorting to Georgia's capital the aged ex-President of the Confederate States who was to be the city's guest of honor at the unveiling exercises of the Ben Hill monument. Mr. Davis was accompanied on this trip by his gifted daughter, Winnie, then in the prime of her youthful beauty but still unknown to fame as an author. From Beauvoir to Atlanta the journey was one continuous ovation. Enthusiastic crowds everywhere greeted the distinguished party; and at each stop calls were made for the President to speak. He was too feeble to respond to these requests, but he always gave the people an opportunity to see him. When the train reached West Point, Ga., Mr. Davis was quite exhausted. Here General Gordon stepped to the rear platform holding Winnie Davis by the hand and after explaining why Mr. Davis could not speak in response to a call said: "But I wish to introduce to you, Winnie Davis, the Daughter of the Confederacy." It is said that loud cheers rent the air on the presentation of Miss Davis to the assemblage at West Point; and dating from this dramatic moment she was ever afterwards known by this familiar soubriquet.

At the unveiling exercises in Atlanta, on May 1, 1886, Dr. R. D. Spalding led Miss Davis to the front of the platform, where Henry W. Grady, as master of cere-

monies, introduced her once more to the people as the Daughter of the Confederacy; and the newspapers of the country, seizing upon the felicitous expression, soon made it famous from ocean to ocean. It was most peculiarly appropriate by reason of the fact that she was not only the daughter of the great ex-Confederate chieftian but was born in the old Confederate White House, in Richmond, during the last year of the Civil War. The distinction which she enjoyed, therefore, was unique; and after her death, some twelve years later, when ambitious candidates for her title were multiplying in number, with the prospect of serious complications, it was finally settled, by a pronounced public sentiment, that as the Daughter of the Confederacy she could have no successor.

The movement to organize the daughters of Confederate soldiers and sailors into patriotic orders, separate and distinct from the various Memorial Associations, was first launched sometime in the early nineties; and the credit for having pioneered the movement is quite generally attributed to Mrs. Caroline Goodlett, of Nashville, Tenn. It is probably not true that Mrs. Goodlett organized the first chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy. There is reason to believe that Mrs. Cassidy, of St. Louis, anticipated her by several months in organizing a chapter under this particular name.¹ Several other movements to organize the daughters into local bands

¹It is true, that Mrs. Cassidy, of St. Louis, Mo., had several months before organized a Chapter of Daughters of Confederacy, and she should have the honor of organizing the first Chapter under that name. Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah, Ga., was then preparing to organize, she thought having come to her unsuggested, yet it was Mrs. Goodlett's public notice in a Nashville paper that started the movement, and she should be entitled to the honor and given the name of Founder. Authority for this statement, Mrs. Raines' letter to Mrs. Goodlett, dated Savannah, Ga., April 29, 1894. Article in the Athens (Ga.) Banner, of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Ruth-erford, historian-general, U. D. C.

were also made about this time.¹ But Mrs. Goodlett was the first to attract public attention in anything like a general way to the work in which she was engaged. This she did in the spring of 1894, through the medium of an article in the Nashville papers; and her conspicuous prominence in the movement from this time forward, especially in urging the daughters throughout the South to organize themselves into local chapters, seems clearly to entitle her to the pioneer honors.

But the idea of federation—the germinal suggestion out of which grew the vast order today known as the United Daughters of the Confederacy—was first made by a Georgia lady: Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah.² It was she who brought forward the comprehensive plan of welding the scattered chapters into one compact and powerful organization; and, while the priority of Mrs. Goodlett's claims as the forerunner of the movement and as the first executive head of the national order are not to be questioned, it seems that Mrs. Raines is clearly entitled to be called the founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.³ The suggestion that one badge

¹It is also true that Mississippi, under the leadership of Mrs. Josie Frazer Cappleman, had organized the *Fidelia Circle*, Daughters of the Confederacy, and Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie had a Chapter of Daughters of the Confederacy organized at Dallas, Texas, to build a Confederate monument, and Portsmouth, Va., had a band of children named Daughters of the Confederacy, and there was a Chapter at Albemarle, Va., all formed about the same time, in 1894, but as far as can be ascertained no movement to extend the work to other states was made until Mrs. Raines suggested and Mrs. Goodlett seized the thought, and she and Mrs. Raines carried it into execution. Article in the "Athens (Ga.) Banner" of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Rutherford, historian general, U. D. C.

²So while the movement started with Mrs. Goodlett, the Founder of the Daughters of Confederacy Chapters, to Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah, Ga., must be given the credit for suggesting the uniting of Chapters of all states into one body, hence, she should be given the name of the Founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and for suggesting one name and one badge.

The authority for this statement is Mrs. Goodlett's letter to Mrs. Raines, Nashville, Tenn., April 24, 1894:

"It affords me great pleasure to send you a copy of our Charter, Regulations and Rules of our Ladies Aux'l. of the Confederate Home, and am delighted to hear that you wish to organize an Aux'l. under the name of the Daughters of the Confederacy, which I think is the proper name, and as

and one name be used by the various chapters came from her. Mrs. Raines organized a chapter at Savannah, soon after Mrs. Goodlett began her initial labors in Nashville, though she had contemplated this step at an earlier period.

On September 10, 1894, a meeting called by Mrs. Goodlett, at the suggestion of Mrs. Raines, was held in Nashville, for the purpose of agreeing upon some basis of union for the several chapters; and there were present at this meeting, the members of the Nashville chapter, Mrs. J. C. Myers, a visiting friend from Texas, and Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah. The meeting was called in the rooms of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac, U. C. V., and it was Mrs. L. H. Raines who drafted the Constitution of the new order, after the Constitution of the United Confederate Veterans, which she obtained from John P. Hickman, secretary of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac.

The officers chosen were Mrs. Caroline Goodlett, president; Mrs. L. H. Raines, vice-president; Mrs. J. C. Myers, whose place was afterwards supplied by Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, vice-president; Miss May White, vice-president; Mrs. John P. Hickman, secretary; and Mrs. M. Massey, treasurer. The objects of the organization were to be: Memorial, Historical, Benevolent, Educational, and Social. It was first called the National Daughters of the Confederacy, but at the Nashville convention, in 1896, it was changed to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, on motion of Mrs. A. T. Smythe, of Charleston, S. C.

you so very appropriately remarked, we should have one name and one badge all over the South."

Also Mrs. P. G. Robert's report: Mrs. Robert, of Missouri, was appointed to secure documentary evidence from Mrs. Goodlett and Mrs. Raines. This was honestly and fairly done, without bias or prejudice. The following is her report:

"Resolved: That the documentary evidence furnished in the case chiefly by Mrs. Goodlett's own letters prove that Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Georgia, first suggested the plan of uniting all the women of the South in one organization which has developed the United Daughters of the Confederacy." (Article in the "Athens (Ga.) Banner" of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Rutherford, historian-general, U. D. C.)

CHAPTER XLVIII

Origin of the Southern Cross of Honor

THERE is nothing more sacred to the heart of the Confederate veteran than his Cross of Honor. It is something which he can transmit to his children. It testifies to his heroism on the field of battle, and, coming from the gentle Daughters of the Confederacy, it possesses for him a value more precious than rubies. The originator of this beautiful idea was a lady of Athens: Mrs. Mary Ann Cobb Erwin. The daughter of an illustrious statesman and soldier, Gen. Howell Cobb, she was one of the first to lay flowers upon the graves of the heroic dead and to lend her loving aid to the erection of monuments. But the sense of an unfulfilled obligation to the living heroes of the South weighed upon her heart, until finally like an inspiration there flashed into her mind this thought: why not bestow upon the old soldiers of Lee an emblem of some kind, like the famous Cross of the Legion of Honor? The suggestion was received with the most enthusiastic approval. At a meeting of the United Daughters of the Confederacy at Hot Springs, Ark., in 1898 it took the assemblage by storm, and a committee was appointed by the President to procure designs. Mrs. Erwin, with characteristic modesty, preferred to remain in the background. She was placed on the committee, but withdrew. At the next annual meeting in Richmond, Va., the emblem proposed by Mrs. Sarah E. Gabbett, of Atlanta, was adopted; while at the same time the office of Custodian of the Cross of Honor was bestowed upon her.

Miss Rutherford, of Athens, served in place of Mrs. Erwin on the committee. The other members were: Mrs. Sarah E. Gabbett and Mrs. Helen Plane, both of Atlanta. The committee was afterwards enlarged and given authority to formulate rules. When the idea was finally perfected it was made to include not only veterans but also descendants of deceased Confederate soldiers and sailors. In compliment to Mrs. Erwin, the first Cross of Honor bestowed by the Daughters of the Confederacy was awarded to her distinguished husband, Judge Alexander S. Erwin, of Athens; and if any other veteran received his trophy at an earlier period it was not the intent of the organization.*

* The writer's authority for these facts is two-fold: (1) The Minutes of the Ninth Annual Meeting of the U. D. C., held at New Orleans, November 12-15, 1902; and (2) The Resolutions adopted by the Cobb-Deloney Camp of Confederate Veterans, at Athens, Ga., in May, 1900, published at the time and also reprinted in the "Athens Banner" of April 26, 1912.

CHAPTER XLIX

Copse Hill: The Home of Paul H. Hayne

FOURTEEN miles from Augusta, on the line of the Georgia Railway, near Grovetown, where it occupies an isolated spot in the midst of the pine barrens, stands an odd-looking bungalow to which, with the adjacent area, has been given a name still fragrantly familiar to the world of letters—"Copse Hill." It was for many years the sylvan home of the Southern laureate, Paul H. Hayne. Though a native of Charleston, S. C., and a scion of one of the oldest families of the Palmetto State, Mr. Hayne came to Georgia at the close of the Civil War. In the bombardment of Charleston, his beautiful home was destroyed by fire, including his ample library and many precious heir-looms. With the few fragments which he saved from the wreck, he betook himself to this quiet retreat. His health was always fragile, and he hoped to find balm in the atmosphere of his adopted home. Here he resided with his family until his death. In this rudely constructed little cottage, many if not most, of his poems were written. From the woodland paths near by through which he loved to wander he caught his out-door inspirations; and here amid hardships and trials he struggled with disease and sang his songs until Copse Hill became a famous spot, "hallowed by the glorifying glamour of genius."

There have been many descriptions of the home of Mr. Hayne, but none more vivid than the one which the

poet himself gives in speaking of a visit made to him in the summer of 1866 by William Gilmore Simms. He calls it, "an extraordinary shanty which seemed to have been tossed by a supernatural pitchfork upon the top of the most desolate of hills, and there prompted by some devilish cantrip-slight to build itself into uncouth ugliness."¹ The interior accommodations were not at variance with the external characteristics, for the poet adds²: "If memory serves me right, we had three mattresses and a cot, and for supplies a box of hardtack, two sides of bacon, and fourscore, more or less, of smoked herring. Of cooking utensils there were a frying-pan, a gridiron, with three bars, and a battered iron pot." Years afterward Maurice Thompson visited Hayne. The cottage had been somewhat improved by the deft hand of Mrs. Hayne, but it was still "an arid perch for a song-bird, this windy, frowsy, barren hill." The chairs, the table, the shelves, had been made of dry-goods boxes. In the main room, not only the walls but the ceiling overhead wore ornamentalations made to add effect with pictures from illustrated journals. Hayne's writing desk, at which he stood to make his poems, had been a carpenters work bench. Says Dr. Edwin Mims³: "In this simple home—almost as crude as Thoreau's hut on Walden Pond—Hayne spent the remainder of his days, only once or twice going on a visit to his native city, and once as far as New England to see the poets with whom he had such intimate correspondence and to whom he had written some of his tenderest poems—at once the expression of his interest in poetic art and of his broad national spirit. Here he received visits from young poets to whom he extended advice and gave inspiration. Here also he exchanged letters with such far away English poets as Swinbourne and Tennyson. Perhaps no Southern poet ever carried on such an extensive correspondence with so many distinguished men

¹Library of Southern Literature, Vol. V, p. 2269. Sketch of the poet by Edwin Mims, Atlanta, 1907.

²Ibid, 2269.

³Ibid, 2269-2270.

of letters." In 1882, the complete works of Mr. Hayne were issued from the press of D. Lothrop and Co., of Boston.

Major Charles W. Hubner, of Atlanta, himself a poet of rare gifts, was an intimate friend of the noted laureate and was at his bedside during his last hours. He speaks feelingly of the childlike trust, of the sublime faith, of the beautiful resignation which characterized the pathetic scene of farewell. He also attended the funeral, in company with Charles C. Jones, Jr., and James R. Randall, kindred spirits and intimate friends of the deceased poet. Says Major Hubner, in speaking of the impressive obsequies:* "The whole city was in mourning. The people not only admired him as a poet but also loved him as a man whose life illustrated the best qualities of the chivalrous race from which he sprang, for his heart was constantly animated by a passionate and insistent love for the true, the good, and the beautiful. A very touching feature of the funeral day was the presence of several thousand children, who lined the streets as the sorrowful procession passed on its way to the cemetery. The presence of these children testified to their love for their distinguished friend and verified the sweet sentiment of one of his own lines: 'The children loved him, so he sleeps in peace.' " As yet the grave of Mr. Hayne is unmarked by any memorial stone, though it is beautifully kept. In the possession of the Hayne Circle of Augusta there is now a fund for the erection of a monument to the lamented poet. Doubtless the members hope to increase the sum on hand. At any rate, the city of Augusta will not be long without a monument of the most substantial character to the silent laureate of the South.

Mr. William H. Hayne, the poet's son, himself also a poet of reputation, in a letter to the author, writes thus in regard to Copse Hill. Says he: "It is much in

*Representative Southern Poets, by Charles W. Hubner, New York and Washington, 1906.

the condition in which my parents left it, except that I have not the means to keep it in ship-shape as a sailor would say. Most of my father's library is there, and I keep the place insured. Edmund, an old servant, is the only care-taker I have, and he shares my hope that I may never be compelled to let Copse Hill pass into other hands."*

*Letter written by Mr. Hayne to the author of this work.

CHAPTER L

Richard Henry Wilde: Augusta's Monument to the Author of the "Summer Rose."

THOUGH neither Hayne nor Randall have yet been honored with civic monuments, there stands on Greene street, in the city of Augusta, a substantial shaft of marble bearing the name of another Georgia poet: Richard Henry Wilde. He was a member of Congress, an orator of no mean distinction, an author whose work on Torquato Tasso, in two volumes, attracted wide attention, and a lawyer who possessed rare gifts as an advocate; but Mr. Wilde is today remembered chiefly by reason of a fragment which he composed in an idle mood:

"My life is like the summer rose,
That opens to the morning sky
But ere the shades of evening close
Is scattered on the ground to die.
But on the rose's humble bed
The sweetest dew's of night are shed
As if she wept such waste to see;
But none shall weep a tear for me."

"My life is like the autumn leaf,
That trembles in the moon's pale ray,
Its hold is frail, its date is brief—
Restless and soon to pass away.
Yet ere the leaf shall fall and fade
The parent tree shall mourn its shade,
The wind bewail the leafless tree;
But none shall breathe a sigh for me."

"My life is like the print which feet
Have left on Tampa's desert strand;
Soon as the rising tide shall beat
This track will vanish from the sand,
But still, as grieving to efface,
All vestige of the human race,
On that lone shore loud mourns the sea,
But none shall ere lament for me."

Lord Byron pronounced this poem the finest from the pen of an American author, and, though we possessed no literature of which to speak, in the time of "Childe Harold," the tribute is none the less expressive of the bard's enthusiasm. Mr. Wilde wrote other poems of merit; in fact, the above poem is incorporated in one of greater length; but nothing from the pen of the author will compare with this gem. Because of the fact that he seldom dropped into verse and was a man absorbed in other lines of work, there were various claimants to the authorship. Moreover, he was made the victim of a practical joke by a classical scholar of Savannah, who translated it into ancient Greek, copied it on a yellow parchment, and gave it to an old clergyman whom he wished to deceive, telling him that it was a poem written by Alcaeus, who lived six hundred years before Christ. The alleged discovery of an ancient document created quite a furor in the world of letters. But the whole affair was explained afterwards by Mr. Anthony Barclay, the innocent cause of the trouble, whose desire for amusement produced, for the time being, a sensation which involved both hemispheres and deceived even the elect.

Mr. Wilde was a native of Ireland. He was born in the city of Dublin, September 24, 1789; but coming to America at an early age he located in Augusta for the practice of law and attained to the highest public honors.

Losing his seat in Congress by reason of Whig reverses, he spent three years in Florence, Italy, where he gathered the materials for his famous work on the mad Italian poet. Later he moved to New Orleans, where he became the first professor of constitutional law in the University of Louisiana. But on September 10, 1847, he fell a victim to the yellow fever. His remains were brought to Georgia and interred on the Sand Hills, but were subsequently exhumed and taken to the city cemetery in Augusta, where they now repose.*

On the Greene street monument to Mr. Wilde appear the following inscriptions:

(West)
RICHARD HENRY WILDE.
Born Sept. 24, 1789. Died Sept. 10, 1847.
(South)
Poet—Orator—Jurist—Historian—Statesman
(East)
“My life is like the summer rose That opens to the morning sky But ere the shades of evening close Is scattered on the ground to die.”
(North)
Erected by the Hayne Lyterary Circle, of Augusta, Georgia, 1896.

* Consult: “Reminiscences of Famous Georgians,” by Lucian Lamar Knight, Vol. I, Chapter XV, Atlanta, 1907; “Wilde’s Summer Rose,” an authentic account of the origin, mystery and explanation of Hon. R. H. Wilde’s alleged plagiarism, by Anthony Barclay, Esq., Savannah, 1871; Lewis Parke Chamberlaine, in sketch of the poet, Vol. XIII, Library of Southern Literature, p. 5789 et seq., Atlanta, 1909.

CHAPTER LI

Torch Hill: The Home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor

FIVE miles south of Columbus, on an eminence overlooking the country for leagues around, stood the home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor, the famous Georgia poet, whose lyrics of the Civil War period today rank among the American classics. He called the place "Torch Hill" because of an Indian tradition which made it the scene of a battle, fought in the early days, by torch-light.¹ Settling here soon after his marriage to Rosalie Nelson, whose father was an officer of the war of 1812 and later a member of Congress from Virginia, Dr. Ticknor made "Torch Hill" his home for the remainder of his life and here, during the Christmas holidays of 1874, at the early age of fifty-two, he sheathed his golden pen forever. The surroundings were most exquisite. Says Paul H. Hayne, in speaking of the plantation abode of his comrade in song:² "Anything more picturesque than the view therefrom it would be hard to imagine. The house overlooks for miles on miles the Chattahoochee Valley, full of waving grain-fields and opulent orchards. With the poet's love of everything sweet and pure and natural, he soon surrounded his home with flowers and

¹ Mr. John T. Davis, of Columbus, is the present owner of Torch Hill. The original home place built by Dr. Ticknor has been destroyed, but the old buggy house still remains and the big cedars are also there. Just north of the old home site Mr. Davis has built two handsome summer dwellings.

² Paul H. Hayne, in his *Introductory Notice to The Poems of Frank O. Ticknor*, M. D., Philadelphia, 1879.

fruits. In the spring and summer I have heard it described as a perfect Eden of roses; while towards autumn the crimson foliage and blushing tints of the great mellow apples, especially if touched by sunset lights, caused the "Hill" to gleam and glitter as with the colors of fairy-land. Here, in this peaceful nest, Ticknor lived for nearly a quarter of a century, exceptionally blessed in his domestic relations, though more than once the Dark Presence whom no mortal can shun entered his household to leave it for a season desolate. Here he dreamed high dreams and beheld pleasant visions. Art opened to his soul not one alone, but several of her fairest domains. He was a gifted musician, playing exquisitely upon the flute, and a draftsman of the readiest skill and taste. Still I picture him always as pre-eminently the poet, with every natural endowment purified and strengthened by scholarly culture."

Dr. Ticknor was an active physician. It was only at intervals, when he could snatch a moment's leisure from his professional engagements, that he resigned himself to his poetic moods. He caught most of his inspirations in going the rounds of his country practice, for, in traveling over the familiar roads, his mind was free to wander, and not a few of his best poems were drafted on the backs of his prescription blanks. Perhaps his most famous poem is "Little Giffen." But scarcely inferior to this rare gem is his "Virginians of the Valley." Dr. Ticknor's style is terse. Says Mr. Hayne:* "Most poets dally with their conceptions but this one seizes his idea at once, thrusts it into a position of strong relief, fastens it there and is done. Technically speaking his style is dynamic." With respect to "Little Giffen," Dr. Alphonso Smith observes: "In the simplicity of its pathos, the intensity of its appeal, and the dramatic compression

* Ibid.

of its thought, it ranks among the best short poems of American literature." For many years Dr. Ticknor was unnoticed in the anthologies. At last, however, he has come into his own, and there are today few up-to-date collections of verse, in any wise representative in character, from which the author of "Little Giffen" is excluded.

On Friday, March 1, 1912, the pupils of the Columbus High School, instead of observing Arbor Day in the usual manner, took advantage of this opportunity to signalize the fact that a poet of Columbus was not without honor in his home town; and, on this occasion, a memorial tablet of marble was unveiled to Dr. Ticknor, one of the sweetest of the South's lyric singers,—thus attesting, after the lapse of more than forty years, the charm of melody which this unforgotten wizard still weaves. The program began with a recitation by Miss Mary Lou Downing, who gracefully rendered one of Dr. Ticknor's poems, after which a splendid paper on the poet was read by Mr. Albert Peacock. The size of the tablet is eighteen by twenty-four inches. It occupies a place of prominence in the lower hall and contains the following brief inscription:

Erected to the memory of Francis Orray Ticknor by the class of 1912.

CHAPTER LII

St. Elmo: Its Memories of Augusta Evans Wilson

HALF a mile to the northeast of Columbus, at an elevation of some sixty feet above the level of Broad street, loom the picturesque towers of St. Elmo Institute, a school of wide note for the education of Southern girls. It is situated in a grove of splendid oaks and elms, while the adjacent grounds contain extensive vineyards, a lake spanned by artistic bridges, a swimming pool, a tennis court, and numerous other outdoor attractions. The handsome building is surrounded on every side by a covered colonade, in which there is ample room for exercises when the weather is inclement. Captain James J. Slade, one of Georgia's veteran educators, is the official head of the institution. Here the gallant General Henry L. Benning—"Old Rock" of Confederate fame—wooed and won his beautiful bride. But the picturesque environment is also fragrant with the associations of a writer, famous throughout the land—Augusta Evans Wilson. It was here that she often visited her aunt, Mrs. Seaborn Jones; and years afterwards, when the school was named for her, she wrote: "Many of the happiest years of my girlhood were spent in this lovely home, and I thank you most cordially for the compliment of linking St. Elmo with the grand old mansion which is endeared to me by hallowed and precious recollections."

Mrs. Wilson was a native of Columbus. She was born at Wynnton, a little suburb of the town, on May 8, 1835.

The stately home in which the great Southern novelist first saw the light of day, was afterwards the residence of Colonel Louis F. Garrard; but at the time of Mrs. Wilson's birth it was the home of her grandmother, Jane Vivian Howard. On reaching the age of ten, the future novelist removed to Texas with her father; and here, at the age of sixteen, she wrote "Inez," a story of the Alamo, supposed by some critics to be her best production. Mrs. Seaborn Jones, the young author's aunt, was then living in the old home today occupied by Captain Slade's school. At this place, Miss Evans became a visitor before completing the manuscript of "St. Elmo," and the unfinished story was read to her aunt for approval. It was not the original purpose of the author to unite the two principal characters of the story, St. Elmo and Edna Earl, in the bonds of wedlock; but in deference to the critical judgment of her aunt, she amended the plot to this extent. Captain Slade bought the handsome old mansion from the Jones estate, and here he opened a select school for young ladies to which most appropriately he gave the name: "St. Elmo."¹

¹These facts in regard to St. Elmo were obtained by Colonel Charles J. Swift from Colonel Robert Howard, a first cousin of the famous novelist, and embodied in a letter dated May 3, 1912.

CHAPTER LIII

Sidney Lanier: Macon's Memorial to the Master-Minstrel

ON October 17, 1890, the poet's birthday, there was unveiled with impressive ceremonies, in the public library of his native city, a bronze memorial bust of the illustrious bard who has immortalized in literature the "Song of the Chattahoochee" and the "Marshes of Glynn." The bust is almost an exact reproduction of the famous original, placed by admirers of the poet in the Johns Hopkins University, in Baltimore, Md., the scene of Lanier's last labors. On the occasion of the unveiling there assembled in Macon an intellectual host to pay homage to one of the master-minstrels of his time. The late Chancellor Walter B. Hill delivered the principal oration, while the memorial ode was read by William H. Hayne, of Augusta, the gifted son of Paul H. Hayne, the noted laureate. There were also tributes of song from Harry Stillwell Edwards, of Macon, and from John B. Tabb, of Baltimore. President D. C. Gilman, of the Johns Hopkins University, sent a letter which was read at the exercises, extolling the rare genius of the illustrious dead. The handsome bust was presented to the city of Macon by a kinsman, Mr. Charles Lanier.

Though dying at the early age of thirty-nine, an invalid from the time of his imprisonment at Point Lookout, the poet was an unwearied toiler. Besides his poetry, he wrote a novel entitled: *Tiger Lilies*; two volumes of essays; two volumes of lectures; a book on Florida;

three books for boys; a volume of letters; and two volumes of exceptionally suggestive criticism. He possessed a passion for mathematics; was a musician as well as a poet; became famous as a player on the flute; and while a lecturer at the Johns Hopkins was also a member of the Peabody Orchestra of Baltimore. He lacked some of the qualities of the popular singer, and doubtless will never be acclaimed by the masses; but each year deepens the solid foundations upon which the superstructure of his fame is grounded. Perhaps it will not be wide of the mark to call him the poet's poet. His little volume of verse is today critically studied in the great universities of Europe; and by establishing the fundamental unity between music and poetry, twin-arts, whose inspirational fires are mingled in his rhythm, Lanier has achieved a distinction in the realm of letters which puts him in the class with Tennyson and makes him one of the mountain-peaks of song.

But this bust of the poet, though a work of art, is not an adequate memorial to the great Lanier. Something better is expected of his home town. Something more pretentious is needed—a fountain in one of the parks or a statute on one of the central thoroughfares of trade—to attest the pride in which Macon cherishes the memory of her bay-crowned child of genius. It was here that he romped in boyhood—here that he found his bride—here that the earliest inspirations of his muse were caught and here that, in the latest moments of life, the tendrils of his love still twined. Recently the History Club of Macon has launched a movement to erect in the poet's native city a monument worthy of his fame: and the following representative ladies constitute the memorial committee: Mrs. Edwin S. Davis, chairman; Mrs. James Callaway, Jr., vice-chairman; Mrs. I. H. Adams, Mrs. E. W. Gould, Mrs. P. H. Gambrell, Mrs. George E. Hatcher, Mrs. Walter Houser, Mrs. D. R. Malone, Miss Erin O'Neal, Mrs.

Alexander Proudfit, Mrs. E. R. Stamps, and Mrs. Andrew W. Lane, ex-officio. These ladies intend to leave no stone unturned until a monument to Sidney Lanier is built in Macon. They will also no doubt place a tribute of some kind over his unmarked grave in Green Mount Cemetery, in Baltimore. At present the last resting place of the poet is covered with a mass of ivy, not an inappropriate emblem for the couch of one whose songs are immortal, nor altogether out of keeping with the manner in which he bowed farewell when among the mountain pines of Western North Carolina, an invalid no longer, "he soared away, singing 'Sunrise.' "

Major Charles W. Hubner gives us the following sympathetic pen-picture of the lamented singer. Says he: "In person, Lanier was the ideal poet. Tall and slender, graceful in his movements, dignified yet gentle in his demeanor. His features were expressive and classic in outline, his eyes were clear, large, and soulful, his voice was soft and musical, and his presence attracted attention at once and proclaimed him to be a man far above the common standard." To this description it may be added that, later in life, he wore a beard of silken texture, which reached quite to his waist. Major Hubner also narrates the following incident: "The first time I had the pleasure of meeting Lanier was in Atlanta and I was introduced to him by a mutual friend. He had stopped for the day in this city while on his way to Macon from San Antonio, where he had spent a few months for his health. There was an entertainment to be given in one of the public halls on the evening of his arrival and he had been invited to take part in the program. Together we left the hotel and walked to the hall. He was introduced to the audience and played in his

*Representative Southern Poets, pp. 15-55, New York and Washington, 1906.

usual masterly manner several beautiful airs on his flute. The audience was thrilled by the sweetness of his playing, and, in response to an insistent encore, he played the familiar air of "Home, Sweet Home," with lovely variations of his own composition. When the entertainment was over we returned to the hotel. He invited me to his room, where, after discussing art in general, we drifted into metaphysics. I was amazed at his familiarity with the writings of the great thinkers of Germany, whose works he had studied with all the ardor of his intensely warm and imaginative nature. He gave full play to his splendid faculties, and, like the Theban eagle, he touched the crests of the loftiest heights of philosophic thought. We took no note of time, so profoundly absorbed were we in the discussion, and it was past three o'clock in the morning when we reluctantly parted. It was an ambrosial night, the recollection of which, coupled with the melodious voice and the spirituelle face of him who long ago has joined the 'choir invisible,' lingers ineffaceably in my mind and in my heart."

Sidney Lanier was born at Macon, Ga., February 3, 1842 and died near Tryon, N. C., September 7, 1881. Enfeebled by long suffering he decided to test the salutary effect of camp life; and in the far-famed Land of the Sky he pitched his tent under the mountain pines. But he failed to find the elusive elixir. One of his most exquisite poems was dedicated to his devoted wife whose steadfast loyalty never once failed him through the hours of darkness. The poem is entitled: "My Springs." His last production was "Sunrise," a prophetic apostrophe to the morning whose dewdrops were already glistening upon his brow. It is characteristic of the strong mentality of the noted household from which the poet sprang that much of his genius was shared by his gifted brother, Clifford Lanier, who also takes high rank among the sweet singers of the South. But his poems lack the

creative power and the wonderful imaginative sweep which belong to those of the former. Richard LeGallienne, the noted French critic, has paid unstinted tribute to Lanier's genius, while the London *Times* has adjudged him "the greatest master of melody among the American poets."

But the analytical mind of Chancellor Hill has given us the keenest appreciation of his gifts; and some of the brilliant fragments of the address delivered by the Chancellor at the unveiling are herewith reproduced. Says he: "Sidney Lanier sings the psalm of his own life in the 'Song of the Chattahoochee.' Manifold hindrances uprose at every step to deflect or bar his course, set toward poetry as the mountain brook was set toward the sea. He is the type, in a nineteenth century way, of the union of musical and poetic functions in the old time bard or minstrel. He is the poet of a passionate purity, belonging to the White Cross movement of a later time—the knightly order of Sir Gallahads. In an age of materialism he has sung the finer things of the spirit. He has enriched poetry with the revelation of aspects of nature hitherto unsung. He was the first to gather his inspiration from marshes and from fields of corn. Wherever he went—Tampa, Brunswick, Chester—he carried starry stuff about his wings and enriched his temporary home with the pollen of his songs. The 'peddler bee,' the 'gospelizing gloom of live-oaks,' the 'marsh plants thirstycupped for rain,' the 'myriad-prayer' of leaves, 'with palms upturned in air,' the mocking-bird, 'trim Shakespeare of the tree' who 'summed the woods in song'—these are but a few of the rare felicities of phrase which glow throughout the little green volume of poems. The story of his life is a heritage for all time; and in words which I quote from Chief-Justice Bleckley, himself a poet: 'His fame which is now a mere germ may one day grow to be a tall cedar in the poetic Lebanon.' " *

*Reminiscences of Famous Georgians, by L. L. Knight, Vol. I, p. 712, Atlanta, 1907.

CHAPTER LIV

Rome Pioneers the Way in Honoring the Women of the Confederacy

ON the main business thoroughfare of the city of Rome there stands a monument of the most unique historic interest. It embodies a sentiment peculiar to the South; and, though other communities have since followed the chivalrous example set by the patriotic citizens of Rome, the credit of having been the first city in the land to erect a monument to the women of the Confederacy belongs to this beautiful metropolis of the hills.* The shaft was unveiled on June 3, 1910, the birthday of President Jefferson Davis. It rests upon a monolith of Georgia marble, ten feet square by four feet thick, the largest solid block ever quarried at Tate. From the center of this stone rises the handsome shaft, on either side of which is a group of figures, the work of sculptor J. Wolz, of Savannah. One scene depicts the reception of news from the front: a mother reading to her child a letter in which the sad story is told of the father's heroic death in battle. The other group portrays a woman in the act of ministering to a wounded soldier. There are two inscriptions on the monument. One is from the pen of the present Chief Executive of

*At Fort Mill, S. C., there is a small monument which, on the authority of Mrs. J. B. Mack, of this place, was unveiled several years prior to the one at Rome. Mrs. Mack is the widow of the famous Presbyterian Evangelist, Dr. J. B. Mack.

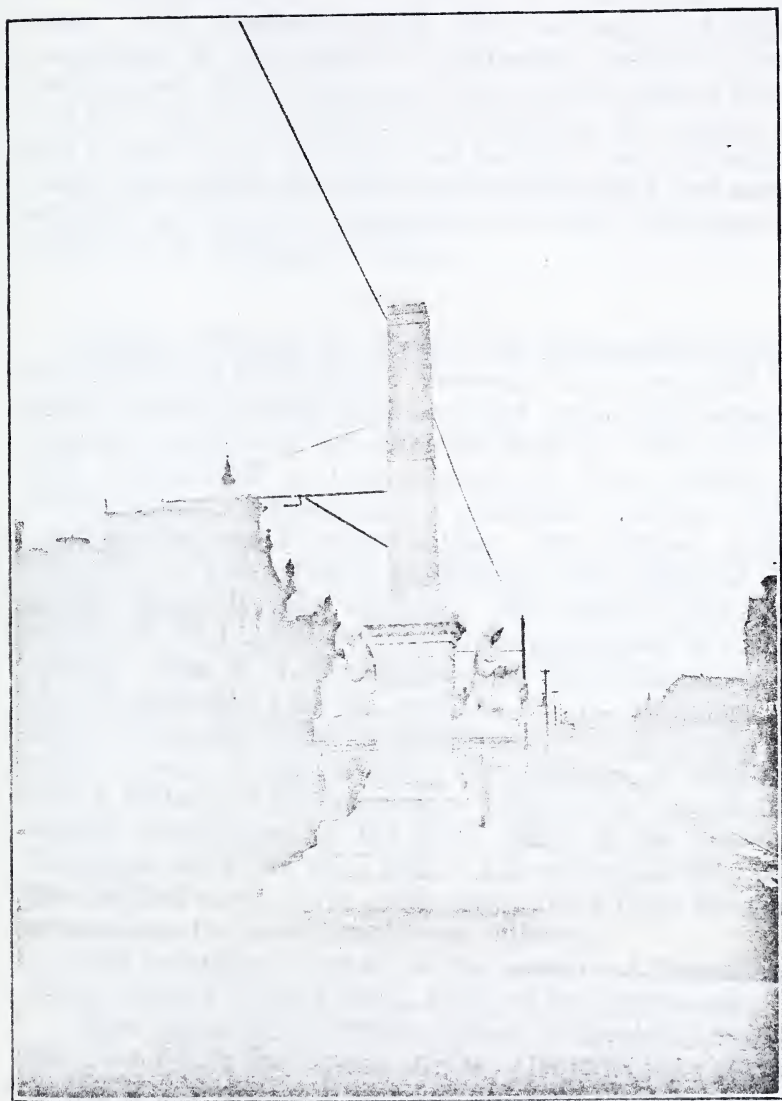
the nation, Dr. Woodrow Wilson, who married a daughter of Rome. This inscription reads:

"To the Women of the Confederacy, whose fidelity, whose purity, whose courage, whose gentle genius in love and in counsel, kept the home secure, the family a school of virtue, the State a court of honor; who made of war a season of heroism and of peace a time of healing; the guardians of our tranquility and of our strength."

On the opposite side of the monument is the following inscription, from the pen of Rev. G. A. Nunnally, D. D., formerly President of Mercer University, at Macon.

"To the woman of the Confederacy: She was obedient to the God she adored and faithful to every vow she made to man. She was loyal to the country she so well loved, and upon its altar laid husband, sire, and son. The home she loved to serve was graced with sincerity of life and devotion of heart. She reared her sons to unselfish chivalry and her daughters to spotless purity. Her children delight to give her honor and love to speak her praise."

It was at a meeting of Floyd Camp No. 469 of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, during the Spring of 1909 that the movement to erect a monument to the women of the Confederacy was first projected. The idea proved to be inspirational. It fired the most intense enthusiasm, and there was not a man present who was not thrilled and electrified. Fifteen members of the camp guaranteed the necessary amount, which was \$4,500. In less than one month the contract was awarded; and before the completion of another year the monument was unveiled. Mr. C. C. Harper was the commander of the camp during the first part of the campaign. Mr. P. M.



FIRST MONUMENT TO THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY,
ON BROAD STREET, IN THE CITY OF ROME.

Nixon succeeded him, with Mr. G. E. Maddox, as adjutant. It is needless to say that the people of Rome responded to the appeal of patriotism made by these young men. They were captivated with the idea of being the first city in the South to do honor to the women of the Confederacy; and such was the tidal wave of enthusiasm upon which the movement was launched that every element of the city's population was only too eager to take part in raising the funds.

General Clement A. Evans, the commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans, was prevented by what proved to be the old hero's last illness from attending the exercises of unveiling on June 10, 1910; but he was represented on this occasion by Hon. Lucius L. Middlebrooks, of Covington, a prominent member of the organization and a gallant soldier. The address of the occasion—a gem of rare eloquence—was delivered by Judge Moses Wright, of Rome. On behalf of the city, Mayor T. W. Lipscomb accepted the monument in a neat speech. Hon. S. A. Cunningham, of Nashville, editor of the Confederate Veteran, and Dr. G. A. Nunnally, of Rome, were also upon the program for short addresses; while a poem by Major Chas. W. Hubner, of Atlanta, was a feature of the impressive ceremonies. Mr. P. M. Nixon, commander of the local camp of the Sons of Veterans, drew the veil; and as the sunbeams fell upon the finished work of the artist there arose from the vast assemblage the most tumultuous outburst.

The monument stands at the corner of Broad and Third Streets in the pulsing heart of the busy town.

Here where the multitudes gather, it suggests not only the part which the women of the Confederacy played in the bloody drama of war but bespeaks also the chivalrous attitude toward them of the young men of Rome who have ever given to the fair sex the knightliest allegiance of honor.

It was the distinguished Chauncey M. Depew, of New York, who observed that the Civil War in America furnished no counterpart to the Southern woman. Exposed to the perils of invasion, in an area of country overrun by the Northern armies, it was her lot to keep sleepless vigil at countless firesides, where neither the comradeship of the camp nor the music of the drum could cheer her in hours of loneliness. The historian has rendered due credit to the boys in gray who—half-clad and half-fed—battled through four long years against the world in arms. But the heroic women of the South who were the constant inspiration of Lee's men at the front have not fared so well.

What they suffered and sacrificed has never been cast into cold type.

But the world has never witnessed greater fortitude or greater faith.

It is due to the Confederate woman that throughout the South today there are thousands of monuments to the Confederate soldier. She has been the devoted priestess at the shrine of his ashes—the jealous guardian and protector of his fame; and she has been too busy thinking of him to bestow any thought upon herself. But it will henceforth be the pride of the Sons of Veterans to remember the heroic War-Queen of Dixie; and to the young men of Rome—the banner-bearers in this new crusade of chivalry—must be awarded the premier honors.

We cannot resist the temptation to quote from the address of Judge Wright the following paragraph. Said he: "This favored city, Mr. Mayor, will never know an hour in all her history comparable to this hour when she unveils to the world the first monument to the mothers of men. May it stand forever, the highest expression of the love of the Sons of Veterans and of the old heroes of the grey. May it stand forever. It could never stand firmer

in storm driven hours than the Daughters of the Confederacy stood during the war's wild years of the sixties. May it stand forever. But no day will ever bend above it with blue skies clearer and purer than the spirit enshrined therein. May it stand forever. But no night will ever bend above it where clustered stars will glorify the gloom more beautifully, more divinely, than have the virtues of the Daughters of the South glorified all the nights of our grief and softened all the years of our sorrow."

CHAPTER LV

The Mark Hanna Home: Where the McKinley Presidential Boom Was Launched

SIXTEEN years have elapsed since the political wheel of fortune rotated William McKinley into the White House in Washington; but the world has not forgotten the meteoric campaign of 1896. It was an epoch-making fight. The tall figure of the peerless Nebraskan in this heated contest began to loom for the first time across the western plains. His conquest of the Chicago convention was the wonder of modern politics. Nothing to equal the dramatic effect of his marvelous Cross of Gold speech has ever been known in the history of conventions. To this very day there are Democrats in every part of the Union who look upon Bryan as a mere dreamer, who deplore the great scenic battle which he waged for free silver, at the famous ratio of sixteen to one, who call him an apostle of discontent, and who belittle his splendid abilities. But the fact remains that he was the herald of a new era in national politics. Nor can it be gainsaid that the campaign of 1896 was the cradle of the present-day progressive movement. Mr. Bryan's eloquence lashed the masses into a frenzy of enthusiasm. The spell of his personality was felt in the crowded centers of population and in the sparsely settled rural districts. The money-power was panic stricken with alarm. Wall Street stood aghast. The program of the Republican organization seemed to be queered. And altogether it is doubtful if there has ever been a cam-

paign in which the rattle of coin has played a more spectacular part; but despite the combined activities of the trusts to defeat him Bryan might still have been elected President of the United States had it not been for the shrewd generalship of a man to whom the country at large still needed an introduction when the campaign opened but whose name was destined to become a household word in every hamlet—Marcus A. Hanna.

On North Dawson street in the city of Thomasville stands the historic winter home, in which, according to every sign of the zodiac, were laid the plans, the outcome of which was Mr. Bryan's undoing. It seems a trifle singular that the State which put Mr. Bryan in nomination at Chicago, under circumstances which no one can ever forget, should furnish an asylum to his most inveterate enemies, wherein they might intrigue to compass his defeat. But while this little by-play of politics was in Georgia it was not of Georgia. It came from a source entirely outside and remote. Mr. Hanna was a practical business man of large wealth whose business operations ramified the whole State of Ohio and brought him rich returns from commercial traffic on the Great Lakes. He was also something of a slate-maker in Buck-eye politics. For years, Mr. Hanna had been an intimate personal friend to Major McKinley, a creditor, so it is said, for certain large sums of money, which the latter had borrowed from him, without compromise of honor; and it was due almost solely to the adroit manipulation of this masterful strategist that the nomination of Major McKinley—then Governor of Ohio—was accomplished at St. Louis. The next move on the political chess-board was the reciprocal act of the nominee in choosing his campaign manager; and finally to end the game, there was to be a seat for Mr. Hanna in the President's Cabinet; or, what he most desired—the coveted toga. Worthy the

brain of a Richelieu was this brilliant strategy of the Ohio coal baron.

Without going into details, it is the commonly accepted belief that the whole plan of campaign which resulted in putting Governor McKinley into the White House, was concocted in the town of Thomasville, among the fragrant pines of the Georgia lowlands. During Mr. Hanna's occupancy of the North Dawson Street mansion, in the winter of 1895-6, Mr. McKinley was an honored guest of the Hannas; and thither also flocked other members of the Grand Old Party whose love for the game of politics was not only well-known but notorious. As pre-arranged, the nomination of Mr. McKinley took place in June and his election to the Presidency followed in November. For a time the issue hung in suspense. The Nebraskan's fiery eloquence threatened to upset the plans of Mr. Hanna. It was furthermore discovered, after the nomination was made, that it took place on the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, a coincidence which viewed in connection with the nominee's marked facial resemblance to Napoleon, caused some forebodings in the Republican ranks. But if there was any virtue in the omen, it only served to bring him Wellington's luck. Mr. Hanna was the best advertised man in the country, while the campaign lasted, due chiefly to the famous cartoons of Homer Davenport, in which some of his physical peculiarities were most amusingly caricatured and he was made to vaunt himself in clothes bespangled with the omnipresent dollar-mark. Meeting the artist one day when the fight was over, Mr. Hanna said to him:

“Davenport, I admire your execution, but hang your conception.”

It was under the terms of a lease from the owners that Mr. Hanna occupied the North Dawson street mansion during the winter which preceded Mr. McKinley's election. The house was leased in the following year to

Judge Lynde Harrison, one of the executors of H. B. Plant, the founder of the Plant system of railroads. Since then the historic place of abode has remained unoccupied. It is owned by the estate of the late John W. Masury, of New York, a formerly well-known manufacturer of paints. By reason of the fact that the building is supposed to have played a stellar part in the eventful campaign of 1896, it has become the most conspicuous land-mark in Thomasville; an object of very great interest to sight-seers and of no small local pride to the inhabitants of the town. Some of the statements herein made may be purely conjectural; but sifting the chaff from the wheat it still remains that Mr. Hanna leased the Thomasville home for the winter season preceding Mr. McKinley's nomination; that he here played the host not only to Mr. McKinley himself but to some of the big political king-bees of the Republican party who came here to buzz; and that when the election was over he quietly stepped from a business office on the lake front, in the city of Cleveland, Ohio, to a seat of historic renown in the American House of Peers.

CHAPTER LVI

Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady Won the Mountains

ON the eve of Constantine's great victory, near Rome, Italy, he saw suspended in the sky a cross. The dream only amused his followers. But the triumph which he gained over the Roman legions, on the day succeeding, gave Christianity to Caesar's vast empire. The taunt of Joseph's brethren has been repeated many times: "Behold this dreamer!" But there came a sequel to the scene at Dothan when Joseph sat upon Pharaoh's throne; and he was then able, in a time of need, to fill the sacks of his incredulous brethren from the rich granaries of the land of Egypt. Thus it is that an age wedded to material things is slow to compute the value of a vision. On the outskirts of Rome, Ga., in the summer of 1900, a gentle daughter of the Southland began to dream. Out of the low area of flat-woods which lay in front of her home, on the Summerville road, there arose in her mind's eye the beetling towers of a great school of learning; but to no one else was the sight revealed at this time except to Martha Berry. It was not to be a school for the indulged off-spring of wealthy parents who lived in cities. On the contrary, it was to be a school for country-reared boys and girls, to whom the fruit of the tree of knowledge was elsewhere denied. Its special purpose was to meet the needs of children who lived in the sparsely-settled folds of the great mountain ranges.

The dwellers in these isolated parts are too widely scattered to afford the luxury of schools. Few of them know what an education means, for they are ignorant of the barest English rudiments. The Bible is sometimes found among them but usually the nearest approach to a library is the current almanac. They live in rudely built log cabins, surrounded by sterile patches of washed land and perched in the most whimsical fashion upon the steep declivities. Neighborhoods do not exist in the mountains, at least in the ordinary sense of this term; and taxation, even for the purpose of dispelling ignorance from the mountaineer's humble hearthstone spells extortion to men whose little parcels of ground on the flinty hill-sides yield at best only a pitiful harvest. Often the paltry sum of \$50 in cash is the utmost which one of these simple men of the back-woods ever sees from year to year. In the rainy season the mountain roads are proverbially bad, and, for weeks at a time, there exist the conditions of an effectual blockade. So there are good reasons why the public school system has never taken root in the hills. But the soul-hunger of this vast uncultivated region is most intense and the opportunity of doing here a noble work for humanity is limitless.

The Southern mountaineers come of proud stock. They cannot be treated as mendicants. They are red-blooded Anglo-Saxons; in the main liberty-loving, law-abiding, God-fearing men. There is no foreign admixture in the veins of this sturdy race of giants, some of whom inherit the traditions of gentleness from the most ancient sources. They boast no tables of descent. But they bear names some of which suggest feudal manors and family crests; and, behind tanned and rugged faces, in strongly defined lineaments of character, they exhibit the hall-marks of noble ancestral seats. They repel as an insult any proffer of help for which they can give no fair equivalent. Charity is a word unknown to

the lexicon of the mountaineer; and he is more independent on a crust of bread than many a gloved princeling is with a dukedom. Some of them—perhaps most of them—are diamonds in the rough. They only need the lapidary's art to polish them into jewels, fit for any setting. The problem which this little woman undertook to solve by an educational experiment was how to make this reserve strength effective. At the foot of Mount Lavender she unfurled her crusader's flag. It was a modest beginning. There were few to follow her at the start but she went forth in the might of a brave spirit, resolved to rescue this walled citadel of the back-woodsmen from the grasp of ignorance;—in a word, to win the mountains.

It is somewhat anomalous that the inspiration of such a purpose should have come to one circumstanced like Martha Berry. The high station in life to which this daughter of a patrician household was born at the close of the Civil War, makes it seem almost incongruous that a girl reared in the lap of luxury, to whom an ungratified wish was something almost foreign, should come through such a tutelage to be adversity's best friend. The culture of generations, flowering in a well-stored intellect, to which the graces were kind enough to add beauty of person and winesomeness of manner, only served to create tastes for intellectual employments and to open spheres of conquest which were most alluring and brilliant. But Martha Berry was an unspoiled favorite of fortune. The vision of pale and wan little faces, framed in a rude door-way of the mountains, made the most dazzling offers of the social realm seem like the glitter of mere tinsel, while the voices which called ever and anon from the far hills brought to her ear the honest ring of pure gold. She found her life's work in the humble needs of the mountaineer's neglected child. Nor was Florence Nightingale or Clara Barton called by

a clearer sense of duty to a more heroic service on the field of battle.

As the sequel will show, Miss Berry was a born organizer. She was something more than a mere dreamer of dreams—a builder of castles in the air. She was a doer of deeds. She was in fact a pioneer whose mission was to blaze a highway through an unbroken forest and to re-enforce the civilization of the twentieth century with a new element of strength, reclaimed from the great heart of the Georgia mountains. There was not a school in the State for pupils of this character—at least opened to them on like terms—until Miss Berry appeared upon the scene. Today they are numerous. The State of Georgia has established eleven district schools, each of them occupying a definite geographical area and organized upon the Berry model; but the whole north-west corner of the State has been recognized by the law-makers as Miss Berry's rightful domain. If the labor of starting a school for the mountain boys and girls was one of condescension on her part, she only stooped to conquer.

To sketch in a very few words the story of how she came to start the Berry school, it happened in this way: Just in front of her old home, on the Summerville road, surrounded by a thick grove of forest trees, there stood a little mud-daubed shack, built of rough logs. It was not unlike a hundred other structures to be encountered in a day's journey through the mountains; but it was destined to witness a rare bit of history-making in the educational annals of Georgia. This little shack had served the purpose of a play-house for Miss Berry in her childhood days; and afterwards, impelled doubtless by the romance of association, she had transformed it into a comfortably fitted den, where undisturbed she could bring her work-basket to hold converse with the whispering leaves and to catch the inspirations of nature while she

busily plied her needle and thread. In the light of subsequent events it seems that the divinity which presides over human affairs—to quote in substance an apt remark—was in this way only placing Miss Berry on a plane of understanding with the other cabin-dwellers on the distant slopes of the mountains. Whether for idling or for working the cabin was a favorite resort, in which many a pleasant hour was spent in the companionship of her day-dreams.

While thus engaged one Sunday afternoon, the laughter of young people wandering in the grove near by came merrily through the open window. They proved to be children from Possum Trot, a hamlet some eight miles distant, at the foot of Mount Lavender. Asked what they usually did on Sunday afternoons, the answer came back: "Nothing." Thereupon Miss Berry invited them to return on the following Sunday, at which time she promised to tell them some stories from the Bible. They came according to appointment, some of them re-enforced by older members of the family, even to aged grand-parents who with them had tramped the long distance on foot. The Sunday school grew from Sabbath to Sabbath. Not only the children but the grown-ups hung breathlessly upon the words of Miss Berry as she told them in an artless manner the old-fashioned truths of religion.

But it soon became evident to the teacher that her pupils needed instruction on other lines; and she planned a day school for which she built a more commodious structure on the opposite side of the road, a building to which additions were made as the interest grew and which became in time a marvelous freak of architecture, a sort of patch work palace. The little school-house was furnished at the start with rude desks made from dry-goods boxes. Speaking afterwards of her experience in the work at this time, Miss Berry said: "It was no easy matter to get the children of the mountain to come with clean hands and I resorted to a stratagem. I brought a microscope which I had formerly used in botanical work

and invited them to make an inspection under the glass. The result was that they began to vie with each other in having the cleanest hands and the neatest nails."

Only a few months elapsed before the building was outgrown. Then the thought occurred to her of establishing a chain of schools in the near-by mountain districts. The first of these to mark the growth of her widening influence was established as Possum Trot. As she would come riding up behind old Roney, the Sunday school horse, there would break from the lips of the children a glad shout: "Here comes the Sunday Lady!"; and so the whole mountain-side commenced to acclaim Miss Berry. Other schools were subsequently started at convenient points; but the teacher was always associated in the popular mind with the name of her first missionary outpost and in the picturesque language of the locality she became to every one—"The Sunday Lady of Possum Trot." Nor was the title in the least distasteful. There was nothing at which to take offence; and, besides indicating the particular part of the mountains in which she labored, it imparted a distinct touch of sacredness to her high mission.

But the problem of how to better the conditions of life in the mountains was not to be solved by a chain of schools. On visiting her pupils in the remote cabins from which they came, the Sunday Lady found that what was needed most for the uplift of these children was better home surroundings. Thereupon the idea occurred to her of establishing a school of industry where, in an atmosphere of Christian culture, the pupils might be taken to board for a certain number of months in the year; and where the dignity of toil might be taught them by objective illustration. She tried to interest her friends in the project but without success. Some ridiculed it; others in a vein more serious entreated her to give it up. But she was not to be dismayed by difficulties.

Drawing again upon her personal funds, she proceeded to build a ten-room dormitory, for which a clearing was made in a thicket of woods, some few hundred feet distant from the school-house. When completed she christened it Brewster Hall, in compliment to Miss Elizabeth Brewster, a graduate of Leland Stanford and a devoted co-worker, who shared the Sunday Lady's earliest labors.

This was the nucleus for her industrial school. But she did not stop here. Going to a safe-deposit box in which she kept her papers, she drew therefrom an old deed. It was something which she held most sacred, for when a little girl of twelve it was given to her by an idolized father. But could she put it to a better use? Here were the raw materials out of which the sturdiest manhood and womanhood in Georgia were to be molded. The nation's reserve strength lay in the undeveloped sinews of these boys and girls who only needed an opportunity to show what was in them. Nor could they well have asked less. They were the lineal descendants of men who musket in hand went forth from these hills to fight the battles of King's Mountain and Kettle Creek and Yorktown. They were inheritors of the purest strain of Anglo-Saxon blood to be found on the continent and they belonged to a race of people who built empires and lifted the torch of civilization and fought the battles of human liberty for more than ten centuries. To give them an equal start in life was not only a sheer act of justice to them but a service of patriotism to the State.

Armed with the deed in question, the Sunday Lady next sought a lawyer's office. Even here she encountered hesitation. But she gave the lawyer to understand that if he needed assistance in making a simple transfer of property she was ready to call some one else into consultation. Without further ado a document was drawn up, in which she deeded to a board of trustees part of her patrimony, one hundred acres of land, to be held by them for the use of the poor boys and girls of the mountains. On the tract of land which she thus conveyed to



THE LOG CABIN IN WHICH THE FAMOUS BERRY SCHOOL
ORIGINATED, NEAR ROME, GA.

the trustees was included both the dormitory and the little school-house. It was Miss Berry's idea from the very start to give instruction to girls as well as to boys, but the exigencies of the situation made it necessary for her to begin with boys. They could reduce the operating expenses of the school by performing the required labor and they were better prepared for roughing it during the pioneer stages of the experiment. But Miss Berry afterwards smilingly said that she did not know at this time how much boys could eat. When the dormitory was well under way, the Sunday Lady, putting old Roney into harness, started for the mountains in quest of recruits; and she found them.

On January 13, 1902, the date fixed for the formal opening of the school, five boys appeared upon the scene with trunks in which scanty wardrobes were none too securely confined. Before the end of the year the number of boarders was increased to eighteen. It was found by close calculation that a boy's board and keep was worth \$100 per annum. He was required to pay only half this amount in cash. The rest was to be paid in labor. If for any good reason he could make no payment in money, he was not on this account denied the privileges of the school but was allowed to do odd jobs, by which to redeem his obligations in full. Work of every kind was to be done by the pupils—even down to cooking. There was to be no hired help. But the putting of this plan into effect involved some difficulties. For strategic reasons, Miss Berry decided to put the hardest task first.

"Now, boys," said the Sunday Lady, "we are going to wash clothes. I will show you how. Then each boy is to wash his own garments." There was a painful silence, for a full moment. Then the eldest, a giant in size, but a child in knowledge, spoke:

"No, ma'am", said he, "I ain't never seen no man-kind do no washin' an' what's more I ain't going to do none."

There was a distinct challenge in the boy's accent. The idea of doing either a woman's work or a negro's work was repugnant to the virile masculine natures of these stout young Anglo-Saxons. But Miss Berry was prepared for the mutinous outbreak.

"If you will not do the washing," said she, "you may watch me while I do it for you."

Straightway into the tub went the soft ivory arms of the gentle woman. The boys watched her in blank amazement. They began to look sheepish and to betray a conviction of guilt. At last when she bent heavily beside the tub to rest for a moment, breathing a deep sigh of weariness, the rude mountaineer chivalry of the oldest boy was touched, and he blurted out: "I ain't never seen it done, but I'm a-goin' to wash them clo'es." Miss Berry was elated. In this battle of the wash tubs she had won a victory which made the success of the manual school certain. She had firmly established the principle upon which the institution was to be conducted. The rest was bound to follow as day follows night.

Thus the Berry School was opened. It has grown by leaps and bounds ever since. The Sunday Lady has sacrificed domestic interests to share the lot of her boys, incurring by this course the well-meant censure of some of her most cherished friends. But she has followed the lead of strong convictions, with the result that she has witnessed a miracle of growth performed on the land which she once owned. Today there are scores of handsome buildings on the beautiful campus. In 1909 a girl's school was added to the plant. Without an exception, the numerous structures represent the labor of the boys, who have reared them under competent supervision. They have also laid out the walks and beautified the grounds. Everything of a practical nature is here taught: domestic arts, cooking, dairying, weaving, basket-making, fancy-work, carpentry, agriculture, architecture, mechanics.

The motto of the institution is happily in accord with its declared objects—"Be a lifter not a leaner." There are 200 pupils, with a faculty of 20 teachers, in the school for boys; 80 pupils, with a faculty of 6 teachers, in the school for girls. These figures could easily be doubled, if the capacity of the school were adequate to meet the demand for accommodations. Nor can there be found within the State of Georgia a manlier set of boys or a finer lot of girls. One sees at the Berry School few faces on which the impress of character is not distinctly stamped; and if he visits the little dormitory rooms in which the pupils live he will be filled with amazement to find how tidily the apartments are kept and what delicate refinement is here displayed by these children of the mountains. Nothing bizarre or tawdry—nothing common. It is marvelous how quick to respond to the appeal of gentleness is the pure blood of clean young lives.

Scarcely a week passes without bringing some stranger from a distance to inspect the workings of the Berry School, and he is invariably charmed by what he sees. The pupils are taught to be thorough. There is no time lost in idleness; and great emphasis is put upon small economies. The most careful record is kept of every job of work assigned and of every piece of material used. Overalls are the only uniforms worn by the pupils. The discipline of the school is strict but in no sense harsh. The most punctilious code of politeness is exemplified in the social life of the institution and the law of love makes everything work in harmonious adjustment, without the least flaw or friction.

There has been no change in the ideals with which the school started. It is characterized by the same sweet and wholesome spirit which it breathed in the pioneer days. During the decade which has come and gone a thousand pupils have been enrolled. Nor does any one need to be told that the school has wrought a vast change in the mountains. Its transforming touch has been felt at cabin-firesides three hundred miles away; and from the walls of the Berry School boys and girls have gone forth

as missionaries of culture to work miracles of social betterment among a people, in whose rugged independence lies the Republic's best hope. Up and down the mountains run the golden threads of Miss Berry's work and in safe-guarding the fibres of the Blue Ridge she is tightening the nation's moral back-bone. Some of her graduates have attained to high positions, but they have not forgotten the Sunday Lady whose gentle hand first lifted them up, and in the mountaineer's simple way they bestow upon her the same knightly homage which Sir Philip Sidney gave to Queen Elizabeth.

Over 2,000 acres of land are today embraced in the ample domain over which the Sunday Lady presides at Mount Berry. The approach to the campus is through a broad driveway bordered with green hedges and over-arched by stately shade trees planted in long regimental rows. The improvements represent an invested capital of \$200,000, besides which there is also an endowment fund amounting to half this sum, a marvelous achievement for a woman who almost single-handed has wrought this noble work for the neglected boys and girls of the Southern Appalachians.

But the count is not exhausted. The burden of raising annually the sum of \$35,000 to pay the running expenses of the school likewise devolve upon Miss Berry—a task in itself for Hercules. The money has come in small amounts. There have been no large contributions. But she has never failed to make buckle and tongue meet and not a dollar of indebtedness has ever been incurred. She cannot and does not beg. To one of her temperament the necessity of making an appeal in public is an ordeal equivalent almost to crucifixion; and to the rescue of a brave woman struggling alone under such a load the chivalry of a continent ought to rush with funds ample to meet the demands of growth and to make the work of the institution perpetual. She cannot always bear these responsibilities. It is the marvel of the times

what she has already done at Mount Berry. Today there is not a corner of the map of the United States to which the fame of the Sunday Lady has not penetrated. It has even challenged the admiration of Europe. Miss Berry has been the guest of the nation's President at the White House in Washington. She has overcome her native timidity to such an extent that she has more than once melted assembly halls at the North to tears by the simple story of what she has done with small means and of what she expects to do "when her ship comes in."

Ex-President Roosevelt, accompanied by his former chief of the Department of Forestry, Gifford Pinchot, visited the school in 1910, only to leave it a most enthusiastic and powerful advocate. William G. McAdoo, the great metropolitan engineer, said in a talk to the pupils not long ago: "I would rather have been the founder of this school than to have built the Hudson River tunnels." In a somewhat similar vein of compliment a well-known journalist, after visiting the school, wrote an article in which he avowed that Martha Berry was the first woman to make him sorry that he was born a man.

Nor can it be said that such tributes are in any wise misplaced or ill-deserved. The Sunday Lady has made herself a true conservator of the State's undeveloped resources; and, when reduced to the final analysis, there is more of the essence of real statesmanship in the service which she has done the commonwealth by establishing this school—woman though she be—than in many a volume of statutes which the General Assembly has enacted. She is here training men who will some day have the power of the veto; and what is best of all she is making future Senates for Georgia out of materials which have hitherto been neglected. Her work is unique. It has nobly answered the call of the hills. But the ultimate fruition of the Sunday Lady's dream stands revealed only to the omniscient eye of the Great Seer who, in the diminutive cup of the acorn, can measure the gigantic shadow of the coming oak.

PART TWO

Historical Outlines, Original Settlers and
Distinguished Residents of the
Counties of Georgia

PART TWO

Historical Outlines, Original Settlers and Distinguished Residents of the Counties of Georgia

APPLING

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands negotiated from the Creeks by Ex-Governor David E. Mitchell, in the same year. When first organized Appling embraced Clinch, Jeff Davis, Pierce and Ware Counties, and in part Charlton, Echols and Wayne. Named for Colonel Daniel Appling, of the War of 1812, a native Georgian. Baxley, the county-seat, named for Wilson Baxley, an early settler, who came to Georgia from North Carolina.¹

Colonel Daniel Appling was perhaps the most distinguished officer of Georgia in the second war with England, though barely twenty-seven when he earned his laurels. He was born in Columbia County, Ga., August 25, 1787; and, in honor of his family, an old one in this section, the county-seat of Columbia still bears the name of Appling. His father was a man of some prominence in the pioneer days of Upper Georgia and a member of the convention of 1795 to revise the State Constitution. At the age of eighteen, young Appling entered the United States army as a Lieutenant; but it was not until the war of 1812 that he was given an opportunity to win his martial spurs. As soon as hostilities began, he received orders to repair to Sackett's Harbor, in New York. He hastened northward without delay; and, in the battle of Sandy Creek, on May 30, 1814, achieved the gallant

¹ Authority: Mr. P. H. Comas, President of the Baxley Banking Co.

record upon which his fame as a soldier today rests. The following account of his part in the engagement has been preserved:² "Captain Woolsey left the port of Oswego, on May 28, in charge of eighteen boats with naval stores, destined for Sackett's Harbor. He was accompanied by Captain Appling, with one hundred and thirty of the rifle regiment and about the same number of Indians. They reached Sandy Creek on the next day, where they were discovered by the British gun-boats, and in consequence entered the creek. The riflemen were immediately landed and, with the Indians, posted in an ambuscade. The enemy ascended the creek; but, in an effort to land a detachment upon the banks, an unforeseen difficulty was encountered. The riflemen from where they were concealed suddenly confronted the new arrivals and poured so destructive a fire upon them that, in ten minutes they surrendered to the number of two hundred, including two post Captains and two Lieutenants. On the part of the Americans but one man was lost. Three gun-boats were captured, besides several small vessels and equipments. After this affair, Appling was breveted Lieutenant-Colonel."

Daniel Appling's There were several other engage-
 Sword: an Heirloom. ments in which this distinguished
 officer figured with equal credit. At
 the close of the war he returned to Georgia; and on
 October 22, 1814, the General Assembly passed a
 resolution in which "the heroic exploits of the brave
 and gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Appling" were
 commended in the most enthusiastic terms. At the
 same time, the Governor was requested to have
 purchased and presented to this native son an
 elegant sword suited to an officer of his grade. But
 Colonel Appling, on March 18, 1818, at Fort Mont-
 gomery, died of an attack of pleurisy, before the above

² White's Statistics, pp. 106-107, Savannah, 1849.

resolution was carried into effect. He left no children. At the ensuing session of the State Legislature, a resolution was passed in which the General Assembly of Georgia assumed the guardianship of the young officer's fame. It was ordered further that the sword be purchased at once and deposited for safe keeping in the Executive Chamber. This was done; and for more than fifty years it was one of the treasures of the State capitol. In 1880, during the administration of Governor McDaniel, the General Assembly made the Georgia Historical Society of Savannah the custodian of this priceless heir-loom.

Holmesville, the original county-seat of Appling, was situated on land belonging to Solomon Kennedy, one of the original pioneers. The town was made the county-seat by legislative enactment, on December 8, 1828. Subsequently the court house was removed to Baxley, after which Holmesville began to decline. Today the very name of the little village is forgotten.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Appling were: Nathan Dean, John Taylor, Henry Taylor, Silas O. Quin, Moses Vick, John Johnson, John Hawkins, John Smith, D. Redish, D. Summerall, R. Strickland, Samuel Sellers, John Pervis, A. Eason, G. Moody, John Roberson, Jesse Carter, Samuel Carter, Thomas Woods, R. Swilley, S. Swilley, B. George, the Mobleys, the Halls, the Wilsons, and the Overstreets.

Malcolm Morrison was also an early settler of Appling.

BAKER

Created by Legislative Act, December 12, 1825, from Early County, at which time it embraced Dougherty, Mitchell, and a part of Miller. Named for Colonel John Baker, of the Revolution. Newton, the county-seat, named for Sergeant John Newton, who, with the gallant Jasper, made a famous rescue of prisoners on the outskirts of Savannah in 1779.

Colonel John Baker was a noted patriot. He came of the famous Dorchester Colony of Puritans in St. John's Parish. He first appears upon the scene as a member of the Provincial Congress in Savannah on July 4, 1775, at Tondee's Tavern. He afterwards organized the St. John's Riflemen, of which he became the Captain; took charge of the fort at Sunbury which he put in readiness to withstand an attack; and then marched at the head of seventy-five militiamen to surprise the enemy at Fort Wright on the St. Mary's. Due to the treachery of McGirth, who, at this time, began his notorious career as a Tory by stealing a lot of horses, Colonel Baker was forced to retreat from the latter stronghold. However, he was quite successful in a number of subsequent operations in the neighborhood of Midway Meeting House and, on one occasion, made a capture of officers, including five Captains and three Lieutenants. We next find Colonel Baker in Savannah, on March 3, 1776, in company with Captain James Screven, demanding the release of Captain Rice, who had fallen into the hands of the British while attempting to dismantle some vessels at Savannah wharf.

How a Duel on Horseback was Prevented. At Bull Town Swamp, in Liberty County, Colonel Baker was severely wounded. On recovering, he again put his life in jeopardy by a resort to the field of honor. As the result of a personal disagreement he was on the eve of fighting a duel on horse-back with Major John Jones; but unexpectedly when the hour for combat arrived General Screven appeared upon the

scene. Knowing the high spirit of these men and dreading the result, he begged them to desist, pleading the country's sore need and reminding the combatants that it was no time for brother officers to fight each other when the cause of liberty was imperiled. This appeal was effective. The spirit of patriotism prevailed over the desire for personal redress, and there was no shedding of blood. Subsequent to the Revolution, Colonel Baker fought against the Indians under General James Jackson. He died at his home in Liberty County, Ga., on June 3, 1792, and was interred in the old burial ground at Sunbury, but the exact spot of his interment cannot at the present time be identified. Hon. William Harden, who for more than thirty years has been the Librarian of the Georgia Historical Society, of Savannah, is among the descendants of this distinguished soldier.

**The Battle of
Chickasawhatchee.**

One of the hardest fought battles of the Creek Indian War occurred in this county, in 1836, the battle of Chickasawhatchee, so called from a creek of this name. It seems that, after the burning of Roanoke, in Stewart County, the red skins, to the number of three hundred, penetrated into the depths of Chickasawhatchee Swamp, where they took possession of an island in the midst of the dense tanglewood. Two small companies of militia followed the trail of these Indians to the south, finding that a number of murders had been committed by them upon helpless women and children. Later they were re-inforced by the arrival of other troops; and, while some of them penetrated into the swamp, others remained along the edges in order to guard the narrow passage ways and to prevent the escape of the savages. In the engagement which followed, on July 3, 1836, there was some terrific fighting. It lasted for half an hour, at close range; but the Indians were dispersed, and most

of them were either captured or killed before reaching Florida. There were only twelve or fourteen of the Georgia troops wounded in this engagement and only one man killed. Says White:* "The consequences of this action were very important, as it prevented the junction of a band of brave and experienced warriors with the Seminoles, who were then giving the general government much trouble in Florida. Although the troops engaged in it were militia, without experience or discipline, they behaved with great coolness and bravery."

Original Settlers. As given by White, the pioneer settlers of Baker included the Tinslys, the Howards, the Halls, the Hobbys, the Wheelers and the Jarnigans.

To the foregoing list may be added the names of the first Grand Jurors, empanelled in 1827, as follows: John S. Porter, John Kell, Stephen Johnson, Curtis Nellums, John Kelly, William Kemp, John Dennard, Berrajah Joyner, Robert Kelly, Benjamin Keaton, Henry Smith, Nathan Griffin, John L. W. Spears, Asa Foscue, Thomas Howard, Hillary Hooks, John Gillion, Patrick Sessum, Charles S. Miller, James J. Goodwin, Joseph Hollaway.

Hon. Moses Fort was the presiding Judge and Thomas F. Whittington the Clerk. On account of the orderly condition of the county there were no grievances to present, whereupon the court adjourned.

Gov. Alfred H. Colquitt was for many years a resident of Baker where he owned an extensive plantation.

* Historical Collections of Georgia, Baker County, Savannah, 1854.

Nelson Tift, the founder of Albany, purchased large tracts of pine land in what was then Baker and became the foremost pioneer citizen in this section of Georgia. He also represented the State in Congress.

Archibald Odom, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Baker, at the age of 84. Here also lived Young Allen, a man of some note in the early days. He represented Baker in the famous Tariff Convention at Milledgeville in 1833.

BALDWIN

Created by Legislative Act, May 11, 1803. Named for Hon. Abraham Baldwin, a distinguished United States Senator from Georgia, a member of the Continental Congress, and author of the bill to establish the first State University in America. At the close of the long-protracted Oconee War, Georgia acquired from the Creek Indians, by the treaty of 1802, at Fort Wilkinson, extensive tracts of land, which were soon thereafter divided into three large counties: Baldwin, Wayne and Wilkinson, from each of which smaller ones were subsequently formed. Baldwin when first organized, in 1803, included Jasper, Jones, Morgan, Putnam and a small part of Twiggs. Milledgeville, the county-seat of Baldwin, was for more than sixty years the State capital of Georgia. Named for Hon. John Milledge, a patriot of the Revolution, who became Governor of the State, a member of Congress, a Senator of the United States, and a generous friend and patron of education. He was a native of Savannah and a descendant of John Milledge, who came to America with Oglethorpe in 1733. Governor Milledge deeded to the State University, then known as Franklin College, a large tract of land, on which the greater part of the city of Athens is today built.

Abraham Baldwin was born at Guildford, Conn., November 6, 1754 and died in Washington, D. C., March 4, 1807, while occupying a seat in the Senate of the United States. He came to Georgia, in 1784, on the advice of General Nathanael Greene, to practice law. Before removing to the South, he had been a tutor at Yale, a student of divinity, and a Chaplain in the Continental Army. His prestige as a scholar brought him at once into prominence; and he was elected to the State Legislature within three months after his arrival. Says Dr. G. R. Glenn:* "When he took his seat in the Legislature the providence of his coming to Georgia began to be

* Men of Mark in Georgia, Edited by Ex-Governor Wm. J. Northen, Vol. I, p. 8, Atlanta, Ga., 1906.

revealed. His dream of a great commonwealth was one of educated constituents. He drew a charter for a complete system of State education, with a great University at the head and common schools at the base, to be supported by State taxation. The charter, born in the brain of this militant educationalist and adopted by the State before the Federal Constitution had been ratified, has come down to us practically unaltered. His provisions, one after another, have been put into execution by successive legislation until now the system, as outlined by Baldwin in 1784 is well nigh complete. Only one provision indeed remains to be added, viz: the provision for secondary schools in each county of the State." Mr. Baldwin thus became the founder of the first State University in America; and he served as the official head of this institution for fourteen years, when he was succeeded by one of his former-co-laborers at Yale, Professor Josiah Meigs, who was chosen upon his recommendation. In 1785, Mr. Baldwin was chosen by the Legislature to represent Georgia in the Continental Congress; and he remained thereafter continuously in the public service until his death. With Wm. Few, in 1787, he signed the Federal Constitution for Georgia, and in the debates of the Continental Congress he largely helped to mold the conservative sentiment which resulted in the creation of the upper legislative branch of the government. He lacked only two years of completing his second term as United States Senator when his brilliant career of usefulness came to an end; and he was buried near his old friend and colleague, General James Jackson, in the Congressional Cemetery, on the banks of the Potomac.

Ante-Bellum Days To accommodate the members of
Recalled. the Legislature and the hundreds
 of visitors who were drawn to
 Milledgeville, several substantial hotels were built. The
 most pretentious of these was Lafayette Hall, a structure

of brick fronting Jefferson and Hancock streets. It contained thirty-one rooms and cost \$25,000, an enormous sum for this early period. Eagle Tavern, on Wayne street, was another famous inn which stood in the center of the business district. Jackson Hall, to the east of the State House, was long a favorite gathering place of the notables. There was also the Planter's Hotel, to which not a few of the wealthy nabobs resorted; the Mansion House, which was named for the Governor's place of residence, and scores of smaller establishments.

The first building erected in Milledgeville stood on Franklin street and was constructed of logs in 1804. The first frame house was built by General Scott—for whom Scottsboro was named—on the corner of Franklin and Elbert streets, where it stood for more than seventy-five years.

Some time before the war the county Court House was destroyed by fire, involving the loss of many important documents, but fortunately the records of the Court of Ordinary were preserved. These throw a number of interesting side-lights upon the early life of Milledgeville. According to Dr. Smith,* the first Methodist church was built in 1807. It occupied a lot granted by the State, on the capitol square. In 1827 it was superseded by the present handsome structure. Other denominations were likewise given lots on the public square, including the Presbyterians, the Episcopalians, and the Baptists; but when the building which belonged to the last named flock burned to the ground the congregation rebuilt on Wayne street. The Roman Catholics erected a neat brick structure on Jefferson street.

But notwithstanding the religious tone thus given to the town, there was much dissipation, due to the none too abstemious example set by some of the foremost public men of Georgia at this time.

* Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, by Rev. George G. Smith, p. 258, Atlanta, 1900.

Both the game of poker and the code duello were liberally patronized by the votaries of politics. Heated discussions often occurred in the lobbies of the hotels, where debates ending in blows were of frequent occurrence; but with the old-time gentry the final court of appeals was the field of honor. These were the times when the State was divided into feudal camps between Clarke and Troup; when the atmosphere was inflamed by the omnipresent tariff wrangle of the Jackson administration; and when strong men ordinarily sedate and calm were swept into a frenzy of passion by the oncoming storm of the Civil War.

Original Settlers. As gathered from various sources, the most prominent of the early settlers of Baldwin were as follows: Colonel Seaborn Jones, General John Scott, General W. S. Sanford, Colonel Zachariah Lamar, John Rutherford, Robert Rutherford, James Barrow, Dr. Tomlinson Fort, Seaton Grantland, Fleming Grantland, Miller Grieve, Goodwin Myrick, Daniel Tucker, Harper Tucker, Dr. Samuel White, Dr. Samuel Boykin, William Sanford, A. Green, Thomas Napier, William Napier, Peter Fair, James Haygood, Charles Wright, William Williamson, Walton Harris, Augustin Harris, W. D. Jarrett, Daniel Fluker, Green Jordan, Matthew Butts, Arthur Butts, William Deveaux, Leroy Greene, and Elijah Moore.

**The Banquet to
General La Fayette.**

Volume II.

**The Great Anti-
Tariff Convention:
Forsyth and Berrien
Wrestle in Debate
for Three days.**

Volume II.

Famous Newspapers of Milledgeville. It is doubtful if newspapers have ever wielded a more powerful influence in State politics than during the days when the *Southern Recorder* and the *Federal Union* dominated the field of Georgia journalism. They were brilliantly edited by men who were strangers to the word fear; who were as skillful in handling sword or pistol as in wielding the pen; and who literally made and unmade public men. The times were controversial. Feeling ran high; and the diction of the editorial page, though cast in the purest of English molds, fairly bristled like the bayonets of Cromwell's Ironsides. The earliest of the newspapers of Milledgeville was the *Journal*. It was founded in 1809 by Seaton Grantland, in association with his brother, Fleming; and for ten years it proved a most effective agent in shaping public opinion. The bitter feud between Clarke and Crawford, which made the State a daily battle-ground, was then at its height, affecting for weal or for woe the destiny of every man in politics. The sympathies of the Grantlands were with William H. Crawford, since they were both native Virginians.

In 1819 Fleming Grantland died. Grieved by the loss of his brother, Seaton Grantland sold the paper which they had jointly founded; but during the year he formed a partnership with Richard McAllister Orme and founded the famous *Southern Recorder*, which almost from the start developed the powers of a king-maker. The first popular election for Governor of Georgia took place in 1825 and the triumph of the Troup ticket at the ballot box was credited to the dominant influence of this sheet. Seaton Grantland remained at the editorial helm until 1833 when he relinquished his interest to Miller Grieve, a kinsman by marriage, the latter having wedded his niece. From the editorial chair of the *Southern Recorder*, Seaton Grantland was sent to Congress, a proof of the powerful sway which he exercised over the affections of men in his district.

But the paper lost nothing in the way of prestige under Miller Grieve. He wielded a trenchant and vigorous pen, and was moreover a man of strong character. He remained at the editorial helm for twenty years, and throughout this entire time was associated with Richard McAllister Orme, much of whose time was given to the business affairs of the paper, but who wrote an occasional leader with powerful effect. The *Southern Recorder* was styled the Supreme Court of the Whig party in Georgia and the second election of George R. Gilmer to the Governorship was undoubtedly won in the editorial sanctum of this great newspaper. The *Federal Union* was founded some time after the *Southern Recorder* and was edited from 1830 to 1835 by the accomplished John A. Cutlibert. When the State capital was removed to Atlanta, the political ascendancy of Milledgeville was lost and the two papers were afterwards united, forming the *Union-Recorder*, which is still published at Milledgeville, where it divides the local field with the *News*, a paper owned and edited by the McAuliffes.

Georgia's Greatest
Assemblage of Intel-
lects: The Secession
Convention.

Volume II.

Baldwin in the Eight miles from Milledgeville, in
Revolution. a grove of forest oaks, is the grave
 of an old Revolutionary patriot—
Major Jacob Gumm. He was an officer not only in the first but also in the second war with England, and according to the records acquitted himself with credit in both struggles. The place of his burial has been marked by the Nancy Hart Chapter of the D. A. R. with a handsome stone, furnished by the U. S. War Department. The stone is an excellent specimen of white marble, four feet in height, and is set upon a granite base, the latter a gift of the Chapter.

On August 18, 1911, the exercises of unveiling took place in the presence of several hundred spectators. The day was an ideal one. In addition to the specially invited guests conveyed to the place in automobiles, there were also a number of people gathered from the countryside, eager to witness the impressive ceremonies.

Mrs. Mary Howell Scott sketched in brief words the story of the movement to obtain the marker from the United States government. Miss Cora Gumm, a great-granddaughter read a paper on the life of her distinguished ancestor; President M. M. Parks, of the Georgia Normal and Industrial College, made an eloquent talk on patriotism; and Mrs. Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah, followed with an earnest plea for the preservation of historic shrines. Ten descendants of the old Revolutionary soldier were present. It was to be regretted, however, that his son, Jacob Gumm, Jr., was prevented by the infirmities of extreme old age from attending the exercises. He lacked only two years of the century mark; and, while his bent figure might have added something to the impressiveness of the occasion, it was nevertheless an event of great solemnity, and one long to be remembered.

James Barrow, a native of North Carolina and a soldier of the Revolution, who served at Valley Forge, Germantown, Brandywine and Savannah, settled in Baldwin soon after the new county was opened. He died in Milledgeville at the age of 73. His wife was Patience Crenshaw, a lady of Virginia parentage. One of his grandsons, Hon. Pope Barrow, became a United States Senator. Another, Dr. David Crenshaw Barrow, was called in 1906 to the Chancellorship of the University of Georgia.

It is perhaps known to a few only that within a short distance of Milledgeville, at Beckom's Mount. on the

edge of what is called the "Big Gulley" lies buried an officer of the Revolutionary War, Maj. Samuel Beckom. During the dark days of the struggle, when added to the outrages perpetrated by Tarleton were the atrocities of Indian warfare, he not only stood bravely in the breach fighting for the independence of the Colonies, but guarded with sleepless vigilance the few white settlers in this part of the State from the Indians. The following item of history has come to the knowledge of the Nancy Hart Chapter of the D. A. R., concerning Major Beckom. Sometime previous to the treaty made with the Indians at Fort Wilkinson, Major Beckom was in charge of the fort, on this side of the river. Word came one day of a proposed raid of the Indians and Major Beckom, taking a few men with him, went out to warn the settlers and to obtain re-inforcements. He left what he supposed to be a sufficient garrison to protect the fort until his return. But either he was mis-informed of the time of the attack, or the Indians learning of his absence rushed the attack on the fort. At any rate Major Beckom returned to find the garrison in ruins and all massacred, including his young wife, with three little children, the youngest, an infant of seven months. At first he was prostrated with grief but like the brave man he was, he eventually resumed his duties and continued to guard the settlers from Indian assaults until relieved of his command a number of years later. For his services to the country he was granted an estate near Milledgeville which he named "Beckom's Mount," where he died an old man. The Legislature erected a monument over his grave as a mark of the State's appreciation of his gallant record as an officer. Major Beckom married a second time late in life; and of his second marriage there were several children. Due to the fact that the Big Gulley is said to be caving toward the grave of the old patriot, it is the desire of the Nancy Hart Chapter to remove the ashes of Major Beckom to the cemetery at Milledgeville; and steps in this direction have already been taken.

James Thomas, a soldier of the Revolution, died near Milledgeville, in 1844, well advanced in years. For meritorious conduct on the field he received a sword from General Nathanael Greene, his superior officer. He was the grandfather of the Confederate Brigadier-General, Bryan M. Thomas. The roll of patriots of '76 includes also William Anderson and Samuel Slaughter, both of whom are buried in Baldwin. Abner Hammond, a Revolutionary patriot died at Milledgeville and Wm. A. Tennille was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Baldwin, in 1814.

Incidents of Sherman's Visit.

Volume II.

Oglethorpe University: Where Lanier was Educated.

Volume II.

Near the site of Oglethorpe University was established in 1837 the Georgia State Sanitarium, an institution, which, under the fostering care of the State, has become one of the largest and best equipped plants of this character in the South. Forty acres of land were purchased on which to erect the original structure, and in 1842 the building was formally opened for the reception of patients. Medical services were at first rendered by the trustees who resided in the immediate neighborhood, among which number was Dr. Tomlinson Fort, Dr. B. A. White, and Dr. George D. Case; but on account of the increased demands upon the time of these busy men the office of resident physician was created, and Dr. David Cooper was chosen to fill this position. He remained in charge until 1846, when Dr. Thomas F. Green succeeded him; and it was under this splendid organizer that the institution passed the experimental stage and began to develop upon broad lines. Dr. Green was an exceptional

man. His father was an Irish exile, who, having joined the ill-fated rebellion of 1798, betook himself for safety to America, on the final collapse of the patriotic uprising which brought the noted Robert Emmet to the scaffold. The refugee was a man of culture who became a professor in the State University at Athens and bequeathed to his son a rich inheritance both of intellect and of patriotism. Dr. Green remained continuously in charge of the asylum as resident physician and superintendent until the time of his death, in 1879; after an unbroken tenure of more than thirty years. Upon the walls of the main hallway, at the entrance to the sanitarium has been placed a tablet of marble which bears the following testimony to his virtues:

In memory of Thomas Fitzgerald Green, M. D., born December 25, 1804, died February 13, 1879. Thirty-three years of his life, devoted with a supreme affection, unwearied zeal, and arduous labor, as resident physician and superintendent of this institution, Georgia's greatest charity, bear witness to his Christian character as a physician and philanthropist. Science mourns his loss, humanity reveres his name, religion embalms his memory. Erected by order of the board of trustees, 1879."

In 1803, a penitentiary was established at Milledgeville; but, on the removal of the State Capital to Atlanta, it was superseded by the notorious convict lease system. The latter in turn was finally abolished, in 1908, as the result of sensational investigations; and since then the convicts of the State have been put to work upon the public highways. In 1897, the Prison Commission of Georgia was created by an act of the Legislature, with a view to the betterment of existing conditions, and one of the first acts of this board was the establishment near Milledgeville of a State Farm, embodying certain reformatory features.

Scottsboro, a town four miles to the south of Milledgeville, was named for General John Scott, an officer of the State militia.

Fort Wilkinson. Scarcely a vestige remains of this famous stronghold which stood on the east bank of the Oconee River, three miles to the south of Milledgeville. It was the scene of the important treaty of 1802. At this time, an extensive area of land embraced between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee Rivers was ceded to the State by the Creek Indians, also a tract south of the Altamaha. The treaty was negotiated by the Federal government through the following commissioners: James Wilkinson, Andrew Pickens, and Benjamin Hawkins. It was signed by forty chiefs and warriors, on June 16, 1802, and ratified by the United States Senate, on January 11, 1803. The lands acquired by the State under this compact were organized into three parent counties: Baldwin Wayne and Wilkinson.

Near the court house square, an artistic monument to the Confederate dead was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies in 1912, under the auspices of the local Chapter of the U. D. C.

Two Noted Schools Under an act of the General Assembly, approved October 14, 1879, the old State Capitol building at Milledgeville—the most historic structure in the State—became the property of the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural College and entered upon a new career of service to the commonwealth. The name of the institution, by reason of certain organic changes, became in

1901 the Georgia Military College, a title by which it is still known. The presidents of the institution have been as follows: Dr. H. S. Dudley, 1880-1882; D. M. Cone, acting, 1882-1883; Dr. W. F. Cook, 1883-1885; D. M. Cone, acting, 1885-1886; General D. H. Hill, 1886-1889; Major J. Colton Lines 1889-1892; Colonel J. C. Woodward, 1892-1896; William E. Reynolds, 1896 to 1912; and O. R. Horton, 1912 to date. The Georgia Military College is one of the best educational plants in the State. The discipline is strict, the standard of scholarship high, and the moral tone unsurpassed.

In the summer of 1889, the Georgia Normal and Industrial College came into existence by an act of the State Legislature. Hon. William Y. Atkinson, then a representative from Coweta County, afterwards Governor, was the author of the bill to establish this great institution. The corner stone of the main building was laid with impressive ceremonies, on November 27, 1890, and the college was formally opened for the reception of pupils, on September 30, 1891. The usefulness of this great school to the State has been demonstrated by the most thorough test. It stands today a monument to the practical statesmanship of the far-sighted man who, until the day of his death, was the President of the Board of Directors. Much is also due to the splendid power of organization which the first executive head of the institution, Professor J. Harris Chappell, brought to the helm of affairs. Dr. M. M. Parks, the present executive head of the institution, took charge in 1903; nor could the mantle of authority have fallen upon worthier shoulders. Dr. Parks is broadly equipped by scholarship, travel, and experience for the duties of his high position, and under him the command to halt has never once been given. The famous old executive mansion, which for years sheltered the Governors of Georgia, is now one of the dormitories

of this institution. It also contains the office of Dr. Parks.

Baldwin's Distinguished Residents. In addition to the long line of Governors who, from 1807 to 1868, sojourned officially at Milledgeville, there were many distinguished Georgians who were permanent residents of the town. Governor David B. Mitchell, for whom a county in Georgia was named and who twice filled the executive chair, lived and died in Milledgeville. Thomas P. Carnes, a native of Maryland, came to Milledgeville for the practice of law soon after the seat of government was located at this place. He represented Georgia in Congress, from 1793 to 1795, in association with Abraham Baldwin and George Matthews. He was the first Judge of the Western Circuit, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1798, and a commissioner to run the line between Georgia and Tennessee. The town of Carnesville, in Franklin County, was named for him; also the Carnes road, an important highway in the early days, running from Augusta northward.

General Jett Thomas was a resident of Milledgeville. He served with distinction in the War of 1812, under General Floyd, and afterwards became an officer of high rank in the militia. He superintended the construction of the first buildings occupied by Franklin College at Athens, after which he took the contract for the State House at Milledgeville. Thomas County was named for this eminent Georgian.

Judge L. Q. C. Lamar, Sr., father of the distinguished jurist and statesman of the same name,—himself a man of rare attainments, styled the great Judge Lamar,—lived and died at Milledgeville.

Major Joel Crawford also lived here. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, a member of Congress for

four years, and a commissioner to survey the boundary line between Georgia and Alabama. He was at one time a candidate for Governor. Major Crawford died on his plantation in southwest Georgia, near the present town of Blakely.

Seaton Grantland, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1835 to 1839, was a distinguished resident of Milledgeville. He was for years editor of the *Southern Recorder*, a paper which he founded in association with Richard McAllister Orme. The late Fleming G. duBignon, one of the most brilliant men of Georgia, was his grandson.

Dr. Tomlinson Fort lived here. His father, Arthur Fort, was a patriot of '76, sat in the Council of Safety, served on the field, and took an active part in shaping early State legislation. Dr. Fort raised a company during the War of 1812, went to the front, and was crippled for life by a wound received in the knee. He was afterwards twice elected to Congress.

Judge Iverson L. Harris, who served on the Supreme Bench for two years, was a resident of Milledgeville. Judge E. H. Pottle, of the Northern Circuit, also lived here. Two of his sons have lately risen to distinction: J. R. Pottle, of Baxley, the newly appointed Judge of the State Court of Appeals, and J. E. Pottle, of Milledgeville, Solicitor-General of the Northern Circuit and trustee of the University of Georgia.

Here lived Judge Daniel B. Sanford a gallant soldier and a much beloved citizen for whom the local camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans was named.

Dr. Samuel K. Talmage was for years President of Oglethorpe University, an institution of learning located near Milledgeville. He was an uncle of the noted Brooklyn divine.

Brigadier-General George P. Doles lived here. He was killed at Cold Harbor, on June 2, 1864, at the age

of 33, one of the youngest of Confederate officers. He was a nephew of Bishop George F. Pierce. The list of distinguished residents also includes, Miller Greeve, who succeeded Seaton Grantland as editor of the *Southern Recorder*; Augustus H. Kenan, a member of the Confederate Congress; William H. Torrence, Hines Holt, Robert Rutherford, and William Y. Hansell, noted lawyers; Zachariah Lamar and Leonidas Jordan, planters who amassed large fortunes, and scores of others too numerous to mention in detail.

BANKS

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1858, from parts of two counties: Habersham and Franklin. Named for Dr. Richard Banks, one of the most noted practitioners of medicine on the frontier of Upper Georgia. Homer is the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated.

Richard Banks was a noted antebellum surgeon. His professional circuit is said to have embraced an area of one hundred square miles; and he wielded an influence possessed by few men in public life. He was born in Elbert County in 1784. At the University of Georgia he was a class-mate of the great jurist, Hon Joseph Henry Lumpkin; and after receiving his diploma from Athens he took his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania. This man of extreme modesty settled in the little country village of Ruckersville to practice his profession; but so pronounced was his skill as a surgeon, that he soon became known throughout Upper Georgia, while he attended numbers of patients in South Carolina. He was veritably a knight of the saddle-bags, spending the greater part of his time on horse-back. He was found as often at the bedsides of the poor as of the rich; and, though his fees were sometimes large, he never made them an object. In 1832, he removed to Gainesville, where he resided until his death in 1850. The Federal government often employed Dr. Banks to visit the Chero-

kee Indians, and he earned the gratitude of the red men by some very marvelous cures. He was notably successful in operations upon the eye, removing a number of cataracts, and was almost unrivalled in lithotomy cases. Some years before his death he stated to a friend that out of sixty cases of the latter character only two were unsuccessful. It was due to the universal esteem in which he was held by the masses that when a new county was created in 1858 out of the territory over which he traveled the people insisted upon calling it Banks, in his honor-

Original Settlers. See Habersham and Franklin, the parent counties, from which Banks was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added these names: P. C. Key, Joshua Owens, Logan Perkins, W. R. Bell, S. W. Pruett, and a number of others.

BARTOW

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. It was first called Cass, in honor of General Lewis Cass, of Michigan. But the subsequent views of General Cass on the issue of slavery, caused a revulsion of feeling at the South; and on December 6, 1861, the name of the county was changed to Bartow, in honor of the illustrious hero of Manassas, Colonel Francis S. Bartow. Cartersville, the county-seat, was named for Farish Carter, Esq., the wealthiest of Georgia's ante-bellum land-owners. When first organized the county included a part of Gordon.

Francis S. Bartow: Francis S. Bartow was an impassioned advocate of State Rights. **"I Go to Illustrate Georgia."** Young, magnetic, eloquent, his voice was raised with dramatic power from more than one platform in favor of secession; and wherever he spoke he fired his auditors into a frenzy of enthusiasm. He was a gifted member of the Savannah

Bar and a conspicuous figure in the military circles of the State. On the eve of secession, at the head of his company, the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, he participated in the famous seizure of Fort Pulaski. At the outbreak of hostilities, he resigned his seat in the Confederate Congress, at Montgomery, to plunge at once into the vortex of arms. Colonel Isaac W. Avery, a member of the gallant band who accompanied him to Virginia, tells the pathetic but splendid story in the following terse paragraph. Says he:* "President Davis called the Confederate Congress together on April 29, 1861, when immediately an act was passed authorizing the enlistment of troops for the war. Francis S. Bartow, chairman of the military committee, was Captain of a volunteer company in Savannah, the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, of which the writer was a member. The company was organized in 1850. Capt. Bartow was in communication with the company, and as soon as the act authorizing the enlistment of troops was passed, he communicated the fact to his company by telegraph. Thereupon a meeting was promptly called. The writer well remembers the spirit of that meeting. Amid a storm of enthusiasm and excitement a resolution was unanimously passed tendering the company for the war to the President. The tender was flashed over the wires in hot haste, and the acceptance was sent back as quickly, Capt. Bartow immediately seeking Mr. Davis. To this superb company of young men, scarcely one of whom was married, an organization made up of the best young citizens of Savannah, sons of her old and honored families—belongs the honor of having been the first company in the entire Confederacy to give its services to the South for the whole war. The company left for Virginia, on May 21, 1861, escorted to the depot by the entire soldiery of Savannah, together with swarming throngs of citizens. Amid salvos of artillery and shouts of approval from the assembled populace, the train moved off with this splendid young

* History of Georgia, by Isaac W. Avery, pp. 198-199, New York, 1881.

organization. They bore arms belonging to the State and carried them without the consent of the executive. This rape of the guns elicited a tart correspondence between Gov. Brown and Capt. Bartow, in which some harsh things were said on both sides, which probably each of these patriotic gentlemen would have wished unwritten. Gov. Brown contended for the State's authority. Capt. Bartow repelled what he regarded an assault upon his patriotism. In his letter he used an expression which, in connection with his early and glorious death at Manassas, became a marked utterance. He said: 'I go to illustrate Georgia.' All of these incidents—the participation in the seizure of Fort Pulaski, the forcible taking away of the State's guns, the controversy over them, the fact that the company was the first to enlist for the war, Capt. Bartow's high position in the Confederate Congress, all tended to make the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, of Savannah, a company of note. Together with other troops it was subsequently organized into the 8th Georgia regiment, and Capt. Bartow was made Colonel. The surgeon was Dr. H. V. M. Miller, so prominent in Georgia politics, who afterwards presented a handsome portrait of Bartow to the Young Men's Library Association of Atlanta. The regiment was finally commanded by Colonel Lucius M. Lamar, a handsome and gallant officer. It made an excellent record of service, on the march, in camp, and in battle, meeting every patriotic requirement."

Barnsley Gardens:
A Lost Arcadia.

Page 27.

Shellman Heights: A
Romance of Sher-
man's March.

Page 31.

"Bill Arp": How Major Smith Found His Pen-Name. How Major Charles H. Smith—long a resident of Cartersville—began to write under the pen-name of "Bill Arp" is best told in the words of the noted humorist himself. "Some time in the spring of 1861," says the mountain philosopher, "when our Southern boys were hunting for a fight and felt like they could whip all creation, Mr. Lincoln issued a proclamation ordering us all to disperse within thirty days and to quit cavorting around."

"I remember writing an answer to it as though I was a good Union man and a law-abiding citizen and was willing to disperse if I could, but it was almost impossible, for the boys were mighty hot and the way we made up our military companies was to send a man down the lines with a bucket of water and if a fellow sizzed like a hot iron in a slack trough we took him, and if he didn't sizz we didn't take him; but nevertheless, notwithstanding, and so forth, if we could possibly disperse within thirty days we would do so, but I thought he had better give us more time, for I had been out in an old field by myself and tried to disperse and couldn't."

"I thought the letter was right smart and decently sarcastic, and so I read it to some of my friends and they seemed to think it was right smart, too. About that time I looked around and saw the original Bill Arp standing with his mouth wide open, eagerly listening. As he came forward he said to me:

" 'Squire, are you going to print that?' "

" 'I reckon I will, Bill,' said I. "

" 'What name are you going to put to it ' asked he. "

" 'I don't know yet,' said I. 'I haven't thought about a name.' "

"Then he brightened up and said: 'Well, Squire, I wish you would use mine. 'Them's my sentiments'; and I promised him I would. So I did not rob Bill Arp of his good name, but took it on request."

On the walls of the Presbyterian Church, at Cartersville, of which religious body Major Smith was for years a ruling elder, there was unveiled to the memory of the noted humorist, in 1908, a handsome memorial tablet, on which the following inscription was placed:

"Charles H. Smith, 'Bill Arp.' 1826-1903. Author, Philosopher, Royal Arch Mason, Confederate Soldier, Christian. His pen, so like himself, Softened and Sweetened Life to Unnumbered Thousands. God Rest his Loved and Loving Heart."

To the west of Cartersville is the former old country home of General P. M. B. Young, the famous soldier, congressman, and diplomat. It was purchased by his father from an old Indian Chief. The residence which today occupies the site is a handsome structure of red brick, with massive white columns in front, surrounded by a luxuriant grove of forest oaks.

Ruins of the Famous Cooper Iron Works. Three miles from Cartersville, on the Etowah River, are the ruins of the famous old Cooper Iron Works. At the present time large trees are growing inside the dismantled buildings, and desolation riots where once stood the pioneer industrial establishment of North Georgia. Something like \$500,000 was invested at this place which boasted of a rolling mill, a nail factory, a store with a full supply of goods, together with houses for five hundred laborers, and a stone mill with a capacity for grinding per day three hundred barrels of flour. Mark A. Cooper, the founder of this immense plant which embraced twelve thousand acres in extent, was a native of Hancock County, where he was born, on April 29, 1800, near the old town of Powelton. At the outbreak of the

Seminole war in 1836 he organized a battalion and was given the commission of Major. He was an ardent advocate of State Rights and on this platform was elected to Congress for two successive terms first as a Whig and then as a Democrat. This somewhat anomolous condition of affairs was not due to any change of attitude on the part of Maj. Cooper but to pending issues which caused a split in the Georgia delegation. Whether at the bar, in politics or in business, Maj. Cooper was an avowed leader, He was one of the most zealous promoters of both the Western and Atlantic and the Georgia Railways; and to connect with the former he built with his own means a branch line to his works at Etowah. Besides, he was a prime factor in the building of the Cartersville and Van Wert Railroad, afterwards extended to Cedartown. Major Cooper possessed marvelous foresight. When a location was first chosen for Mercer University, sometime in the thirties, he advocated Whitehall, a village which then stood where Atlanta today stands. But Penfield was chosen, and the institution thus failed to acquire property which was afterwards worth millions. It was the opinion of Major Cooper that the currency of the Confederate government should have been based upon cotton and that every bale of this staple product should have been bought and held as a fund for redeeming obligations. He attained to the patriarchal limit of life and died at Glen Holly, his country home, six miles northeast of Cartersville, and was there buried.

Kingston: Story of
the Old Beck Home.

Volume II.

**How Bishop Heber's
Great Hymn was Set
to Music.**

Some ten years before the Civil War, Dr. Francis R. Goulding, the noted author, on account of the precarious health of his wife, came to Kingston from his former home at Darien on the Georgia coast. But the pure mountain air failed to produce the desired effect. Mrs. Goulding grew no better and in 1853 died, leaving six children. She is buried in the cemetery at Kingston. The maiden name of this excellent lady was Mary Howard. She was a sister of the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard, an eminent clergyman and scholar, who resided at Spring Bank, near Kingston. There is an incident in the life of Mrs. Goulding which possesses an international interest. While living in Savannah, she made the acquaintance of a young man named Lowell Mason, then a clerk in one of the banks. At her request, the latter, who had quite a talent for musical composition, set to music Bishop Heber's renowned hymn, "From Greenland's Icy Mountains";* and Captain B. L. Goulding, her son, owns the original copy of the song, just as it came from the hands of the afterwards noted Dr. Mason. Possessing a fine soprano voice, Mrs. Goulding sang the hymn in the choir of the old Independent Presbyterian church, in Savannah, soon after the music was composed, and this is said to have been the first presentation to the world of an air which is now familiar to both hemispheres and is sung by millions throughout the whole of Christendom. While Dr. Goulding was engaged in teaching school at Kingston he devoted his leisure time to preparing a work on the "Instincts of Birds and Beasts," in connection with which he frequently corresponded with Professor Agassiz, of Harvard. It is thought that he wrote "The Young Marooners" before coming to Kingston. Dr. Goulding invented the first sewing machine ever used in Georgia.

*The title-page of the piece of music in Captain Goulding's possession reads: "From Greenland's Icy Mountains, a Missionary Hymn, by the late Bishop Heber, of Calcutta, composed and dedicated to Miss Mary W. Howard, of Savannah, Ga., by Lowell Mason." Published by Geo. Willig, Jr., Baltimore, Md.

Spring Bank. Here the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard, established the first school in North Georgia, after the removal of the Cherokee Indians. This pioneer of education was an extraordinary man. It is said that as an orator he could have sustained himself in the Senate of the United States. At the outbreak of the Civil War, though not a young man, he enlisted among the very first; and his parole, dated Kingston, Ga., May 12, 1865, shows that he was one of the last to lay down his arms. He held the rank of Captain when the war ended. Released from military service his first movement was to obtain an order from the superintendent of the Western and Atlantic railroad to make an examination of the coal, iron, and oil formations of North Georgia. Traveling on horseback, he made an exhaustive search through this section, rich in mineral wealth. The Central of Georgia today climbs Lookout Mountain to Durham, one of his many discoveries. He ended his report with these prophetic words: "Buried in her mountains, Georgia holds in reserve for us her priceless treasures of coal and iron. By the creation of new values we may more than compensate for the values we have lost."

As a minister of the gospel, this noted clergyman and scholar performed a unique work early in life by reorganizing the famous old Huguenot church, in Charleston, S. C. The original house of worship was destroyed by fire in 1745, after which the congregation scattered to various quarters. One hundred years later, in 1845, the church was rebuilt, and the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard was called from Georgia to gather together once more the scattered band of believers. How well and how wisely he did it is told on a page inscribed to him in the records of the French Protestant Church, of Charleston, in which the highest tribute is paid to his achievements. Captain Howard was born in Savannah, Ga., October 10, 1811 and died in Ellerslie, on Lookout Mountain, Ga., Dec. 25, 1876. He was buried on the east brow of the Mountain

but was afterwards removed to the family burial ground at Spring Bank. His sister Mary became the first wife of the noted Dr. Francis R. Goulding. Miss Ella Howard Bryan, who under the pen-name of "Clinton Dangerfield" contributes to the leading high-class periodicals is a grand-daughter of Mr. Howard. His daughter Sarah inherited the old home place at Spring Bank.

Adairsville. Twelve miles north of Kingston is Adairsville, a town of historic memories. It contains among other things an interesting old land-mark, the story connected with which is as follows: When Charles Hamilton, a soldier in the Mexican War, fell into the hands of the enemy, he was quartered in an elegant old Spanish villa which belonged to the noted General Santa Anna. He was captivated by the architecture of the romantic old building; and when in after years he reared a home for himself at this place he planned it upon the Mexican model, reproducing in every essential feature the home in which he was a prisoner. The old Hamilton place is now the property of Mr. Lewis Gaines. Adairsville was named for the famous Indian family of Adairs. Major John Lewis, an officer in the American Revolution, is buried two miles north of Adairsville, in the old Oothcaloga burial ground, on the road between Adairsville and Calhoun. The grave of the old soldier is neatly marked.

Cassville, the old county seat of Cass County, was the home of Brigadier-General William T. Wofford, who is here buried. When General Thomas R. R. Cobb fell mortally wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., it was Colonel Wofford who succeeded to the vacant command. He was in charge at the Department of North Georgia at the close of the Civil War. The last resting place of Colonel Warren Akin is in this noted old town.

Original Settlers. As given by White the original settlers of Bartow were: Colonel Hardin, Z. B. Hargrove, John Dawson, D. Irvine, T. G. Baron, Robert Patton, Lewis Tumlin, Dr. Hamilton, the Johnsons, the Wyleys, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added the name of James Hamilton who owned in large part the land upon which Cartersville was built. He was the father of the late Colonel D. B. Hamilton, of Rome. Wm. M. Thompson, a corporal, and John Wetzel, a private in the War of the Revolution, were both living in what was then Cass County when they were granted Federal pensions, the former in 1848, the latter in 1838.

Prehistoric
Memorials.

Volume II.

Curious Relics
Taken from the
Tumuli.

Volume II.

Testimony of a
Skeleton.

Volume II.

The Mound Build-
ers: An Unsolved
Problem.

Volume II.

Bartow's Distinguished Residents. There is not a county in Georgia which, in proportion to population, surpasses Bartow in the names of distinguished residents. Men eminent in widely different spheres of activity have lived here, some of whom have achieved reputations international in extent. The world-

renowned evangelist, Sam P. Jones, lived in Cartersville. Unsurpassed by any preacher of his day, he was not only a platform humorist but a master player upon the chords of emotion. His knowledge of human nature was most profound. Formerly a dissipated man, he devoted his life to fighting the liquor traffic and to preaching the gospel. Felton's chapel, the little country church in which he was first converted, still stands. Wherever he preached he drew thousands, surpassing in this respect even Dwight L. Moody. Nor was he without honor at home, where an auditorium was built for him, in which he preached to vast multitudes. Some criticised what they called his vulgarisms; but no one questioned his genius or his power. Death overtook Mr. Jones on the train while en route to his home in Cartersville to celebrate the anniversary of his wedding.

William H. Stiles, who represented Georgia in the twenty-eighth Congress, was Charge d'Affairs of the United States at Vienna, and wrote, in two volumes, a History of Austria, spent the latter years of his life in Cartersville. The town of Stilesboro was named for him.

Mark A. Cooper, who built the first iron works in North Georgia, lived six miles above Cartersville, on the Etowah. He was a Major in the Seminole War, a member of Congress, and at one time a candidate for Governor. He was also a pioneer of railway development.

Major-General P. M. B. Young lived near Cartersville. He was a graduate of West Point, a cavalry officer of brilliant prowess, and the youngest division commander in the Confederate Army. He was one of the very first Democrats to represent Georgia in Congress after the war, serving from 1868 to 1874, and was afterwards Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. President Cleveland, during his first administration, made him Consul at St. Petersburg and again in 1893 Minister to Guatemala and Honduras.

Brigadier-General William T. Wofford lived near Cassville. At the close of the war he was in command of the Department of North Georgia. He succeeded Gen. T. R. R. Cobb at Fredericksburg. During the carpet bag regime he was elected to Congress but was not seated.

Warren Akin, a distinguished lawyer and planter, who opposed Joseph E. Brown for Governor, and was also a member of Congress, lived here. His son, John W. Akin, edited with Judge Howard Van Epps, a number of law digests and became President of the Georgia Senate. He was an accomplished orator. Two other sons have also become prominent, T. Warren Akin, of Washington, D. C., and Paul F. Akin, of Cartersville. Bishop Warren A. Candler was named for this distinguished Georgian.

Amos T. Akerman, a man of Northern birth but a Georgian by adoption, who fought gallantly in the Confederate ranks, though he opposed secession, and who became Attorney General in the Cabinet of President Grant, lived and died in Cartersville. Because he refused to pervert the powers of his office he was virtually forced from the Cabinet by the moneyed interests. Though a Republican he possessed the esteem of Georgia Democrats. No one ever questioned either his integrity of character or his talents.

Major Charles H. Smith, famous throughout the length and breadth of the South as "Bill Arp"—Georgia's rustic philosopher and humorist—lived at Cartersville. It was during the days of Reconstruction that Major Smith began to write for the press in the backwoods vernacular of the Georgia cracker. He sounded the first cheerful note which was heard amid the gloom. His letters became weekly events. They were read at countless firesides, where they produced the effect of wholesome tonics and prepared the people for better times to come.

Mrs. Corra White Harris, the famous novelist, has recently purchased through Col. Paul F. Akin, an extensive tract of land in Bartow on which she expects to build in the near future a beautiful country home.

Two distinguished clergymen—both of them men of letters—were at one time residents of Bartow—Dr. Charles Wallace Howard, an educator of note and Rev. Francis R. Goulding, the renowned author of "The Young Marooners."

On the list of distinguished residents belongs also Lewis Tumlin one of the wealthiest pioneer planters of Bartow, a member of Congress and a leader in politics before the war.

Dr. William H. Felton, one of the most dramatic figures in the political history of Georgia, also lived here. He was a power upon the stump. It is doubtful if either Toombs or Hill surpassed him in the magnetic spell which he cast upon an assemblage of listeners. Over six feet in height, awkward and angular, his tall figure bent by a stroke of paralysis, and his whole body tremulous by reason of disordered nerves, there was never a man who could surpass him in rocket flights of unpremeditated eloquence and especially in seething thunder bolts of denunciation. Though he leaned heavily upon his stick, he seemed to grow not only in strength but in statue and to acquire by degrees as he waxed more and more eloquent something of the vigor of a Roman athlete. His very infirmities seemed to impart an electrical energy to his withered frame and to suggest a dynamo hidden somewhere on his person. As a masterpiece of invective, his reply to Hon Edgar G. Simmons, of Sumter, in the Georgia Legislature, has never been excelled. He was a Methodist preacher, a doctor of medicine, a school teacher, a farmer and a statesman. It is said that he never accepted a dollar's pay for his religious ministrations, though scarcely a Sabbath passed without finding him in

the pulpit. He represented the State in Congress for six years, after which he served in the General Assembly for several terms, becoming the "old man eloquent" of Georgia politics. He usually affiliated with the Democrats, but was independent of strict party lines. He was a relentless foe to corruption, a loyal friend to education, and a bold and tireless tribune of the people. He fought the Convict Lease system and saved the State \$120,000 per annum by securing the re-lease of the Western & Atlantic Railroad at an increased rental. To quote Tom Watson: "No flag was ever dipped to the foe while he held it, nor did he ever once say to triumphant wrong—'I surrender'." Notwithstanding his great physical decrepitude, Dr. Felton maintained his vigor of intellect until his death at the age of eighty-seven.

His gifted companion and helpmeet, Mrs. Rebecca Latimer Felton, has long ranked among the South's most brilliant women. She was the tireless ally of her husband in all of his heated campaigns upon the hustings. The thunder roll of Dr. Felton's eloquence was invariably accompanied by the lightning flashes of her pen, while her scrap-books became the dread and terror of the Georgia politician. On the court house square in Cartersville, Mrs. Felton has erected a monument to her husband's memory and has also recently published a volume of memoirs in which she pays her respects to his opponents in characteristic fashion and reviews with graphic power the dramatic phases of his career.

BEN HILL

Created by Legislative Act, July 31, 1906, from parts of two counties: Irwin and Wilcox. Named for the illustrious orator and statesman of Georgia, Benjamin Harvey Hill. Fitzgerald, the county-seat, named for P. M. Fitzgerald, of Indianapolis, Ind., who founded a colony of immigrants at this place, out of which the town arose. Originally there stood here a little village by the name of Swan.

Ben Hill: Dramatic
Incidents of Career.

Volume II.

Fitzgerald: The Colony City of Georgia. Fitzgerald was the outgrowth of a scheme of colonization conceived in the brain of Mr. P. H. Fitzgerald, of Indianapolis, and it stands practically in a class by itself among the cities of Georgia. As editor of the *Indianapolis Tribune*, Mr. Fitzgerald was a wide-awake man of affairs, given to the exploitation of great public enterprises. He was also a lawyer; and in the capacity of pension attorney represented a large clientele of old soldiers of the Union Army, many of whom were looking for a more congenial climate toward the South. Coming to Georgia he discussed the matter at some length with Governor Wm. J. Northen, who was then seeking to bring into Georgia a sturdy class of immigrants from the North-west. The upshot of this interview was the organization of a stock company in the spring of 1895. known as the American Soldiers' Colony Association and 32,000 acres of unbroken pine forest lands were purchased immediately thereafter in the neighborhood of what was then Swan, in Irwin County, now Fitzgerald, in Ben Hill County, Georgia. The city was incorporated in 1896 and was first laid off into squares with a five mile drive-way completely belting the town site. The streets were named for leading Federal and Confederate Generals, for fruit trees indigenous to the State and for well known rivers. There are two exceptions to this rule in the two broad avenues which divide the city at right angles into four large wards. According to the last Federal census the population of Fitzgerald was 5,795, a most conservative estimate. It boasts 22 blocks of brick paving, a white way, a light and water plant owned by the local authorities, a complete sanitary sewerage system, four of the best equipped school buildings in the State, with free tuition and books, a paid fire department, thirteen religious denominations, four banks and three railway lines, in addition to a host of strong mercantile and industrial establishments. Some six miles distant from Fitzgerald in Irwin County President Jefferson Davis was arrested in

1865. The citizens of this wide-awake community are planning a monument of reconciliation to commemorate the Blue and the Gray and to cost in round numbers \$100,000.¹

Original Settlers. See Irwin and Wilcox from which counties Ben Hill was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added the names of the following representative citizens of Ben Hill, most of whom were active in laying the foundations of Fitzgerald: R. V. Bowen, W. R. Bowen, E. K. Farmer, H. M. Warren, E. J. Dorminey, J. D. Dorminey, Dr. W. D. Dorminey, J. E. Mercer, W. T. Paulk, L. Kennedy, O. H. Elkins, Marion Dickson, J. B. Seanor, J. A. Justice, L. O. Tisdell, J. E. Turner, Sidney Clare, M. W. Garbutt, A. B. Cook, E. N. Davis, R. V. Haddley, Joshua Troup, D. L. Martin, and Judge C. M. Wise.

BERRIEN

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1856, from Lowndes County. Named for Hon. John MacPherson Berrien, United States Senator and member of the Cabinet. Nashville, the county-seat, was named for General Francis Nash, of North Carolina, a distinguished soldier of the Revolution, for whom the capital of Tennessee was also named.

Berrien: The American Cicero. During the year 1829, there met in the upper house of Congress a galaxy of brilliant intellects. The number included some of the foremost leaders of the ante-bellum period of American politics. It was the beginning of the golden age of the Senate. The high-water mark of forensic oratory was soon to be reached by the great Webster in a never to be forgotten tilt with the gifted Robert Y. Hayne of South Carolina. It was not the

¹ Authority: Hon. Drew W. Paulk, Mayor of Fitzgerald.

² Authority: Judge C. M. Wise, Ordinary of Ben Hill.

day of the millionaire-politician, but of the orator-statesman. In the chair sat Mr. Calhoun, the shaggy-haired old Nullifier. Before him, on either side of the chamber, were ranged men whose equals have not appeared since then upon the stage of public affairs. Henry Clay was still in the Lower House, but the Great Compromiser's kinsman was there, Thomas H. Benton. The membership of the Senate at this time included also the eloquent Theodore Freylinghuysen. Yet in this circle of orators, at a time when the genius of eloquence was full-orbed and resplendent, John MacPherson Berrien, of Georgia, stood so conspicuous for polished oratory in debate that he was dubbed by his colleagues and known until his death as the American Cicero.

In the phrase of Beaconsfield applied to Lord Stanley, he was "the Rupert of debate." But the intrepid charge was ever made with the polished blade. He spoke the court language of the Augustan age. His great debate with John Forsyth, in the famous tariff convention of 1829, at Milledgeville, perhaps registered the high-water mark of his intellectual powers. Judge Berrien was born near Princeton, N. J., in the famous old Berrien home, from which Washington issued his farewell address to his troops, an event which occurred just two years after Judge Berrien's birth. Major John Berrien, his father, was an officer of note on the staff of General Washington, and afterwards Georgia's State Treasurer, while his mother was Margaret MacPherson, whose brother John was aide-de-camp to General Montgomery, and fell with his gallant commander upon the heights of Quebec. Judge Berrien was for ten years an occupant of the Superior Court Bench. He twice represented Georgia in the United States Senate, and was Attorney-General in President Jackson's first cabinet.

How Peggy O'Neill
Dissolved a Presi-
dent's Cabinet.

It was while Judge Berrien was Attorney General of the United States that the famous rupture occurred in the President's official household, due to the marriage of the Secretary of War, Major John H. Eaton, to the notorious Peggy O'Neill of Washington. The wives of the married men of the Cabinet refused to call upon Mrs. Eaton, whereupon President Jackson sought to prescribe rules of social etiquette for his political family, but without success; and the Cabinet went to pieces upon the rocks. Martin Van Buren, an old bachelor, played the wily diplomat in this dramatic crisis, won the favor of General Jackson, and reaped his reward by becoming the next President of the United States. Mr. Berrien was not a man who bowed to Cæsar. He offended his constituents by refusing to accept dictation from them, maintaining that public leaders who brought trained powers of thought to the consideration of vital questions were something more than mere puppets. His last appearance in politics was in 1854 when he presided over the State convention of the American party, with whose principles he sympathized, after the old Whig banner went down.

The Parrish family of Berrien holds a somewhat unique record. Seven sons of the Rev. Ansel Parrish, an itinerant Methodist minister, represent an aggregate weight of 1,568 pounds, or an average weight of 224 pounds each. They recently held a family reunion at the home of Mr. J. A. J. Parrish, of Adel, at which time the scales were brought into use, showing the weight of the brothers to be as follows: J. W. Parrish, of Adel, 308 pounds; E. C. Parrish, of Adel, 229 pounds; A. B. Parrish of Savannah, 221 pounds; J. A. Parrish, of Adel, 218 pounds; J. W. Parrish, of Lois, 209 pounds; H. W. Parrish, of Sparks 202 pounds; and J. A. B. Parrish of Valdosta, 181 pounds. Individual instances of an even

greater weight may be found in almost any county of the State; but when it comes to a family of seven brothers, weighing in the aggregate 1,568 pounds, it may be doubted if the country at large can furnish a parallel. What is more, not a single member of the family has ever known a serious illness. With ages ranging at present from 42 to 63 years, they are vigorous, energetic, industrious men, showing no signs of corpulent or surplus flesh, engaged in widely different occupations, well-esteemed, prosperous, intelligent and high-minded men. It is the custom of the brothers to hold a family reunion each year in the month of February; and no matter how far from home this season of the year finds them or on what business intent, they always return for these festive gatherings.

Original Settlers. Some of the first comers into Berrien were: Judge R. A. Peeples, John Knight, Capt. Levi J. Knight, Reuben Fitch, Daniel Turner, W. J. Mabry, J. C. Lamb, Fish Griner, Daniel Turner, M. B. Roberts, John McCranix, John McMillan, James Patten, Jonathan Knight, Henry H. Knight, John G. Knight, John B. Dorminy, D. D. Dorminy, John Turner, James Sloan, Dr. William Lee Patten, William S. Walker, John R. Slater, N. W. Byrd, John C. Goodman, Dr. James W. Talley, the Alexanders, the Christians, the Harrisons, the Buies, the Powells, the Lovetts, the Lukes, the Moores and other pioneer families.

BIBB

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Monroe and Jones Counties. Named for Dr. William Wyatt Bibb, a United States Senator from Georgia, who afterwards became the first Territorial Governor of Alabama. Macon, the county-seat, named for Hon. Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, an illustrious soldier and statesman, styled by Mr. Jefferson "the last of the Romans."

Recollections of William Wyatt Bibb was a practitioner
Dr. W. W. Bibb. of medicine who attained to the highest
political honors in two different States,
and who was still short of his fortieth year when, during
a violent thunder storm, he was thrown from his horse,
receiving fatal injuries. Dr. Bibb was born in Amelia
County, Va., on October 2, 1781. He came of the same
family which produced George M. Bibb, of Kentucky, a
distinguished ante-bellum statesman. He migrated to
Elbert County, Ga., with his parents soon after the
Revolution and began the practice of medicine in the
old town of Petersburg, of which hardly a fragment re-
mains. Dr. Bibb was a member of Congress from Geor-
gia for eight years and in 1813 became the successor of
the great William H. Crawford, in the Senate, when the
latter was made an ambassador to the court of Napoleon.
This position he held until 1816, when he resigned in
great mortification of spirit because of the protest
aroused throughout the country by an act increasing the
salaries of Congressmen, for which he voted. President
Madison, however, in recognition of his conspicuous
abilities, appointed him Governor of the territory of
Alabama. He was the first and only man to hold this
office; and in 1819 when Alabama donned the robes of
statehood he was chosen by the people to be the first Gov-
ernor of the new State. But not long thereafter he died
in the tragic manner to which reference has been made,
passing away at his home in Autauga County, Ala., in
the summer of 1820. He was succeeded in office by his
brother Thomas, a coincidence rare in the history of
politics.

Colonel Albert J. Pickett, the noted pioneer historian of Alabama, was personally well acquainted with Dr. Bibb whose characteristics of person and manner he describes as follows. Says he:¹ "Governor Bibb was five feet ten inches in height, with an erect but delicate frame. He was exceedingly easy and graceful in his bearing. His face bore the marks of deep thought and great intelligence. His eyes, of a dark color, were mild but expressive. Whether thrown into the company of the rude or the refined, his language was pure and chaste. No one ever lived, either in Georgia or Alabama, who was treated with a greater degree of respect by all classes. This was owing to his high moral character, unsurpassed honor, excellent judgment, and a very high order of talents. Entirely free from those patronizing airs which characterize many of our distinguished men, he invariably treated the humblest citizen with courtesy and respect. He was, however, a man of firmness, swaying the minds of men with great success, and governing by seeming to obey. In reference to his Congressional career, we have often heard from the lips of many of his distinguished contemporaries, that the practical order of his mind, the wisdom of his views, and the peculiar music of his voice, contributed to render him one of the most effective of speakers."

Says Governor Gilmer:² "He married Miss Mary Freeman, the only daughter of Col. Holman Freeman, then the beauty of Broad River. My first knowledge of Dr. Bibb was his rescuing me and several other boys, scholars of Dr. Waddell, from an old tumbling down warehouse in Petersburg, into which we had retreated upon the approach of a hurricane. Shortly after his marriage he removed to a plantation in Wilkes County, a mile or two from Broad River."

¹ Library of Southern Literature, Vol. IX, p. 4034, Atlanta, 1909.

² Gilmer's Georgians.

Fort Hawkins: 1806. This frontier stronghold occupied the site of what is now East Macon.

As soon as the lands lying between the Ocmulgee and the Oconee Rivers were acquired by treaty from the Indians, a portion of the ground adjacent to the former stream and known as the Ocmulgee old fields, was reserved by the general government for purposes of defence, and here in 1806 arose Fort Hawkins. It was named in honor of the famous Indian agent, Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, who himself selected the site on an eminence near the river. One hundred acres were reserved for the fortifications which consisted of two large block houses surrounded by a strong stockade. It was built of posts of hewn timber 14 feet long and 14 inches thick, sunk in the ground 4 feet, and with port holes for muskets in alternate posts. The area enclosed within the stockade numbered 14 acres. According to Dr. Smith the area in question was an abode of the ancient Mound Builders, a race concerning which there are only the vaguest traditions.* Either at or about the time of the erection of the fort there was also established in this immediate vicinity a trading post, around which in the course of time developed a village. The fact that it soon possessed two taverns and several stores is proof of the commercial activities which began at an early day to center at this point. On Swift Creek, a small tributary of the Ocmulgee, Roger McCall and Harrison Smith, two sturdy pioneer settlers, built homes, the former erecting a saw mill near his place, from which he derived substantial profit. The settlement boasted a printing-press owned by Simri Rose, from which the first newspaper published in Central Georgia was issued on March 16, 1823, called the *Georgia Messenger*. Here at Fort Hawkins, on the extreme western frontier of the white settlement, was to be found the nucleus of an important town long before the future

* Dr. George G. Smith, in "Story of Georgia and the Georgia People," p. 536, Atlanta, 1900.

metropolis, on the opposite side of the Ocmulgee commenced to stir under the creative touch which

“gives to airy nothing
A local habitation and a name.”

**Macon: The
Metropolis of Mid-
dle Georgia.**

But the doom of Fort Hawkins was sealed by the fates. In 1821, an extensive tract of land was obtained by treaty from the Creeks at Indian Springs. It included the fertile area between the Ocmulgee and the Flint Rivers; and from this newly ceded domain was carved the county of Monroe. Besides embracing the territory on the west side of the Ocmulgee it was made to include Fort Hawkins, on the east side; and two years later the lower part of Monroe was organized into Bibb. Immediately there began to arise on the bluff opposite Fort Hawkins a town destined to supersede the latter. The situation was ideal. Commanding the head of navigation on the Ocmulgee, an extensive plain, luxuriantly wooded with oaks and poplars extended back to an amphitheatre of rugged hills. The town chosen as the county-seat of the new county was called Macon, in honor of Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina. Four acres were reserved for public buildings, while the area adjacent thereto was divided into forty town lots.

Such was the genesis of Macon. Beginning at this point, we will let Dr. George G. Smith tell the story of the town in which he has long resided. Says Dr. Smith: * The town was laid out in 1823 by Oliver H. Prince, David S. Booth, Samuel Wood, Charles J. McDonald, and Seth Ward. The streets running north and south were numbered from one to eleven, and the cross streets were called by the names of the forest trees, with the exception of Ocmulgee or, as it was then called, Wharf street. The little town was encircled by high pine hills which were

* Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, pp. 535-543, Atlanta, 1900.

regarded at the time as too remote for resident lots and too sterile for cultivation. It was evident to all that a great future awaited the new city, and the lots were eagerly bought and houses, mainly of logs, were built along the numbered streets. At the log house of Mr. John Keener, on what is now Orange street, near the Mount DeSales Academy, in February, 1823, the county was organized by John Davis, Tarpley Holt, David Lawson and L. K. Carle. Mr. Butler says that the first frame house in Macon was built near the river not far from the site of the present Southern Railway station." In 1826 Edward D. Tracy, became the first intendent and in 1835 Robert Augustus Beall took the oath of office as the first Mayor.

Bibb County's first newspaper was the *Georgia Messenger*. It was published at Fort Hawkins, by Major Matthew Robertson, and the initial issue appeared on March 16, 1823, while lots were being sold on the opposite side of the river by the commissioners of the new town of Macon. Three weeks after the establishment of this sheet, Simri Rose became a partner in the business and retained connection with the paper until his death, which occurred nearly half a century later. In 1869, after undergoing various changes, it finally combined with the *Macon Telegraph*, a paper which has long been one of the most dominant factors in Georgia politics. This famous organ of public opinion was founded in 1826 by Dr. Myrom Bartlett, who remained proprietor until 1844. It appeared as a daily paper only for a short fractional part of this time. Oliver H. Prince, Jr., was the next editor; and he was succeeded by Joseph Clisby, who, in turn, relinquished the helm to Harry Lynden Flash, the famous war poet. From time to time the *Telegraph* absorbed various other papers, including the *Journal*, the *Courier*, the *Republic*, the *Citizen*, the *Confederate*, and perhaps others still. In 1868, Joseph

Clisby again purchased an interest and became the Nestor of the press of Georgia. The present editor of the *Macon Telegraph*, Colonel Charles R. Pendleton, is one of the most virile writers and one of the most original thinkers in the journalistic ranks of the State.

Macon's pioneer military organization was the Macon Volunteers organized April 23, 1825, under Capt. Isaac G. Seymour. It was among the first to respond to the call of Georgia for help in the Creek Indian War of 1836. At this time five companies were ordered into the service from the interior of the State and formed into a battalion at Macon under Major Mark A. Cooper: the Monroe Musketeers, Capt. Cureton, 63 men; the Hancock Blues, Capt. Brown, 63 men; the Morgan Guards, Capt. Foster, 61 men; the State Fencibles of Putnam, Capt. Meriwether, 67 men; and the Macon Volunteers, Capt. Seymour, 92 men.

Dr. Adiel Sherwood wrote his famous *Gazetteer* while supplying the Baptist church in Macon between the years 1828 and 1829. He afterwards offered the resolution to establish at Penfield the famous school which later became Mercer University. He married the widow of Gov. Peter Early, but she survived only a year. Dr. Sherwood died in St. Louis, Mo., August 8, 1879, at the age of 88.

America's First Right Reverend Benjamin J. Keiley,
Christian Baptism. Bishop of the Roman Catholic
 See of Savannah, is the authority
 for this unique item to the religious history of Macon. Says he: "According to tradition, Macon was the first place where Christian baptism was administered in North

America. Two Indians were baptized by a priest with DeSoto, near the site of the present city, in 1540.”

St. Stanislaus College, in Vineville, which was first organized under the name of Pio Nono College, is quite a noted seminary for the education of Catholic priests. The corner stone of the institution was laid on May 5, 1874, by Right Reverend William H. Gross, Bishop of Savannah.

Macon in the Mexican War. In 1845, when hostilities with Mexico commenced, the Macon Guards left for the seat of war. They formed a part of the famous Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, under the command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. The officers of the company were: Isaac Holmes, Captain; E. L. Shelton, 1st Lieut.; E. S. Rodgers, 2nd Lieut.; Wm. D. Griffin, 1st Sergeant; J. B. Cumming, 2nd Sergeant; J. A. McGregor, 3rd Sergeant; P. J. Shannon, 4th. Sergeant; A. B. Ross, 1st Corporal; Edwin Harris, 2nd Corporal; Thomas E. Orcutt, 3rd Corporal; and R. T. McGregor, 4th Corporal. There were ninety-two men enrolled.

La Fayette's Visit. The following account of General Lafayette's visit to Macon has been preserved:* “On March 30, 1825, a signal gun announced his approach to Macon, whereupon the ladies and gentlemen proceeded to form in line on Bridge street, near the ferry. He dismounted from his carriage and was received by the committee appointed and by the commissioners of the town. On ascending the bluff he was welcomed in behalf of the citizens by James S. Frierson

* Historical Record of Macon, by John C. Butler, Macon, Ga., 1879, pp. 76-80.

Esq., to whom the General replied * * *. A procession was then formed and he was conducted to his quarters at the Macon Hotel, afterwards the old Wayside Inn, at the foot of Mulberry street. While the procession was moving a national salute was fired. Soon after his arrival he was waited upon by the ladies who were individually introduced to him, after which came the citizens, to whom he gave a cordial grasp of the hand. He was then waited upon at his quarters by the brethren of Macon Lodge, Number 24, and addressed by Worshipful Ambrose Baber, of the Lodge, to which the General replied. He remained about two hours and a half, during which time, in company with a large number of citizens, he partook of an excellent dinner prepared by Mr. Stovall. The following toast was given by Edward D. Tracy: "Our illustrious guest, the friend of our country, of liberty, and of men." To which the General responded: "The town of Macon; may its prosperity continue to be one of the strongest arguments in favor of republican institutions." Very soon after dinner he bade an affectionate adieu to the ladies and gentlemen around him and resumed his carriage, whereupon another salute was fired. He was accompanied by the committee, by the commissioners of the town, and by a number of our citizens on horseback, for several miles on his way, and stopped for the night at the Creek Agency on the Flint River." The General came to Macon from Milledgeville, escorted by two of the Governor's aides, Henry G. Lamar and Thaddeus G. Holt. His son and his secretary accompanied him on the visit.

Historic Wesleyan
Confers First Di-
ploma on Woman.

Mercer. But Wesleyan is not the only crown jewel possessed by College Hill. Somewhat to the south, on the same elevated ridge extend the handsome grounds of Mercer University, the famous educational plant of the Georgia Baptists. In another part of this work will be found an account of the origin of this noted school, which, for nearly fifty years, was located at Penfield. The circumstances leading to the change of site may be briefly stated: When the Civil War closed, in 1865, Mercer University was sorely crippled. The little town in which the institution was then located, some seven miles to the north of Greensboro, was not upon the main highway of travel. From the disasters entailed by the war, it suffered an additional backset; and lacking recuperative power it could do nothing for the college whose doors were closed. The Baptists of the State were in no financial condition, during the days of Reconstruction, to raise what was needed to revive the institution; and for seven years it remained dormant amid the ashes at Penfield.

But the Central City of Georgia, was making rapid strides toward rehabilitation. The town was anxious to secure a male institution of high grade, and offered to furnish adequate grounds and buildings to Mercer, if the trustees would consent to remove it to Macon. Sentiment was overwhelmingly in favor of the proposed change of location. The consequence was that in 1872 Mercer arose on the heights of Macon. Twelve free scholarships were awarded by the trustees, in perpetuity to local students, in return for the help extended. Colonel Gray a wealthy citizen of Jones County, left his entire estate to provide a fund for the education at Mercer of Jones County boys. Mr. John D. Rockefeller, the oil king, made a generous donation toward the erection of a college chapel. Not only the literary but the theological department also received an access of popularity, and soon the law department was added. The latter, under the efficient direction of Judge Emory Speer, the bril-

liant dean, has become one of the prime nurseries of the legal profession in Georgia. The present executive head of Mercer is Dr. S. Y. Jameson.

Macon's Tribute to Southern Women. Under the auspices of the Sidney Lanier Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, there was unveiled in the park opposite the city hall, in Macon, on June 3, 1911, a superb shaft of marble to the memory of the Southern women of the heroic war times. The monument in Macon is the second memorial of this character to be erected in Georgia, the first having been unveiled in Rome on June 3, 1910, exactly one year earlier. But an inquiry into the origin of the movement will show that from the standpoint of inspiration at least the monument in Macon antedates the monument in Rome. Due to an unfortunate handicap in the beginning, there was some delay on the part of the people of Macon in putting the idea into execution, but they are undoubtedly entitled to the credit of having conceived it first.

It was at 5:45 o'clock, on the afternoon of June 11, 1911, that the little cannon in the park announced the formal opening of the impressive exercises. There was first a prayer of invocation and then a selection of martial music, after which, on behalf of the city, Hon. John T. Moore, delivered an eloquent address. Mr. W. A. Poe, adjutant of Camp Smith, United Confederate Veterans, was then introduced. He paid an eloquent tribute to the women of the Confederacy, after which he traced the history of the movement to erect a monument in Macon. Mrs. Walter D. Lamar next spoke for the Daughters of the Confederacy, accepting the care of the monument committed to them by the veterans.

Captain Ab. F. Jones, Commander of Camp Smith, acted as master of ceremonies and introduced the various speakers on the program, the first

part of which was rendered in the auditorium, the last part at the monument. Upon the conclusion of the address by Mrs. Lamar, the huge veil which hid the marble column was drawn by four young ladies, revealing to the vast assemblage amid tumultuous plaudits, the finished work of the artist. The Daughters of the Confederacy have planned to observe the 31st day of May each year as flower day, at which time the children of Macon will place flowers upon the monument. Nor could any better way be devised of keeping the memory of the heroic Confederate women fresh and fragrant.

At the intersection of Mulberry and Second streets, stands an impressive monument to the heroes of the Confederacy, consisting of a series of granite blocks upon which is mounted the statue of a Confederate soldier, wrought of marble quarried in Carrara, Italy. It was unveiled on October 29, 1879, at which time the oration was delivered by Colonel Thomas Hardeman. The speaker was introduced to the audience by Hon. Alfred H. Colquitt, then Governor. Inscribed upon the monument are the following words:

Erected A. D. 1879, by the Ladies Memorial Association of Macon, in honor of the men of Bibb County and all who gave their lives to the South to establish the independence of the Confederate States. 1861-1865. With pride in their patriotism. With love for their memories. This silent stone is raised, a perpetual witness of our gratitude.

Two blocks removed, on the same principal thoroughfare, is a splendid bronze statue of William M. Wadley, who was long the President of the Georgia Central Railroad and one of the pioneers of industrial development in the South. Inscribed upon it are these four words: "Our President and Friend." The town of Wadley in Jefferson County is named for this industrial captain.

Historic Washington Place. Washington Place, on the hill, is one of the historic homes of Macon, a seat of hospitality in the ante-bellum days, where many a brilliant social fete was held. It is said that Macon escaped destruction at the hands of the Federal army, in 1865, chiefly through the influence exerted by the owner of this home: James H. R. Washington. His wife, Mary Hammond Washington, a daughter of Colonel Samuel Hammond of the Revolution, founded the D. A. R. in Georgia. She was also a charter member of the National Society, in the ranks of which she was the first real daughter to be enrolled. Recently a handsome marble bust of Mrs. Washington was unveiled in Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Civil War Memories
of Macon.

Volume II.

Indian Antiquities. "The Indian mounds in the vicinity of Macon, on both sides of the river, have always been objects of curiosity to visitors and travelers. The one most noted called the Large Mound is on the east side, about half a mile below the bridge, from which, leaving the public road, a smooth carriage road takes you to the foot of the mound, about an eighth of a mile from the river. The face of the country surrounding it is uneven, though having the appearance of having been formerly a level plain, and its present unevenness may be in consequence of the overflowing of the river or the lashing of the ocean. The top of the mound is about one hundred and twenty feet above the bed of the river, about one hundred above the ravine on the south, eighty above the plain on the southwest—between the mound and the river—and not over thirty above the plain on the north. The shape approaches that of a cone flattened at the top, which contains an area of nearly a quarter of an acre. The sides are covered with large

oaks and hickories. From the summit the trees have been removed, and some years since it was tended as a flower garden.

"Other mounds of a smaller size are near this. One situated in a secluded, romantic spot, goes by the name of McDougald's Mound, from the circumstance of Captain Robert McDougald being buried here—by his own request—while commanding the garrison of Fort Hawkins, about the year 1809. It is a small hillock, thirty feet high. A neat paling, on which many visitors have left their names, encloses the grave on its summit. About thirty-five years ago a brother of Captain McDougald was buried on the same spot."

"Brown's Mount, seven miles below Macon, presents a long high ridge of shell stone, several hundred feet above the bed of the river. The ridge has much the appearance of the oyster reefs off the coast. The whole mass appears one vast conglomeration of sea shells, the different species of which may be distinctly traced, though some parts are of the hardest flint, and others in various stages of decomposition."*

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Bibb were: Roland Bevins, George B. Wardlaw, B. Bullock, C. Baitman, John Douglass, James Henderson, Jonathan Wilder, John Loving, Thompson Bird, Jeremy Stone, Thomas Howard, Leonard Sims, Benjamin Mariner, Henry Bailey, Jeremiah Burnett, Anson Kimberly, John Lamar, B. B. Lamar, Daniel Wadsworth, Jordan Witcher, Jeremiah Baugh, Timothy Matthews, James W. Allston, A. Meriwether, J. Bates, C. McCardell, S. Rose, James Fitzgerald, Henry Williams, Thomas House, who was Clerk of the Superior Court for over twenty-four years; Thomas Moody, N. W. Wells, C. Bullock, and William Cummings.

* White's Historical Collections, Bibb County, Savannah, 1856.

To the foregoing list may be added Hugh McKay, a native of the Hebrides Island; Thomas Hardeman, Sr., Dr. Curtis B. Nottingham, Dr. Thompson Bird, Mortimer R. Wallis and Dr. Dudley W. Hammond.

On March 20, 1823, Hon. Eli S. Shorter, Judge, the first session of the Superior Court was held in Macon. The Grand Jurors were: Alexander Meriwether, Josacher Bates, Charles McCardle, James Fitzgerald, Henry Williams, John H. Beard, Charles Ingram, Thomas House, Herdy Harrold, Lewis Foy, Roland Bevins, Redding Rutland, Jonathan A. Hudson, Thomas Bates, William Cumming, Nathan Braddy, Jonathan Wilder, Henry Randolph, James Henderson, John Douglass, Claiborne Bateman, Burrell Bullock and George B. Wardlaw. In addition, the following Petit Jurors were drawn: Jesse Palmer, Richard Bullock, John Bullock, James B. Hamilton, John Gafford, Button Brazill, Peter Stewart, Henry Turnage, Wade Harris, Zach Williams, Jr., Edmund Jones and Thomas Williams. Charles J. McDonald, afterwards Governor of Georgia, was Solicitor General; Nicholas W. Wells, Clerk; and E. C. Beard, Sheriff. Court was held at the residence of John Keener, Esq., a double log cabin, on the lot afterwards occupied by Simri Rose, Esq., on Beall's Hill, adjoining what is today the Mount DeSales Academy. The first Judges of the Inferior Court were: John Davis, Tarpley Holt, C. W. Raines, D. Lawson, and L. K. Carle. The first frame house was built by Messrs. Henry G. Ross and S. M. Ingersoll. It stood near the river, at Fifth and Wharf streets. The lower story was used for a store and the upper one for a dwelling. The house was neatly built, was painted white, and for years attracted visitors to the locality, eager to see the "most ornamental building in a score of counties."

Bibb's Distinguished Residents. The distinguished residents of Bibb have been numerous. Oliver

H. Prince, a native of Connecticut, who came to Georgia in early life and became a United States Senator, lived in Macon. He removed to this place from Athens, when the town was first located. The chapter in Longstreet's "Georgia Scenes," entitled "The Militia Drill," came from the versatile pen of this gifted Georgian. Mr. Prince published in 1822 a "Digest of the Laws of Georgia." Fifteen years later he went to New York for the purpose of issuing another edition; and, on the return voyage, was lost at sea, off Cape Hatteras. His wife perished with him. Oliver H. Prince, Jr., his son, was a man of unusual literary gifts but died early in life, at Athens.

Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet, one of the purest of Georgia's public men, lived here. When the Supreme Court was first organized in 1846 he was chosen by the Legislature to occupy a seat on this high tribunal, with Joseph Henry Lumpkin and Hiram Warner. He afterwards became a member of Congress. Judge Nisbet wrote the ordinance of secession which formally separated Georgia from the Union.

Though a man of small stature, he was a giant in moral and intellectual strength, a profound student of the law, a gentleman of ripe culture, and a finished orator.

Governor Charles J. McDonald was at one time a resident of Macon.

United States Senator Alfred Iverson lived here for a number of years, coming to Macon from Columbus. He was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army and a jurist of reputation.

Distinguished also among Georgia's successful business men and financiers were I. C. Plant, John B. Ross, Leroy M. Wiley, Nathan C. Munroe and J. H. R. Washington.

Chief-Justice James Jackson came to Macon at the close of the war, from Athens. Like Judge Nisbet, he was a man of stainless character, and of vigorous intellect. For a short period of time, after the war, General Howell Cobb was his law partner; but General Cobb died in 1868. Judge Jackson, on receiving his appointment to the bench, transferred his residence to Atlanta; but after his death the remains of the great jurist were brought to his old home in Macon for burial.

Judge Richard F. Lyon, who succeeded General Henry L. Benning on the supreme bench, lived and died in Macon.

William M. Wadley, one of the early pioneers of railway development in Georgia, resided here for many years; and on the principal thoroughfare of the town stands a statue of this eminent citizen and farsighted man of affairs.

Here lived Colonel Thomas Hardeman Jr., a member of Congress, a gallant Confederate soldier, and a prince of orators. Robert U. Hardeman, his brother, Georgia's State Treasurer for a number of years, was born in Macon.

Judge Barnard Hill resided here. His son, Chancellor Walter B. Hill, of the State University, relinquished a lucrative practice at the Macon bar to become the official head of the State's greatest institution of learning—his alma mater. He was a man of blameless character, dominated by the loftiest ideals.

Hon. Clifford L. Anderson, Georgia's Attorney-General for years, lived in Macon.

Here, in 1842, was born the greatest of Southern poets—Sidney Lanier. Subsequent to the war he established his residence in Baltimore, where he became a member of the famous Peabody orchestra and a lecturer on English literature at Johns Hopkins. Clifford Lanier,

his brother, was also a singer of rare melodies. The father of these gifted men was Colonel Robert S. Lanier, a distinguished lawyer.

The illustrious statesman and jurist, Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, died at Vineville, a suburb of Macon, and was buried in Rose Hill cemetery, but his body was afterwards exhumed and removed to Oxford, Miss.

His kinsman, Colonel John B. Lamar who was killed at the battle of Crampton's Gap in Maryland, resided here.

Here lived also Henry G. Lamar, a distinguished antebellum Congressman and jurist.

Henry Lynden Flash, the celebrated war poet, lived in Macon for a number of years, where he was connected with the press. Here some of his finest lyrics were written. He afterwards removed to the West. Mr. Flash is still living, though now an octogenarian. His home is in Los Angeles, Cal.

Chief Justice Osborne A. Lochrane practiced law here in early life. He was one of the State's most eloquent men, an Irishman of sparkling wit and of brilliant imagination.

Chief Justice Thomas J. Simmons was a resident of Macon when elevated to the Supreme bench—a man of vigorous mentality and a born jurist.

Georgia's senior United States Senator, Hon. Augustus O. Bacon, has been a resident of Macon since the close of the Civil War. He is one of the ablest constitutional lawyers and one of the best equipped debaters of the upper house of Congress, of which body he is a recognized leader. He has also wielded the gavel as President pro-tem. Succeeding to the toga in 1894, he has been three times re-elected. Major Bacon was a gallant soldier in the Confederate ranks. He was also five times in succession chosen Speaker of the Georgia House of Representatives. As a parliamentarian he possesses no superior.

Judge Emory Speer, of the Federal Court of Georgia has been a resident of Macon since his first accession to judicial honors. He was for three consecutive terms a member of Congress, in which body he was independent of party affiliations. Judge Speer is a cultured man of letters, a brilliant jurist, and an orator whose eloquent voice has been heard on important occasions in every part of the continent. For years he has been dean of the law school of Mercer University and recently delivered a series of lectures before the law students at Yale.

James H. Blount, a member of Congress for twenty years, lived and died in Macon. During President Cleveland's second administration, Mr. Blount performed an important diplomatic service for the government as special envoy to the Hawaiian Islands, a mission which required peculiar tact on account of the delicate issues involved.

The present Congressman from the sixth district—Hon. Charles L. Bartlett, who, since 1895, has ably maintained the high standard set by his predecessor, is a resident of Macon.

Harry Stillwell Edwards, a writer of note, whose stories in negro dialect rank him with Joel Chandler Harris and with Thomas Nelson Page, lives here. His famous novel entitled, "Sons and Fathers," won him a prize offer of \$10,000. Mr. Edwards is also a poet of rare gifts. He has for several years been the postmaster of Macon.

Two of the most magnetic and brilliant of Georgia's public men since the war, lived here—R. W. Patterson and Washington Dessau. Both were suddenly removed from life. The former was killed in Oklahoma, to which State he removed when it was first detached from the Indian Territory and opened to settlement. He once characterized the eloquence of Judge Lamar as "the

Appian Way through which the banished cohorts of the Confederacy passed back into the heart of the Republic"; and he also said of the great jurist that "in the silken glove of courtesy he mailed the iron grip of honor." Mr. Dessau received his death summons while making an argument in the Supreme Court at the State Capitol. One of the judges had suggested to him a difficulty of law to be overcome. "Your Honor," he replied, "I thank you. The conflict of two minds causes the spark of truth to scientillate." It was the great lawyer's last utterance; and, with the accents of courtesy on his lips, he turned pale, staggered, and fell to the floor.

Hon. Nathaniel E. Harris, when a representative of Bibb in the State Legislature, framed and introduced the bill creating the Georgia School of Technology, in Atlanta.

Four distinguished Georgians, who were not in life residents of Macon, at least for any length of time, sleep in Rose Hill cemetery: Governor Alfred H. Colquitt, Judge Richard H. Clark, General Philip Cook and Governor George W. Towns.

The eloquent Bishop George F. Pierce, while President of Wesleyan Female College, resided in Macon for a number of years.

To the foregoing list should be added some of the members of the ante-bellum bar whose names have not hitherto been mentioned. The foremost lawyers of Macon during this period were: Judge Christopher B. Strong, Major Robert A. Beall, Hon. Washington Poe, who was elected to Congress, but declined to occupy the seat; Judge E. D. Tracy, Judge Abner P. Powers, Judge Thaddeus G. Holt, Hon. James A. Nisbet, N. L. Whittle, Judge Carleton B. Cole, Samuel T. Bailey, William D. DeGraffenreid and Judge John J. Gresham.

BLECKLEY

Created by a Constitutional Amendment, ratified at a popular election, held October 2, 1912, and proclaimed by the Governor, Hon. Joseph M. Brown, October 12, 1912. The new county was formed from Pulaski and named for Chief-Justice Logan E. Bleckley, of this State. Cochran, the county-seat, was named for Judge Arthur E. Cochran, a noted jurist and a practical man of affairs, who, as President of the old Macon and Brunswick Railroad, now the Southern, was largely instrumental in developing this section of Georgia.¹ Judge Cochran was the first Judge of the Brunswick Circuit. He served on the Bench from 1856 to 1859, after which he retired for two years; but, resuming the ermine, he held office from 1861 to 1865, throughout the entire period of the Civil War.

¹ Authority: Dr. J. B. Peacock, President First National Bank of Cochran.

Recollections of Judge Joseph R. Lamar, of the Supreme Court of the United States, thus portrays Judge Bleckley²: "Jurist, philosopher, mathematician, poet; a colossal and unique figure; mature in youth; in old age youthful; a born judge, his first public utterance was a plea for the creation of the court of which he was to be an illustrious Chief Justice. The Constitutional Amendment providing for a Supreme Court had been duly ratified in 1836 but the determined hostility of those who opposed its organization had prevailed and, for several sessions, the General Assembly met and adjourned without passing the act necessary to make the amendment effective. Living in the remote mountains of Rabun was a frail and sickly lad of thirteen, older than his years and with the judicial instinct so strongly developed that he recognized the subtle principle which made the failure to act a positive wrong; and the pen, which was destined to illustrate the pages of Georgia's judicial history, began its work with an article in the newspaper of an adjoining county, in which the boy joined issue with the General Assembly, and, passing all questions of expediency, maintained the proposition that the authority to create was in effect, a command to organize and that, through non-action, the Legislature was guilty of an

² Joseph R. Lamar, in *Men of Mark in Georgia*, Vol. IV, pp. 80-88, Atlanta, Ga., 1908.

active violation of the Constitution of the State. This was not precosity but maturity of thought.

“His mental attainments fitted him for either a literary or a scientific calling but the legal environments of his mountain home naturally impelled him towards the Bar, and, at an age when most of his companions were struggling with the multiplication table, this boy, when only eleven, began the study of law. It is doubtful if there is to be found in the biographies of lawyers or judges a parallel case, where one so young began, of his own accord, a study so abstruse and uninteresting to the youthful mind. Books were few. His knowledge was all self-acquired. He constantly attended courts, and J. W. H. Underwood, Esq., having expressed the opinion that he would make a lawyer, loaned him Blackstone's Commentaries. Judge Bleckley never forgot this act of kindness, and, many years afterwards, on the occasion of memorial exercises in the Supreme Court in honor of Judge Underwood, the Chief Justice referred to it; he also exhibited the two volumes, which, early in life, he had purchased. * * * With a genius for law perhaps never excelled, he was yet the hardest worker, the most laborious student. He literally burned the midnight oil. He wrote and revised; revised and re-wrote, and again he revised; and of course he wrote great opinions. To her greatest favorites nature gives not talents alone, but yokes genius with a passion for work, from which come those products of the brain which endure.

Anecdotes of Judge
Bleckley.

Volume II.

Cochran. Cochran, the county seat of Bleckley, was known in the early days as Dykesboro, so-called after a wealthy land owner of this locality, Mr. B. B. Dykes, who owned the site on which the town was afterwards built.

Deeds to property in the city of Cochran traced to B. B. Dykes are unquestionably good. The oldest inhabitants of Dykesboro were: Austin Lanfair John J. Green, Dugan McPhail and P. T. McGriff. One of the early magistrates of the town, F. B. Green, became famous in the early days for performing marriage ceremonies. Judge P. T. McGriff, the present Ordinary of Pulaski County, built the first store in the town of Cochran. Originally the Macon and Brunswick Railway ran to a point six miles north of the town and when the line was extended to Cochran. Judge McGriff was made the agent at this point. At the same time the name of the town was changed from Dykesboro to Cochran in honor of Judge Arthur E. Cochran, the president of the line. During the war the terminus at Cochran was abandoned; whereupon Judge McGriff removed his office to Coley's station about five miles north of the town. In 1872, he relinquished the post of agent to become Ordinary of Pulaski County, an office which he has continuously filled for more than forty years. In unbroken tenure of service he probably ranks first among present day office holders in Georgia and boasts a record seldom if ever equalled in the history of the State. The earliest settlers in Cochran located here to engage in the turpentine industry and they included: P. L. Peacock, J. E. O'Berry, C. D. Woodward and A. T. Wiggs. Among the pioneer physicians was Dr. T. D. Walker, who served the town as mayor.*

On January 1, 1913, the first election of county officers for the new county of Bleckley resulted as follows: Ordinary, Judge W. M. Wynn; clerk, Joel T. Deese; tax receiver, James Holland; treasurer, J. R. Taylor; surveyor, W. H. Berryhill; coroner, Morgan Barrs; sheriff, J. A. Floyd; and county school commissioner, C.

* Authority: Col. L. A. Whipple, of Hawkinsville, Ga.

A. Willis. Hon. Leo H. Browning was chosen the first representative of the county in the State Legislature.

Original Settlers. See Pulaski from which county Bleckley was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added the following names: Dr. J. B. Peacock, J. P. Peacock, J. C. Dunham, J. H. Mullis, Jr., J. A. Walker, T. D. Walker, J. B. Thompson, A. J. Thompson, B. J. Wynn, W. M. Wynn, T. L. Bailey and J. J. Taylor.* These men laid the foundations of the present wide awake and progressive city of Cochran, one of the most enterprising communities in the middle belt.

BROOKS

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1858, from Thomas and Lowndes Counties. Named for Hon. Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, a noted ante-bellum statesman. Quitman, the county-seat, named for General John A. Quitman, of Mississippi, a gallant officer of the Mexican War, and a vigorous champion of State Rights.

The Tomb of Quitman was the home of the distinguished jurist and statesman—Judge

Henry G. Turner. For sixteen years he illustrated Georgia in the national House of Representatives; and on the Supreme Bench of the State—adorned with the ermine of Georgia's highest court—he closed his useful career, at the age of sixty-six. He was not only a man of pre-eminent ability, but of unblemished character, of proven courage, and of lofty patriotism—the lodestar of whose life was duty. Judge Turner is buried at West End, the beautiful local cemetery at

* These names were furnished by Mr. J. J. Taylor, President of the Cochran Banking Company.

Quitman, and the last resting place of this beloved Georgian is marked by a substantial monument of granite, inscribed as follows:

Henry Gray Turner. Born, March 20, 1839. Died June 9, 1904.
--

Here also lived Judge J. O. Morton, who at the time of his death was the oldest bank president in the United States. He died on July 16, 1911, at the age of ninety-two. He was one of the organizers of the first bank established in the county and on the day prior to his death was present at a meeting of the board of directors of the pioneer institution. When he returned to his home, on this last evening of his life, he dismissed the driver telling him that he would probably not need him again. With characteristic attention to matters of detail, he made every necessary arrangement in advance for the final hour of his departure, even to setting aside a designated sum for his funeral expenses; and so the Death Angel found this old knight of finance booted and spurred—ready to mount his black charger for the Holy Land.

Judge W. B. Bennet, an honored pioneer citizen of Brooks, is survived by numerous descendants some of whom have long been prominent in the professional circles of South Georgia. These include: Judge Joseph W. Bennet, of Brunswick; S. S. Bennet, Esq., of Quitman, and S. S. Bennet, Esq., of Camilla.

Judge J. G. McCall, a prominent factor in the business, social and religious life of Quitman, has been a resident of Brooks since birth. To the list of representative men who have given character to the town of Quitman and galvanized this entire section of Georgia may be added:

the Oglesbys, J. W. and Z. W.; men of large railway, industrial and commercial interests, S. S. Rountree, J. W. Spain, H. W. Stubbs, R. C. McIntosh, Sr., Dr. W. T. Gaulden, Dr. E. A. Jelks, O. K. Jelks, Fuller Groover, S. M. Turner, J. H. Malloy, D. G. Malloy and Dr. Wallace Mathews. Three native sons of Brooks, Messrs. Charles E. Groover, H. D. Stevens and B. A. Denmark, left the county to become prominent and wealthy citizens of Savannah. *

Original Settlers. John and James McMullen, brothers, were among the earliest pioneers to enter the pine solitudes of this section of Georgia, but they were soon followed by the Groovers, James, Abner and Daniel. These pioneer settlers reared large families and cleared for cultivation extensive tracts of land, some of which are still owned by well-to-do descendants. Thomas I. Denmark, a soldier in the Creek Indian Wars, settled in 1835 in what was then the eastern part of Thomas. He was the father of E. P. S. Denmark, of Valdosta, and of the late Brantley A. Denmark, of Savannah. John William Spain, James Edward Young and James Morton, kinsmen, came to this locality from Bulloch between 1835 and 1840, settling where the county seat, Quitman, today stands. They were prominent in the up-building of Brooks and amassed large wealth. The descendants of these men are among the financial leaders of the county and are prominent likewise in social and religious circles. Francis S. McCall located near the present town of Quitman in 1845 and became the founder of a large and influential family of this name in Brooks. Rev. Charles G. Gaulden was a pioneer Baptist minister and a prosperous planter of this section. His father Jonathan Gaulden is said to have settled in what was then Lowndes as early as 1833. Andrew T. Rountree, a soldier in the Creek Indian Wars, attracted to this part

*Authority: Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman, Regent local chapter D. A. R.

of Georgia during his military campaign, located here some time after the close of hostilities. Abner Hunter was another pioneer citizen whose descendants have been active in the development of Brooks.* The list also includes Thomas Hardee, Wm. Lane, Randolph Avera, T. J. Christian and Wm. Campbell.

BRYAN

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from Liberty and Effingham Counties. Named for the illustrious Jonathan Bryan, one of the earliest of Georgia's Revolutionary patriots. Clyde, the county-seat, named for Sir Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde, a noted field marshal of Scotland.

Though a native of South Carolina, Jonathan Bryan was an actor in the earliest drama of events in the Colony of Georgia. He accompanied Oglethorpe from Beaufort to Savannah, and aided the great philanthropist and soldier in founding the new town upon the bluffs. He became a member of the King's Council; but despite his close relations to the Crown he was one of the first of the patriots to protest against the oppressive measures of Parliament. Included among the heirlooms of the Bryan family in Georgia, there is still preserved an old silver piece of priceless value inscribed to the sturdy patriot for espousing the liberties of the people of Georgia at the sacrifice of high official position. Though past the patriarchal limit of years at the time of the Revolutionary outbreak, Mr. Bryan participated in the defence of Georgia soil; and upon the fall of Savannah was captured, sent to New York, and imprisoned on Long Island. The circumstances of the old man's arrest are too dramatic to be omitted. Three nights after the reduction of Savannah, a party of armed men were secretly dispatched from the Phoenix, a man-

*Authority: Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman, Regent local chapter D. A. R., and Mrs. W. T. Hardee, Historian.

of-war lying in the harbor, with instructions to take the old man a prisoner. He was supposed to have sought refuge on his plantation across the Savannah River; and moving stealthily up Union Creek, under the cover of darkness, the arresting officers found him at the place indicated, and, with his son James, put him on board one of the prison ships. In vain his daughter, Mrs. Morel, sued for the release of her aged father. She even begged on her knees, so it is said. But the British commander, Sir Hyde Parker, was obdurate. The old man had been too great an offender against the British Crown. Consequently he was sent North. However, an exchange was effected in the course of time; and returning to Savannah, he survived the Revolution, witnessed the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and died at Brampton, his home place near Savannah, March 9, 1788—Georgia's Pylean-Nestor of Independence.

Hardwick: One of
the Lost Towns of
Georgia.

Volume II.

Belfast: The Home
of James Maxwell.

Volume II.

Fort Argyle. On the west side of the Great Ogeechee River, at the narrow passage above Canouchee Creek, stood Fort Argyle, one of the very earliest of Georgia's Colonial strongholds. It was built in 1733, under the direction of Oglethorpe, to protect the settlement at Savannah against an inland invasion by the Spaniards from St. Augustine. There is no description of the fort extant; but it probably consisted of extensive earthen ramparts surrounding an interior structure of tabby, not unlike the one at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island. Ten families were settled in the

immediate neighborhood of the fort, or fertile river bottom plantations. It was the plan of Oglethorpe to develop a town at this point; but as soon as the garrison was withdrawn eight of the families removed. The others soon followed, and ere long there was not a sign of industry left.

Indian Antiquities. Quite a number of ancient mounds are still to be seen on the banks of the Ogeechee River, in this county, showing that the region was one of the favorite burial places of the natives. Excavations have been made at times, and, besides disclosing a lot of human bones, have brought to light some very ornamental urns, the workmanship of which is in every way superior.* But there is nothing to connect these tumuli with the aboriginal race called the Mound-Builders. They belong to a period more recent.

Bryan's Noted Residents. Samuel Stiles, a native of Bermuda, settled upon a plantation in Bryan about the year 1769. When the Revolution began, he at once took sides with the Americans and arranged a trade whereby quantities of powder were secretly obtained from the magazine at Bermuda. The British government offered large sums for the unknown offender, but without success. At the siege of Savannah a horse was shot from under him. Count D'Estaing sought his assistance in taking some of the West India Islands, but he declined for patriotic reasons to embark upon such an expedition. He married Catherine Clay, a daughter of Joseph Clay, of Savannah. Hon. William H. Stiles, a Congressman from Georgia, was his son. John Wereat, an early Governor of Georgia, spent the last days of his life in Bryan; and here United States Senator Augustus O. Bacon was born.

*White's Historical Collections of Georgia, p. 279, New York, 1856.

BULLOCH

Created by Legislative Act, February 8, 1796, from treaty lands acquired from the Creek Indians in 1790. Named for the noted patriot of the Revolution, Hon. Archibald Bulloch, of Savannah. Statesboro, the county-seat. Bulloch, when first organized in 1796, included parts of the following counties: Emanuel, Jenkins, Johnson and Toombs.

Archibald Bulloch was one of the most distinguished of Georgia's Revolutionary patriots. His name was signed to the famous card which appeared in the *Georgia Gazette*, of July 14, 1774, calling the Sons of Liberty together for the first time in Savannah to protest against the oppressions of England. He was chosen to preside over the Provincial Congress which, on July 4, 1775, severed the tie of allegiance to England and placed Georgia in patriotic league and covenant with the rest of the Colonies. He was elected to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia by this same body and in the fall of the year attended an adjourned session, in which he took an active part. When the Provincial Congress again met, on January 20, 1776, he was made President and Commander-in-Chief of Georgia, by virtue of which election he became officially the head of the new commonwealth; and though again elected to the Continental Congress he was prevented by duties at home from repairing to Philadelphia. For this reason his name was not affixed to the immortal scroll of freedom.

Nevertheless it devolved upon Mr. Bulloch to proclaim the Declaration of Independence to the people of Georgia. The famous document, accompanied by a letter from John Hancock, was brought to him by a courier, who made the journey from Philadelphia to Savannah on horseback. Due to this somewhat slow method of travel it was not until August 10, 1776 that the news was received in Georgia, but instantly there followed one of the most dramatic of scenes. The old patriot assembled the Provincial Congress and read the document aloud to the official Representatives of Georgia, who listened in breathless attention. He next convened the populace in

the public square of the town, at which time the document was again read, amid the shouts of the multitude and the thunder of cannon. At a banquet which was spread under the trees a number of toasts were offered to the success of the patriotic cause, while in the evening the town was illuminated with bon-fires and King George the Third, with impressive ceremonies, was committed in effigy to the dust.

But the sturdy old patriot did not live to witness the success of the great struggle in the opening drama of which he bore so conspicuous a part. On February 22, 1777—barely six months later—he died suddenly at his home in Savannah and was laid to rest in an old family vault in the Colonial burial-ground. He was a Democrat of the most pronounced type. In 1776, Colonel McIntosh, who commanded the Provincial troops in Savannah, in accordance with previous customs, caused a sentinel to be posted at the door of his residence. But it savored too much of the Royal Court, and he protested with this remark: "I act for a free people in whom I have the most entire confidence, and I wish to avoid on all occasions the appearance of ostentation." Mr. Bullock was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1730. On reaching mature years he removed to Savannah to practice law and here married Miss Mary DeVeaux, the daughter of an eminent jurist. She bore him four children. Among the descendants of Mr. Bulloch is Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-sixth President of the United States. The latter's mother was Martha Bulloch.

Bullock in the Revolution. During the Revolution, this section of the State, much to the terror of the inhabitants, was one of the favorite resorts of Daniel McGirth, the celebrated Tory. But William Cone came to the rescue. Says a writer: "When the notorious Tory, McGirth, with his followers, was terrorizing this part of the State, it was learned that one Cargile har-

bored the Tories and gave them information about the Whigs. Cargile was advised that it meant death if he was again found in company with McGirth. Not long after, when William Cone was hunting deer on the Ogeechee, he saw them together in the woods. He shot Cargile but McGirth escaped. The next day when friends went to bury the dead man, it was found that the wolves had almost devoured his carcass."

"At another time the Tories fell on an unsuspecting settlement, stole the horses of the settlers, and carried away everything possible. Headed by Captain Cone, the settlers pursued them. Finding after a shower of rain that they were close on their heels they sent forward one of their number to reconnoiter. The approach of this man became known to the Tories, one of whom, starting out to make investigation, was killed by the scout, who was concealed behind a log. This was the signal for an attack, whereupon the patriots rushed forward, drove the Tories into the Ohoopee River, and recovered the stolen goods. It is said that this raid ended the power of the Tories in this neighborhood."

The Cones: A Dis- In the county of Bulloch originated
tinguished Georgia one of the most noted families of
Family. the State. Captain William Cone,
a native of North Carolina, settled
in this section of Georgia before the outbreak of
the Revolution and was an officer whose name is linked
with many brave exploits against the Tories. He was
living in Bulloch when the county was organized, became
foreman of the first grand jury, and took an active part
in public affairs. His grandson, General Peter Cone,
served continuously in the Legislature of Georgia for
thirty years and was the most dominant figure in the
county until the time of his death. At the outbreak of
the Civil War he was Major-General of the State militia.

William Cone, Jr., another grandson, became a captain in the War of 1812, after which he settled in Florida, went to the Legislature, and fought against the Seminoles. Some of his descendants in Florida have been men of note. Judge Wm. B. Cone, of Dooly and Judge Francis H. Cone, of Greene, belonged to this same family connection.

Anecdote of General Cone. When General Peter Cone was in the Senate of Georgia, one of the candidates for door-keeper approached him, canvassing his support. "Have you ever kept a door?" inquired the General. "No," he answered. "Have you ever seen a door kept?" "No," came the reply. "Have you ever read a treatise on doorkeeping?" "No," he responded for the third time. "Well," finally returned the General, "since you have never taken a preparatory course to learn the mysterious art, you are unfit for the place. So get the proper books, apply yourself honestly and diligently to the subject for twelve months, and then you can have my vote next year."

Original Settlers. Among the original settlers of Bulloch, according to White, were the following: William Cook, Benjamin Cook, Barnard Michael, John Everitt, Jehu Everitt, Andrew E. Wells, George Threadcraft, Charles McCall, Alexander Stewart M. Burkhalter, A. McKenzie, Daniel Lot, Arthur Lot, William Mezell, Lewis Lanier, Clement Lanier, Daniel Hendrix, N. Sweat, Mr. Oliff, Mr. Shorter, John Groover, William Row, the Hodges, the Cones, the Hagans, etc.

On May 16, 1797, Wm. Stevens presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held at the home of

Stephen Mills and the following Grand Jurors were empanelled: William Cone, foreman; John M. Buckhalter, James Jackson, John Fletcher, Samuel Peacock, James Webb, Jacob Hoofman, George McCall, A. Hagan, Isaac Carter, John Rawles, M. Pridgeon, M. Carter, James Bird, M. Driggers, Francis Wells, R. Abritton, Jehu Everitt, and N. Sweat. The following members of the bar were present: D. B. Mitchell, Esq., Attorney General of the State; Jeremiah Cuyler, and William B. Bulloch, attorneys at law.

To the foregoing list there are several additions to be made. William Brannen settled in Bulloch soon after the Revolution and became a planter of large means. His descendants in the county are numerous and influential. David Beasley was another early comer. He held nearly every office in the gift of the county and was long a power in politics. Dr. John W. Johnson was a pioneer physician who served in both Legislative branches. Stephen Kennedy was an original settler who lived to be 100 years of age. His son, Dr. Daniel Kennedy, was a veteran of both Seminole and Civil Wars and a State legislator. Another early settler was Redden Denmark.

BURKE

Created by the State Constitution of 1777 from the Parish of St. George. Named in honor of the great orator and statesman, Edmund Burke, who espoused the cause of America in the English Parliament. Waynesboro, the county-seat, named for General Anthony Wayne, who took part in the military operations in Georgia during the last year of the Revolution. When organized in 1777, Burke included parts of two other counties, Jefferson and Jenkins.

Historical Traditions. There is an abundance of evidence to prove that DeSoto's band in search of gold, in 1540, passed through what is now the county of Burke, en route to an ancient Indian village called by the Spanish historians, Cutafa-chiqui. Most

of the investigators, including Bartram, Pickett, Gallatin, Buckingham Smith, Jones and others identify this village as the site afterwards occupied by Silver Bluff, the residence for many years of George Galphin, the famous Indian trader. It was on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River, some twenty-five miles below Augusta, and signs of an ancient civilization are still numerous in this immediate neighborhood. The supposition is that the town was an old capital of the Uchees, a tribe of Indians afterwards either dispossessed or absorbed by the Creeks.

Burke in the Revolution. On the site of the present town of Waynesboro stood Burke Jail, the scene of a noted battle in 1779 between the British, under the famous Tory leaders, Brown and McGirth, and the Americans under the two gallant officers, Twiggs and Few, in which the latter were victorious. It was during this engagement that Captain Joshua Inman performed his celebrated feat of slaying three men with his own hand. He was at the time in command of a body of horsemen.

Some few miles to the south-east of Waynesboro was fought the disastrous battle of Briar Creek, in which the Americans under General Ashe were routed with heavy loss.

Colonel John Jones, one of the most distinguished partisan leaders of the war for independence, was a resident of Burke. Usually in association with Twiggs, we find him engaged in a number of skirmishes in which he sustained himself with credit. He was evidently a man of courage, and of some military skill, but except for fragmentary allusions to him in McCall's History of Georgia we know very little concerning this gallant officer.

Due to the patriotic work of the Shadrach Inman Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution the graves of several soldiers of the first war for independence have been located in Burke, and ornamented with handsome markers furnished by the United States government. The list is as follows:

John Murphree, a private, who served in Collier's regiment of North Carolina militia. He died on March 6, 1798. His grave is in the old Murphree burial ground at Midville.

Benjamin Brack, a private, whose credentials are given in the 3rd. Report of the National Society of the D. A. R. p. 349 and in the Georgia State Records. He died in 1827, and is buried on the Brack plantation near Midville.

Daniel Inman, a private. As a Revolutionary soldier, he drew Lot 45 in District 4, Section 3. He died on May 15, 1837 and is buried on the Inman plantation near Midville.

Miles Murphree, a private. He received 500 acres of land, on a bounty warrant, as shown in book H. H. H., p. 365, of the Secretary of State's office. His death occurred on December 7, 1815, and he is buried 14 miles from Waynesboro, in the family burial ground.

Lieutenant John Carswell. He was a son of Alexander Carswell, also a soldier of the Revolution. The younger Carswell was a Lieutenant in the 4th Georgia Battalion, as shown by the Records of the War Department at Washington, D. C. He fought under Colonel John White. The date of his death has not been furnished. His grave is on the Carswell plantation in Burke.

On this list belongs also Alexander Carswell, whose last resting place was marked some time ago with a handsome stone furnished by the United States government. Alexander Carswell was born in Antrim County, Ireland, in 1727 and died in Burke County, Ga.,

in 1803. He enlisted from Georgia as a private under Brigadier-General Twiggs and fought throughout the war. He was granted 150 acres of land in Burke, as shown by the Georgia State Records.

He lies buried by the side of his wife on a tract of land granted to him by the State for his services in the Revolution. It is known as the "Hopeful plantation" and is still owned by his descendants. His grave was marked, together with those of two others, George Palmer and Batt Jones, when Shadrach Inman Chapter was first organized.

Abraham Jones, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Burke, in 1808. He was captured at the siege of Augusta. Hon. John J. Jones, a Congressman from Georgia, on the eve of the Civil War, was his grandson. Seaborn Jones, a patriot of the Revolution, whose grave is in the churchyard of old St. Paul's, at Augusta, was also from Burke; and there were a number of others belonging to this same family connection.

David Emanuel and Jared Irwin—both of whom afterwards became Governor of Georgia—were living in Burke at the outbreak of the Revolution, and both were active participants in the struggle.

Matthew Lively was a soldier of the Revolution who lived in Burke. His father, Abraham Lively, was a Scotchman who came to St. George's parish in 1750.

John Lawson, a native of Liberty and a Captain in the war for independence, settled in Burke in 1796. His son, Judge Alexander J. Lawson, and his grandson, Judge E. F. Lawson, both achieved prominence in public affairs. Joseph A. Roe, a private soldier in the War of the Revolution, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Burke in 1848.

Waynesboro. Though not incorporated until 1812, Waynesboro was a village of some note at the close of the Revolution. It was important enough to

attract the notice of General Washington, when he made his famous visit to Georgia, in 1791, and he even went six miles out of his way to stop at this little town. The following entry appears in his Journal:

“Tuesday, 17th May. Breakfasted at Spinners, 17 miles—dined at Lamberts 13—and lodged at Waynesborough—which was coming six miles out of our way—14, in all, 43 miles. Waynesborough is a small place, but the seat of Burkes County—6 or 8 dwelling houses is all it contains;—an attempt is making—without much apparent success—to establish an academy at it, as is the case also in all the counties.”

In 1910, another President of the United States was entertained at Waynesboro—Mr. Taft.

Says Dr. Smith: “Waynesboro was laid off in 1783 and was named in honor of General Anthony Wayne who was a great favorite in Georgia. The Legislature incorporated an academy and granted two thousand acres of land as an endowment. The village was afterwards incorporated with Thomas Lewis, Sr., Thomas Lewis, Jr., James Duhart, Edward Telfair and John Jones as commissioners. Two hundred lots were to be sold and the proceeds devoted to paying for the public buildings. The academy was among the first houses built and the court-house was soon erected. The town grew. There was a race-course near by and the famous comedy, ‘The Wax Works’ in ‘Georgia Scenes,’ was enacted in this village. There was no church, however, for many years, and the only preaching was an occasional sermon in the court-house; but in the early part of the century two Presbyterian churches one of which had been organized at Walnut Branch and the other at Old Church, united and built a small house of worship in Waynesboro, which was served by a pastor who in winter preached in Burke and in summer to the same people who went to the village of Bath in the pine woods of Richmond.

How an Old Church was Saved. White has preserved an amusing incident of an old pioneer church,

located six miles to the south-east of Waynesboro on the old Quaker road leading to Savannah. It was formerly an Episcopal church, with a glebe of forty-seven acres but at the time in question it was an unoccupied structure. As soon as Waynesboro was made the county seat, so the story goes, the Justices of the Inferior Court passed an order directing the old church to be torn down, removed to Waynesboro and converted into a court house. To this proposed desecration however, a lawyer by the name of Allen demurred. He said that if such a step were taken it would be a fulfillment of the passage of Scripture which says: "My house shall be called an house of prayer but ye have made it a den of thieves." The old church was not removed. In later years it became the property of the Methodists.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the earliest settlers of Burke were: Colonel John Clements, William A. Burton, Absalom Pryor, William Whitehead, Capt. Lett, M. Marshall, Hugh Alexander, William Greene, Clarke Key, John Emanuel, David Emanuel, Capt. Whitaker, Daniel Evans, Lark Robinson, William Paramore, John Fryar, James Rawles, Basil Gray, Samuel Lassiter, and Wiles Davies. See also Queensboro, a Colonial town founded in a part of St. Paul's Parish which afterwards became Jefferson.

Burke's Distinguished Residents. John Houstoun, an early Governor of Georgia, a member of the Continental Congress and a patriot who signed the earliest call for the "Sons of Liberty" in Savannah, was born near the site of Waynesboro, in what was then the parish of St. George. It was due to

an unfortunate circumstance elsewhere explained that the name of Governor Houstoun was not affixed to the Declaration of Independence, an instrument which he was entitled to sign. Most of his life was spent in Savannah. Sir Patrick Houstoun, his father, was an English baronet.

Lyman Hall, one of the immortal trio whose names appear on the scroll of freedom, spent the last years of his life on his plantation at Shell Bluff, on the Savannah River; and here his ashes rested until 1848 when they were removed to Augusta and placed under the monument to the Signers.

George Wells, President of the Executive Council, who fell in a duel with Governor James Jackson, was living in Burke on the eve of the Revolution, near the old town of Queensboro in what is now Jefferson.

Herschel V. Johnson was a native of Burke. He represented Georgia in the Confederate Senate and on the Superior Court Bench as well as in the Chief-Executive's chair; and was a candidate for Vice-President of the United States on the ticket with Stephen A. Douglas.

David Emanuel a native of Pennsylvania, lived and died in Burke. He was an officer in the Revolution, who afterwards became Governor of Georgia.

Two other Chief Executives of the State, who owned plantations in Burke, were Edward Telfair and Jared Irwin. Both were patriots of the Revolution; and the latter at his own expense built a fort for the protection of the district in which he resided.

George Galphin, the famous Indian trader, lived at Silver Bluff, on the Savannah River, opposite Burke; while his trading-post at Galphinton, on the Ogeechee, was located in a part of the county which was afterwards made into Jefferson.

Hon John J. Jones, a member of Congress when Georgia seceded, afterwards a member of Governor Brown's staff, and for years president of the board of trustees of Emory College, lived and died at Waynes-

boro. Hon. Samuel A. Corker, a member of Congress from 1869 to 1871 and a gallant Confederate soldier, was also a resident of this town; and here was born Judge J. K. Hines, whose father represented Burke in the Legislature for a number of years.

BUTTS

Created by Legislative Act, December 24, 1825, from Henry and Monroe Counties. Named for Capt. Samuel Butts, an officer of the War of 1812. Jackson, the county-seat, named for General Andrew Jackson, the famous hero of New Orleans, afterwards President of the United States.

Captain Samuel Butts was a gallant officer of the State militia. He lost his life in the battle of Chalibbee, on January 27, 1814, while leading a fearless charge against the Indians. It was during the second war for independence, when the savage tribes on the frontier, instigated by the British, rose in arms against the whites. Major General John Floyd, at the head of the State troops, undertook to complete his victory over the Indians in the battle of Autossee by penetrating into the country of the Upper Creeks. News came to him that certain bands of savages had fortified a town on the Tallapoosa River, in what is now the State of Alabama and he was marching thither. When the troops halted for the night within fifteen or twenty miles of the town, they went into camp only to be aroused before day-break by the unexpected appearance of the Indians. To quote a writer of the period: "The darkness of the hour, the covert afforded the Indians by a thick forest of pines, the total want of breastworks, the surprise which the first yell of the savages occasioned, and the estimated numerical superiority of the enemy's force, were well calculated to put the courage of the militia to a severe test; but not a platoon faltered. In less than fifteen minutes every hostile Indian but the dead and dying had fled from the battle field." Captain Butts fell, in the

thickest of the fight, shot through the abdomen, and the country lost a gallant soldier and a true patriot. Captain Butts was a native of Virginia, in which State he was born on November 24, 1777. But he came to Georgia in early life, settling first in Hancock and then in Jasper. He was for some time engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits; and when, at the outbreak of hostilities, the Legislature of Georgia advanced a sum of money to General Floyd with which to purchase needed supplies for the army, he placed this sum in the hands of Captain Butts, who promptly executed the commission.

McIntosh Rock.

Page 161.

McIntosh Trail. Beginning at Fort Hawkins, opposite the site of the present city of Macon, the McIntosh trail ran almost due west to the Old Indian Agency on the Flint, thence northward following the valley of this stream to a point three miles north of the present town of Senoia, where it divided, one branch running eastward by way of Indian Springs to Augusta, the other running westward by way of Newnan to Talladega, Ala., and thence to the French villages along the Mississippi. Portions of the trail still exist in well defined country roads but some of the connecting links are difficult to trace by reason of topographical changes. Andrew Jackson, during the second war with England, marched his troops over this trail to New Orleans where he won his celebrated victory on January 8, 1815. Near Senoia where the trail diverged, General McIntosh built a fort the ruins of which can still be seen. The town which later arose in this vicinity was named for an Indian princess famed throughout the forest for her beauty. She belonged to a tribe known as the Cowetas or Lower Creeks, of which Gen. McIntosh was the chief. Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, of Newnan, regent of Sarah Dickinson Chapter, D. A. R., is perhaps the foremost authority in

the State on the McIntosh trail, a part of which she has succeeded in tracing with wonderful minuteness of detail.

McIntosh Reserve. What is known as the McIntosh reserve is an area of land one mile square situated in a bend of the Chattahoochee River, between Carroll and Coweta Counties, where it occupies both sides of the stream. The old home of General McIntosh stood on the Carroll side of the river in the extreme southern part of the county, and was reached by the famous trail, a branch of which ran through the reserve. Here General McIntosh was murdered by a band of the Upper Creeks in 1826. His last resting place is unmarked; but in a grave somewhere in this neighborhood, overlooking the tawny waters of the Chattahoochee, the brave chief lies buried.

Recently a movement to purchase the historic Varner House at Indian Springs was launched by Piedmont Continental Chapter of the D. A. R. Mrs. A. H. Alfriend, on behalf of the chapter, brought the matter before the State Convention at Marietta in 1912, at which time the initial steps were taken looking to an ultimate acquisition of the famous old tavern. The identical counter on which Gen. McIntosh affixed his signature to the treaty still stands in the office of the Varner house, preserved intact.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers were: A. McLendon, Samuel Clarke, Thomas Robinson, Colonel Z. Phillips, John Terrell, Howell Andrews, Jesse Dolly, Thomas Buford, A. Woodward, William Barclay, James Harkness, Abner Bankston, John McMichael, Mr. McCord and others. Quite a number of the early residents were from Upper Georgia and South Carolina.

Distinguished Residents of Butts. John Wyatt, a soldier of the Revolution, who fought in the Virginia campaigns, under Washington, spent his last years in this county, where he died at the age of 99. The burial place of the old hero is unknown.

The great Jesse Mercer died near Indian Springs, at the home of James Carter.

Judge John I. Hall, a distinguished lawyer and jurist at one time assistant U. S. Attorney General, was born in Butts.

Dr. James W. Beck, a noted scholar and a gifted divine, was for years principal of the Jackson Institute, prior to which time he was president of Bowdon College. His son, Judge Marcus W. Beck, occupies an honored seat on the Supreme Bench of Georgia, while his daughter, Mrs. Leonora Beck Ellis, has achieved fame both as an educator of Southern girls and as an author of rare gifts.

Captain Larkin D. Watson, a gallant Confederate officer, who lost a limb at Sharpsburg, was long a resident of Jackson. The local Chapter of the U. D. C. is named in his honor.

Hon. David J. Bailey, lived here. He was a distinguished member of Congress, an ex-President of the Senate of Georgia, a Captain in the Seminole War, a lawyer of high rank at the Bar, and a cultured gentleman of the old school, possessed of large wealth.

CALHOUN

Created by Legislative Act, February 20, 1854, from Early. Named for the great John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. Morgan, the county-seat, named for General Daniel Morgan, of the Revolution.

Original Settlers. See Early, from which county Calhoun was formed.

The following pioneer residents may be added to the list: William G. Pierce, William E. Harvin, Capt. P. E. Boyd, John Colley, W. G. Sheffield, E. Padgett, Jefferson Lamar Boynton, Thomas J. Dunn Dr. John B. George, Dr. Thomas K. Leonard, Lorenzo D. Moore, J. H. Futch, Dr. Winslow D. Cheney the Fortsons, the Stricklands, the Davises, the Longs, the Lawsons, the Rambos, the Calhouns, the Smiths, the Millers, and other well established families.

Arlington, a town named for the historic home of General Lee on the Potomac, is one of the rapidly growing trade centers of this section of Georgia.

CAMDEN

Created by the State Constitution of 1777 from two of the old Colonial Parishes: St. Mary and St. Thomas. Named for Charles Pratt, Earl of Camden, an illustrious Chief-Justice and Lord Chancellor of England, who, notwithstanding the favor lavished upon him by the Crown, opposed the attitude of the English ministry toward the Colonies in America. He presided at the trial of the celebrated John Wilkes, a member of Parliament, whose strictures upon the King's speech caused him to be imprisoned in the Tower of London. Wilkes, at this time, edited a newspaper, called the North Briton, in which the bold criticism appeared. It was held by the great jurist that the incarceration of Wilkes was illegal, an opinion which was happily in accord with public sentiment, and which made him the recognized champion of a Free Press. He became one of the most popular men in England. Three years later he was created an Earl, and, in 1766, was made Lord Chancellor. But he did not relinquish his principles; and eventually resigned his high office for a more active career in British politics. He was an avowed friend of freedom, whether in upholding the Colonies on the far side of the Atlantic or in defending the rights of English subjects at home. Numerous townships and counties throughout the United States attest the esteem in which he was held by the Revolutionary patriots. St. Mary's, the county-seat of Camden, was named for the river on which it stands and which was called by the Spaniards, Santa Maria.

Spanish Traditions. In the depths of the forest, some seven miles from St. Mary's may be seen the ruins of an old structure, built of tabby, in regard to which there are a number of speculative theories but nothing in the way of definite or positive in-

formation. To judge from the remnants which time has spared, it must have been a Spanish mission, equipped with the means for defence against sudden attack at the hands of the Indians. The roof has long since fallen into decay and mingled once more with the soil around it; but the walls in part still continue to defy the elements. These are pierced by numerous loop-holes which were evidently intended for guns; but the oldest inhabitant knows only that these ancient remains were here when he first settled in the neighborhood. There is a local tradition to the effect that some two hundred years ago a Spanish vessel, with a number of pious monks on board, entered the mouth of the St. Mary's River and moving up the stream dipped anchor at this point; and since the fragments of this ancient structure are not unlike the ruins of the old monasteries, on the St. Johns River, in Florida, there is at least some basis of probability for the conjecture that there was here located an old Spanish mission, whose origin antedates the arrival of Oglethorpe upon the bluffs at Savannah.*

Cumberland Island: The grave of General "Light Horse Historic Memories. Harry" Lee and the famous Carnegie estate, at Dungeness, have made Cumberland Island a Mecca for tourists, second to no other resort on the South Atlantic coast. Beside General Lee is buried a comrade-in-arms by the name of Charles Jackson, who died while on a visit to the Greene family, in 1801. The widow of General Nathanael Greene, who, after the death of her first husband, married Phineas Miller, is also buried here; but the remains of General Greene himself repose under a handsome shaft on Bull street in Savannah. The Bunkleys, an old Camden family, own a strip of land running from Cumberland Sound to the far-famed beach. On this property

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

the hotel is situated, in a grove of live-oaks, a mile from the ocean. The surf at Cumberland is unsurpassed, and the fishing in these waters annually attracts a multitude of anglers.

Old Forts on Cumberland. Fort St. Andrew, an old fortification erected by Oglethorpe in 1733, probably an earthwork, stood at the north end of Cumberland Island. The name is still borne by the sound through which the waters of the Satilla River here meet the ocean. On the south end of the island, Oglethorpe at the same time, while making a tour of the coast, built Fort William, to command the entrance to the St. Mary's.

Fort McIntosh, a Revolutionary stronghold, was built in 1776 on the north east side of the Satilla River, some distance inland, to protect the exposed frontier from attack by the British. It stood about eighty yards from the water's edge and consisted of a small stockade, one hundred feet square, with a bastion at each corner and a block house in the center. Captain Richard Winn, with a small garrison, undertook to defend the fort against a force which outnumbered his own by three to one and which, in addition to British regulars, included Indians and Tories. On account of the heavy odds, he was forced to surrender; but the fight which he made challenged the admiration of the enemy and secured fair terms of capitulation.

Historic Old St. Mary's. Out of the beaten paths made commonplace by the tread of tourists, in the extreme south-eastern corner of the State, where it seems to occupy a sort of world apart, sits quaint and beautiful old St. Mary's. It is one of the most unique places to be found on the whole Atlantic

coast from Maine to Florida, a genuine fragment of Arcadia. Formerly an important port of entry it is today seldom visited by ocean steamers; and the even tenor of life which here ripples underneath the boughs of gnarled old druids is disturbed only at rare intervals by messengers of any kind from the outside world. There is here no mad and feverish rush after mammon—no seething vortex of trade—no Babel of commerce—but instead, the coolest of ocean breezes play sportively among the pendant mosses. From the town center to the water's edge, there is one continuous expanse of green. The spring daisies march boldly to the court house door where they congregate in clusters unaffrighted by the minions of the law; the streets are paved with emerald from curb to curb; and life takes on a glint of the Lost Paradise here in the cool shade of trees which might have graced the Garden of Eden. Nature in one of her most lavish moods has endowed this quaint old town. War and pestilence, fire and storm, have each in turn visited St. Mary's, but the gentle surgery of mother earth has never failed to heal the wounds and to hide, beneath vine and flower, tree and shrub, even the scars which these repeated scourges have left, making the town, if anything, more picturesque than before and preserving it in spite of Time's work, "a thing of beauty and joy forever."

**Smuggling Days
Recalled.**

Perhaps the most impressive landmark of St. Mary's is the historic little house of worship occupied by the Presbyterians. Quite a number of traditions, some of them undoubtedly based upon actual facts, cluster around this ancient edifice. During the early part of the last century when Florida was a province of Spain, there was a lot of smuggling done through the port of St. Mary's by a shrewd band of sharpers who made large

profits out of this illicit traffic. On one occasion—so the story goes—there arrived in port a vessel loaded with contraband goods, but the officers of the law kept such sharp lookout that the smugglers began to despair of an opportunity to unload. With the suddenness of an inspiration, however, they finally resolved upon a scheme by which the authorities might be circumvented. At the witching hour of midnight, when the honest world was wrapped in deep slumber, and only the evil-doer ventured forth into the darkness, the swindlers entered noiselessly into the stable where the minister's horse was kept: and, making the animal secure by means of a stout rope, they led him out of the yards and through the deserted streets to the little house of worship, where they hoisted him bodily into the old church belfry, high above the chimney tops of the slumbering town. From his lofty perch, the horse soon aroused the whole community, by his loud neighing; and while the attention of every one—officers and villagers—was riveted upon the strange sounds which were coming at the dead hour of night from this usually peaceful quarter, the smugglers made good use of a scene which was thus produced to divert the gaze of the revenue men from the docks. They speedily accomplished the task in hand; and by the time the minister's horse was lowered from the belfry day was breaking upon the ocean and far out at sea, on the ebb tide, floated the pirate vessel, safe beyond pursuit.*

Where an English During the War of 1812, the
 Flotilla Met Defeat. British ascended the St. Mary's
 River for the purpose of burning
 the mills of Major Clark at a point where Folkston now
 stands, some thirty miles inland. Forty-three barges,
 loaded to the utmost limit with troops, started up the
 river but, while ascending the stream, they were attacked
 by a party of twenty-eight men, under Captain William

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

Cone. The heavy growth of palmetto, on either side of the river, shielded Cone's men from the view of the enemy, so that the British guns proved harmless, notwithstanding the frequent shots which were fired. At every turn in the stream, Cone's men continued to pour red hot lead into the unwelcome visitors. Sheets of flame shot out from the banks like lightning, with the result that the British fell in large numbers. Finding themselves exposed to so deadly a fire and wholly without means by which to ascertain the strength of the force by which they were assailed from ambush behind the dense thickets of palmetto, they finally abandoned the enterprise. On returning to St. Mary's, the British officer in command reported 113 men killed and an equal number wounded. There was no loss of life on the American side; and in view of the wholesale slaughter of redecoats wrought by a party of twenty-eight Americans, without a mishap of any kind to themselves, the feat is almost without parallel in the annals of war. Major Clark, the owner of the mills, which the British sought to destroy, on this ill-fated expedition, held for many years subsequent to the date of this episode, the position of collector of the customs for the port of St. Mary's; and, though he has long slept under the live-oaks in the little cemetery of the town, he is still kindly remembered by his fellow citizens. State Senator W. W. King, of Tarboro, Ga., is a grandson of Major Clark.*

Revolutionary Memorials. In the ancient burial ground at St. Mary's there lies an old soldier of the Revolution by the name of John Brown, whose grave is marked by a substantial slab of marble, on which is

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

inscribed the following epitaph, the syntax of which is somewhat loose:

"Sacred to the memory of John Brown. Born at Kingston, R. I., 1764. Died at St. Mary's Ga., 1826. This stone is erected to a soldier of the Revolution in his youth and in his old age an humble Christian."

On July 5, 1904, by order of the Federal authorities in Washington, D. C., and with the consent of the town council of St. Mary's, the remains of Captain John Williams, an officer of marines in the War of 1812, were removed from the burial ground at St. Mary's to the National Cemetery at Arlington, on the Potomac River. On being taken from the tomb in which they had rested for nearly ninety-three years, the bones of the old hero were in perfect condition, showing no signs of decay. The monument which marked the last resting place of Captain Williams was also removed to Arlington.* On this memorial stone is chiseled the following epitaph which, though somewhat lengthy, embodies a story which is not without dramatic interest:

"Here lie the remains of John Williams, Esq., late a Captain in the corps of United States Marines of War. Born in Stafford County, Va., August 28, 1765 and died, September 29, 1812, at Camp New Hope, in East Florida. The body of deceased was removed to this spot on which his brother officers of the marine corps have caused this pile to be erected in testimony of his worth and of their mournful admiration of his gallant end.

"On September 11, 1812, Captain Williams, on his march, with a command of twenty men, to Davis Creek block house, in East Florida, was attacked toward evening by upwards of fifty Indians and

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

(Continued)

negroes who lay concealed in the woods. He instantly gave battle, gallantly supported by his men, who, inspired by his animating example, fought as long as they had a cartridge left. At length, bleeding from eight galling wounds and unable to stand, he was carried off the ground, whilst his heroic little band, pressed by superior numbers, was forced to retreat.

"Eminently characterized by cool intrepidity, Captain Williams evinced during his short but severe contest those military requisites which qualify the officer for command; and, if his sphere of action was too limited to attract the admiration of the world, it was sufficiently expanded to crown him with the approbation of his country and to afford his brethren in arms an example as highly useful as his death sealed with honor the life of a patriotic soldier."

Absalom Jackson, a soldier in the Continental Army, resided during the last years of his life at Miller's Bluff, near St. Mary's, where he held the office of Deputy State Surveyor for Georgia. He formerly resided in Wilkes. Under authority of headright warrants, he surveyed large tracts of land which should have made him one of the wealthiest men of his day, but he had not obtained patents for the surveyed land when his death occurred in the following extraordinary manner:* On a certain Christmas day, Mr. Jackson was giving a dinner party to his friends. At the conclusion of the meal, it was proposed that they take a walk. The host excused himself on the ground of indisposition, but insisted that his guests should go, accompanied by Mrs. Jackson. There was stationed at St. Mary's at this time a company of United States troops. According to an account given by one of Mr. Jackson's servants, soon after the members of the party set out to walk, two soldiers went to the house intoxicated and began to abuse Mr. Jackson saying

* Genealogy of the Jackson family in possession of Mrs. S. W. Foster, of Atlanta, Ga.

that he could give good dinners to others but that poor soldiers stationed at St. Mary's for his defence were not good enough to be invited to his home. Mr. Jackson was standing on the portico when thus addressed. The soldiers attempted to enter, but encountered resistance on the part of the owner, whereupon they seized him by force and threw him over the balcony, the fall instantly killing him. This sobered the intoxicated men who, seeing what they had done, hurried to the river, escaped in a boat, and were probably never captured. One of the surveys made by Mr. Jackson was Amelia Island, off the Florida coast.

Jefferson Town. There is no longer a place by this name to be found upon the map, but Jefferson Town was the original county-seat of Camden, an important commercial center in the early days. It stood upon a high bluff, on the south side of the Satilla River, or, as it was then written, the St. Illa. The town was distant twenty-five miles from St. Mary's, twenty-eight miles from Brunswick, and fifty miles from Darien; while the old stage road between St. Mary's and Milledgeville passed through the town, forming a busy avenue of traffic. Here the last relay of horses was hitched to the old stage coach, before the lumbering vehicle at length reached St. Mary's. Owens' Ferry, a mile off, is still an important point. There lived in the close neighborhood of Jefferson Town, which was at one time quite a market for cotton, a number of thrifty residents, including John L. Clinch, Steven King, John Bailey, S. W. Hurst, Thomas Riley, William T. Hopkins, Mangum Smith, William Cole, Charles Cole, John King, George Land, Henry R. Fort, and others. General Clinch was a noted soldier and a member of Congress. Mr. Fort was an educator of some note.

How Culprits Were Punished in the Olden Times. On record in the court house, at St. Mary's, is the appointment, on March 8, 1804, of George Jones, Esq., as Judge of the Eastern Circuit of Georgia, by John Milledge, who was then Governor. The county-seat of Camden at this time was Jefferson Town, seventy miles distant from St. Mary's. Unless the documents on file belie his character, Judge Jones was a sort of Lysurgus. As an example of the sentences which this stern officer of justice imposed upon violators of law at this early period, the following instance is cited:*

"October 25, 1804. The State versus John Jones. (There is nothing to show what the crime committed by the prisoner really was, but it must have been an infamous deed of some kind). Ordered that the prisoner be taken from the bar to the common gaol, there to remain, and to be taken from thence tomorrow to the pillory, at the hour of ten o'clock and there to stand for the space of two hours, and, immediately thereafter, publicly receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back, and to be branded with a red hot iron on the right shoulder, with the letter "R"; and to receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back at the same place, on the 27th. inst., between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock, and also to receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back, on Monday the 29th inst., between the same hours and at the same place, and to be imprisoned for ten days, thereafter to be discharged upon payment of Fine."

Another sentence imposed by Judge Jones was in the case of the State against Samuel King, convicted of perjury. The sentence ran: "It is ordered, March 7, 1805, that you, Samuel King, do pay a fine of Twenty Pounds, that you be committed to the common prison of this county for the space of six months to commence this day,

* This transcript from the records was made by Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

and that you henceforth be infamous and incapable of giving your oath in any of the courts of record in this State, and if, after the expiration of said time, you have not goods sufficient to satisfy the said fine it is ordered that you be set in the pillory in front of the said prison and there to have both of your ears nailed."

Coleraine: A Famous Old Treaty Town. On June 30, 1912, Lyman Hall Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution unveiled at Coleraine, a large marble boulder, to commemorate a most important history-making event. The site of the old town is forty-five miles above St. Mary's, on the St. Mary's River. It witnessed in years past many bloody conflicts between the white settlers, Indians and Spaniards; but the dramatic episode which gives it a sure place in American annals was the signing here, in 1796, of a "Treaty of Peace and Friendship" between the President of the United States and the Creek nation of Indians. History states that among those taking part in the momentous gathering were twenty-two Indian Kings, seventy-five principal chiefs, and one hundred and fifty-two warriors, besides officers of the garrison, commissioners of the government, and representatives of the State. The pipe of peace belonging to the old Chief Tallassee was smoked by the various participants and was afterwards presented to Governor Early.

Coleraine was an important Indian post. The region around this silent old town abounds in historic traditions. There are still to be found in this locality the ruins not only of Indian but of Revolutionary forts. Years before the Indians ceased to wage bloody warfare on the Georgia coast, Coleraine was considered a vantage point and was often the spoil of war. The Spaniards first started the town by sending hither a band from the settlement at

St. Augustine; and a road from St. Augustine to Coleraine was built by the Spaniards, part of which still survives and is known far and near as the "Kings's Road." Final possession at Coleraine did not pass to the Indians until a few years after the Revolutionary War, when they finally succeeded in driving the Spaniards out. They held the town for a number of years thereafter, giving it up only when the government erected Fort Pickering for the protection of the white settlers along the river front. Remains of this ancient fortification, one of the oldest built by the government, still remain, showing to what extent the United States went to fortify the place in former times. The famous compact of 1796 was signed in an oak grove near the St. Mary's River on the river bluff. The oaks under which the historic scene was enacted are standing yet, magnificent in their age and grandeur. Here on the traditional site of the treaty was erected the handsome boulder, the inscription upon which reads as follows:

"This boulder is to commemorate the signing of the Treaty of Peace and Friendship at Coleraine on the 29th of June, 1796, between the President of the United States and the Kings and Chiefs and Warriors of the Creek Nation of Indians. Ratified March 18, 1797. The Commissioners on the part of the United States were—Benjamin Hawkins, George Clymer and Andrew Pickens. Placed here in memoriam by the Lyman Hall Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, Waycross, Georgia."

The boulder was unveiled by Walter Eustace Sirmans, Jr., a direct descendant of Gen. James Jackson, one of the commissioners who signed the Treaty 116 years before. Nearly 2,000 people attended the cere-

monies and gave an attentive audience to the following program:

Invocation, Rev. Osgood F. Cook, Waycross; Address of Welcome from Charlton County, Joseph Mizell; Introductory Addresses, Judge John T. Myers and Judge T. A. Parker, Waycross; Address, Fred Saussy, Esq., Savannah; Presentation of Monument, Mrs. J. L. Walker, Waycross; Acceptance of Monument for Camden County, Judge David Atkinson; J. B. Sanders, of Waycross, was marshal of the day and J. B. Lewis host.*

When Oglethorpe located Fort Saint Andrew, at the north end of Cumberland Island, a settlement grew up around the fort, as is usual in such cases. By 1740 twenty-four families were established around the fort, and in that year the village of Barrimacke was founded. When the troops were recalled from the fort, the settlers went with them, and Barrimacke lives only in the traditions of Cumberland Island.

After Edmund Grey was driven from Brandon, in the northern part of the state, he and his followers settled on the Satilla River, not far from the present village of Bailey's Mills in Camden County. This settlement was named New Hanover. Here outlaws, fugitives from justice, etc., found a welcome, and in time the territory was peopled with desperadoes who had no valid title to the lands, and acknowledged allegiance to no civilized government. The people of Georgia and South Carolina entertained fears that this lawless element might foment trouble with the Spaniards of Florida, or the Creek

* These facts were kindly furnished by Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, State Historian D. A. R.

Indians, and petitioned the Crown to remove them. Commissioners from the two Colonies were appointed. They succeeded in inducing the outlaws to remove from the territory, and in time New Hanover ceased to exist.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Camden were: Henry Osborne, Talmage Hall, James Armstrong, Jacob Weed, Henry Wright, John Flemming, James Woodland, Thomas Stafford, Langley Bryant, William Reddy, Hugh Brown, and John King.

Cryus and Urbanus Dart, father and son, were also among the earliest settlers of Camden. The former was drowned by the capsizing of a boat. Urbanus was born in a block house at Coleraine, on the St. Mary's. He was the father of the late Judge Dart, of Brunswick.

Camden's Noted Residents. General John Floyd, an officer of the State militia who distinguished himself in the war of 1812 by suppressing the Indian outbreaks on the border, lived and died at Fairfield, his plantation, on the Satilla River. Here, too, the old soldier is buried. The County of Floyd, in the upper part of the State, was named for him. Gen. Floyd was a member of Congress and a noted duelist. His distinguished son, Gen. Charles L. Floyd, is also buried at Fairfield, where a monument erected by the United States government marks the spot. At the request of Gen. Floyd, his body was wrapped in folds of the beloved flag for which he fought. Capt. Richard S. Floyd, a son of the younger General, for years commanded a vessel plying between San Francisco and Honolulu. On quitting the sea, he located in California, where he married. It was under his direction that the

famous Lick observatory was built. When a young man, he served the Confederate government as a Lieutenant on board the Florida. His sister Mary married Dr. William G. McAdoo, a noted educator, from which union sprang the brilliant engineer of the same name who built the great tunnel underneath the Hudson River. It is not unlikely that the latter's genius for construction was inherited from his illustrious great-grandfather, Gen. John Floyd, who began life as a builder of boats on the Georgia coast.

Buckingham Smith, the famous antiquarian, diplomat and scholar, was born on Cumberland Island. His writings on the prehistoric remains of the continent have given him a high rank among savants. As an authority on the Southern Indians he was perhaps unexcelled. He was Secretary of Legation both at Mexico and at Madrid, where he enjoyed unusual facilities for making exhaustive researches. The greater part of his life was spent in Florida.

General Duncan L. Clinch for whom a county in Georgia was named, owned and operated a plantation in Camden. He was a soldier of very great distinction, a member of Congress, and a popular though unsuccessful candidate for Governor. General Clinch is buried in Savannah.

Andrew J. Miller, another eminent Georgian whose name is borne by a county of this State, first saw the light of day at Point Peter, near the town of St. Mary's. Judge Miller was for twenty years a member of the Senate of Georgia. He lived and died in Augusta.

Lieutenant General Wm. T. Hardee, one of the most distinguished of Confederate officers was a native of Camden. Hardee's "Rifle and Infantry Tactics," a work prepared by him prior to the Civil War was long a standard text book in military circles. General Hardee died on his plantation near Selma, Ala., in 1873. Colonel

Wm. Gaston Deloney, a gallant Confederate officer, who fell near Culpeper Court House, in Virginia, was a native of St. Mary's. He went to the front from Athens, Ga., where he was then practicing law.

CAMPBELL

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1828, from parts of four counties: Coweta, Carroll, DeKalb and Fayette. Named for Colonel Duncan G. Campbell, a noted Georgian of the early ante-bellum period. Fairburn, the county-seat, named for an English township in the County of York.

Duncan G. Campbell was the pioneer advocate of female education in Georgia. While serving in the Legislature he introduced a bill to charter a school for girls. But it met defeat on the ground that it was too novel an idea. This was in 1823. Some few years later, his son-in-law, Daniel Chandler, made an address at the State University on the same subject and it fired the public mind to such an extent that Wesleyan Female College at Macon was the result. Colonel Campbell, in association with James Meriwether, negotiated the famous treaty of Indian Springs by which the Creek Indians, in 1825, ceded the remaining lands occupied by the tribe in Georgia. He was a lawyer by profession but began life by teaching a school for young ladies at Washington, Ga. It was from this circumstance that his zeal in furtherance of the new crusade was derived. Colonel Campbell was born in the State of North Carolina, on February 17, 1787, and died in Wilkes County, Ga., July 31, 1828 at the age of forty-two. His son, Judge John A. Campbell, settling in Alabama, became an eminent jurist and statesman. President Pierce made him an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and in 1861 he became Assistant Secretary of War under Jefferson Davis. He was also one of the peace commissioners appointed by President Davis to attend the famous conference at Hampton Roads.

Indian Antiquities: There are quite a number of prehistoric memorials in Campbell: Says White:* "Opposite the village of Campbellton, on the western bank of the Chattahoochee, in a tuft of trees, on one of those mounds so common in Georgia, rest the remains of Anawauqua, an Indian princess, the former proprietor of the soil. It is situated in a meadow, at the foot of a high hill, in a bend of the Chattahoochee. Ancient fortifications are traced in every direction around the plain, extending from the river to the hill."

Mrs. Virgil Morse, of Decatur, Ga., in a recent newspaper article, made the following contribution to the hitherto unwritten history of Campbell county. Says she: "It is a fact not generally known that the originator of Confederate Reunions was a Georgia woman. Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, now living in Corsicana, Texas. Mrs. Glover, in July, 1865, called together in Campbellton Ga., the survivors of Company A, Twenty-first Georgia Regiment of which her husband, Dr. T. C. Glover, killed at Winchester, Va., was Lieutenant Colonel. Of the two hundred who went to the front, thirty returned, twelve of whom responded to her call. However, there were others, including widows and orphans of many sleeping on the Virginia battlefields, who came to hear recounted the story of the struggle. Then and there an organization was formed and the decision made to meet annually. Only three survivors of this company are now living."

Original Settlers. As given by White, the pioneer settlers of Campbell were: George McClarty, Wilson McClarty, James Stewart, Colonel

* Historical Collections of Georgia, under Campbell County, Savannah, 1854.

Latham, Robert O. Beavers, Reuben C. Beavers, W. A. J. Beavers, Mr. Roberts, Berry Watts, C. Cochran, Wade White, Martin Cobb, Henry Paulett, P. Skeene, E. Pennington, William Hightower, J. A. Hopkins, Andrew Smith, William Jennings, D. Silvey, W. Silvey, M. Thornton, the Longinos, the Davenports, the Bullards, the Bryans and others.

To the pioneer list may be added: Moses Foster, Francis Nixon, John B. Smith, Capt. J. E. Steed, Capt. James Wood, Thomas Bullard, E. B. Thompson, Richard Holleman, John L. Camp, Moses R. Foster, Robert McWilliams Rev. Spencer Harvey, W. S. Harvey, M. P. Harvey, Thomas A. Latham, Owen H. Cochran, Robert R. Robinson, James N. Robinson Hubbard McWaters, John F. Beavers, Dr. William S. Zellers, Dr. J. T. Davenport, and Duncan McLeod. The list of old families in Campbell includes also the Longinos, the Reids, the McLarens, the Hammonds, the Wilkinsons, the McClures, and the Lairds.

On Monday April 20, 1829, at Campbellton, Judge Walter T. Colquitt presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held and the first Grand Jury was empanelled as follows: Tarlton Sheats, Foreman; Jeremiah Sampler, J. D. Crompton, Stephen Baggett, Henry C. Bird, John Turner, Reuben Dawson, Caleb Fields, George Harris Jr., Middleton W. Antony, Thomas Hill, Jacob Crow, James West, Elijah Dorsett, John Wise, James Gresham, Jacob Hogue, John Dorsett, Isaac Gray, Daniel Hull, Shadrach Grun, Daniel D. Smith, Moses W. Benson.

General Alfred Austell lived here for a number of years. He afterwards removed to Atlanta where he

founded in 1865 the first national bank in the Southern States. The town of Austell in Cobb County was named for this master of finance. Atlanta's present chief of police, James Litchfield Beavers, whose recent reform measures have given him wide note, was born in Campbell.

CARROLL

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, a Maryland patriot, who lived to be the last surviving Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The County of Carroll was formed from a part of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs in 1825, and was originally one of the largest counties in Georgia. Carrollton, the county-seat, was named for the stately old Colonial home of Charles Carroll, on the Chesapeake. The old patriot signed himself "Charles Carroll, of Carrollton," so that no mistake might be made concerning his identity, in the event his head was to be forfeited as a penalty for his patriotism in espousing the freedom of the Colonies. When first organized in 1826 Carroll embraced in part five other counties: Campbell, Douglas, Haralson, Heard and Troup.

Villa Rica: It was the discovery of gold in 1826
Gold Discovered. that gave to the oldest town in Western Georgia the musical Spanish name by which it is today known: Villa Rica, or "city of riches." The treaty at Indian Springs was no sooner ratified than numbers of settlers began to spread themselves leisurely over the fertile area of country to the west of the Chattahoochee River; but when the tidings went forth that in the upper part of the new county there were rich deposits of gold the feverish influx of population began to resemble an ocean swell. Villa Rica became a sort of Klondyke, to which the argonauts of the period rushed with pick in hand to unearth the fortunes which they here expected to find. But the yellow metal did not exist in sufficient quantities to satisfy the general expectation. It was profitably mined by some of the new comers, who were fortunate enough to strike rich veins, but most of the gold seekers were disappointed and in time drifted to other localities. There was no market or railroad nearer than Augusta, Ga. At first the mining

industry was carried on by means of panning the dirt from the surface of the earth in tin or copper cans, but eventually this crude process yielded to more approved methods. Three years after the discovery of gold in Carroll, the yellow metal was found to exist in much larger quantities, in the neighborhood of Dahlonega, and the centre of mining operations in Georgia shifted toward the north, but not a few of the mines in the neighborhood of Villa Rica were worked with profit until the time of the Civil War, netting substantial dividends to the owners. In 1862, the Georgia Pacific Railway, now the Southern, reached the place where Villa Rica now stands, and gradually the old town disappeared.

Uncle Abe Harrison was one of the first settlers at Villa Rica. He was quite an odd character. The following anecdote in regard to him is still told in Carroll:* There was an old fellow who came to town every Saturday to get drunk. His voice being cracked, he talked both fine and coarse; and, on the way home, he fell into a gold pit and began to cry for help, at the top of his lungs. As Uncle Abe rode along, the old man exclaimed, "Hello, somebody come and help me out of this pit!" The first part of the sentence was bass, the latter trebble. Uncle Abe replied, at once, "Help each other, there are two of you."

Bowden was incorporated in 1836. This town is situated near the Alabama line. It is a place of some culture. Dr. W. W. Fitts established a school here soon after the locality was settled; but he abandoned teaching for medicine and moved to Carrollton where he practiced his profession for forty years. In 1857, Colonel Charles

* Private Joe Cobb in "Carroll County and Her People," an historical pamphlet.

A. McDaniel and Major John M. Richardson, established Bowden College, a flourishing school at the outbreak of the war. Colonel McDaniel was a splendid teacher and a magnetic orator. He was killed at the head of his regiment in the battle of Perryville, Ky. Major Richardson lost a limb during the struggle, but survived. In 1868, the college having been reopened, he was made president but he moved to Carrollton soon afterwards and thence to Texas. He was a man of gifts. Some of his productions in verse possess an unusually high order of merit. He also published two military works and translated "Dies Irae." John W. Adamson, the father of the present Congressman from the Fourth District, was one of the early settlers in this neighborhood. The McDaniels and the Shellnuts were also among the first comers, together with Dr. H. M. Williams.

Whitesburg was settled as a town in 1872. J. A. Mullen built the first store. Hutchinson College, located at this place, was named for Arthur Hutchinson, the founder, one of the pioneer manufacturers of this section of Georgia.

Carrollton, the county-seat of Carroll, was laid off when the county was first organized and lacks only a few months of being as old as Villa Rica, which was at first only a mining camp. It was settled by an excellent class of people, including the Mandevilles, the Merrills, the Kingsberys, the Bealls, the Longs, the Blalocks, the Bensons, and other well known families. At the present time it is quite an enterprising commercial center.

Original Settlers. Hon. L. P. Mandeville in an article written for the press in 1894, gives the following list of early settlers, most of whom located in Carroll during the first five years after the new county was opened: Needham Jarnigan, Isaiah Beck, Hiram Sharp, Thomas Bolten, Sanders Ray, Zadoc Bonner, his two brothers, John and Thomas; Elijah McPherson, Allen G. Fambro, Thomas Chandler, Lindsey Chandler, John T. Chambers, Appleton Mandeville, Sanford Kingsbery, General William Beall, Isaac E. Cobb, Matthew Reid, Colonel W. O. Wagnon, Jeremiah Cole, Levi Benson, William Merrill, Henry S. Curtis, W. G. Springer, Joseph Chambers, John Robinson, Dr. J. N. Rodgers, John Long, H. P. Mabry, Thomas Roddy, A. M. McWhorter, Larkin Turner, David Bryant, Major W. D. Jones, Barney Mitchell, Giles S. Boggess, Levi Hamilton, Thomas McGuire, Ranse Hopkins, Benjamin Merrill, George Reid, and Emanuel Martin.

The first Superior Court was held in a cabin on the Chattahoochee River, near McIntosh Reserve. The late Thomas Chandler was the first lawyer to practice his profession in Carroll. He lived to be ninety years of age and earned the appellation of "Honest Tom." The county-seat was first located at what is known as Old Carrollton, but was changed to the present site in 1830.

William T. Price, a private in the patriot army of '76, was granted a pension while a resident of Carroll, in 1844, at which time he was quite an old man. According to White, William Coggins, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Carroll, aged 94 years.

Carroll's Distinguished Residents.

In 1833, Hon. Samuel C. Candler located at Villa Rica and opened the first general store in the town. He was a descendant of the famous old Revolutionary patriot, Colonel William Candler, and was himself a man of sturdy character and of rugged independence of thought. He was not only a merchant but a planter; and, due to his positive type of mind, he was also something of a leader. Hence we are not surprised to find him serving in both branches of the General Assembly, where he was prominent among the champions of education. Though he supported the Douglas ticket and opposed the policy of secession, he bowed to the sovereign will of Georgia. As an evidence of his strong mentality, several of his children have attained to the most eminent distinction. It is doubtful if any other family in Georgia can boast such an array of names as the product of a single generation. Milton A. Candler became a member of Congress from Georgia and a lawyer of high rank. Ezekiel S. Candler Sr. settled in Mississippi, for the practice of the legal profession, and his son, Ezekiel S. Candler, Jr., is at present a member of the National House of Representatives, where he has served for several terms. Asa G. Candler, another son of the Carroll county pioneer, is the famous manufacturer, banker, and philanthropist, of Atlanta, Ga. Warren A. Candler is the well known Bishop of the M. E. Church, South, a man of great eloquence and learning, formerly president of Emory College, at Oxford, Ga. William B. Candler, is a successful merchant and banker of Villa Rica. John S. Candler, the youngest member of this noted family, commanded a regiment of volunteers in the Spanish-American War, was Judge of the Stone Mountain Circuit and rose to the Supreme Bench of the State.

The Candler building in Atlanta is a memorial to the parents of these distinguished men and each year the members of the family gather in full force to decorate the tablet with flowers.

John W. Adamson was an early settler in the vicinity of Bowden. Here his son, William C. Adamson was born. The latter studied law, became Judge of the City Court of Carrollton, and in 1897 was elected to Congress, where he has since been a recognized leader in the national councils.

General William Beall at an early period settled just north of Carrollton. He was an officer in the Georgia militia, a farmer and a legislator of wide influence in local affairs.

Dr. John Slaughter located at Villa Rica, in 1844. He became an important factor in political affairs, organized a company in 1861, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

John Long held the office of Clerk of the Superior Court of Carroll for forty years. His son, Benjamin M. Long, was the first male child born at the county-seat.

Appleton Mandeville, a native of New York, was one of the pioneer merchants of Carrollton. He was a man of rare force of character and of sound business judgment, whose counsel was widely sought and followed. He built a splendid home on an eminence to the southwest of the town and became an important factor in the commercial and industrial development of Carrollton. His two sons, Hon. L. P. and Hon. L. C. Mandeville, have inherited his constructive type of mind. They both became prominent in political and mercantile life and both men of parts.

Dr. John N. Rodgers was one of the best public speakers in the State before the war. He lived at Carrollton. On one occasion, the party which was locally in power held a meeting, at which time it was quietly whispered around that if an opposition leader arose to speak they should walk out in a body, leaving him to address an empty hall. Dr. Rodgers was present at this meeting and when he arose to reply every one left except Henry Chance. Though not in agreement with the speaker he remained. "Go," said the doctor, when he found him-

self deserted by the crowd. "You do not want to hear the truth. You are afraid to hear the truth." Uncle Henry Chance then spoke up. "Proceed, doctor," said he, "I am here." "No," said the doctor, "I will not do so. The truth never did make any impression upon you."

CATOOSA

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1853 from Walker County. Named for the famous Springs which began to attract health seekers to this region before the removal of the Cherokees by whom the locality was first designated "Catoosa." Ringgold, the county-seat, was named for Major Ringgold, a gallant Marylander, who fell mortally wounded at Palo Alto, in the first engagement of the Mexican War.

The Battle of Ringgold. Ringgold was the scene of a fierce conflict in the late fall of 1863. Says Prof. Joseph T. Derry: "As General Bragg was retreating from Missionary Ridge after his disastrous defeat, General Cleburne halted his division at a gap in Taylor's Ridge and inflicted a decisive repulse upon the pursuing Federal army under Hooker, thus saving the artillery of the Confederates and the supply trains. For this gallant battle of Ringgold, General Cleburne received the thanks of the Confederate Congress.*"

Original Settlers. See Walker, from which County Catoosa was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: Pressley Yates, J. T. McConnell, John R. Anderson, Dr. Thomas Hackett, Capt. R. J. Jones, Dr. W. J. Bazemore, and others, besides a number of old established families, including the Wards, the Wares, the Hixes, the Magills, the Wigginses, the Manns, the Thomasons and the Trundles.

* Georgia Historical and Industrial, p. 572, Atlanta 1901.

CHARLTON

Created by Legislative Act, February 18, 1854, from Wayne and Appling Counties. Named for Hon. Robert M. Charlton, of Savannah, a noted antebellum jurist and statesman. Folkston, the county-seat, was named for a prominent family of Charlton, Dr. A. P. Folks, of Waycross, Ga., belongs to this connection.

Robert Milledge Charlton was a man of varied and splendid gifts. He was not only a statesman of high rank but a scholar and a poet. His father, Thomas Usher Pulaski Charlton, was one of the foremost men of his day in Georgia, who served six terms as Mayor of Savannah and wrote a life of Major-General James Jackson. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Walter, of South Carolina, was an eminent scientist, and the author of a standard work on botany entitled "Flora Caroliniana." The younger Charlton followed closely in the footsteps of his distinguished father. At the age of twenty-eight he became Judge of the Eastern Circuit, and four years later Mayor of Savannah, an office to which he was twice re-elected. As a lawyer he encountered no superior at the bar during a period famed for great intellects. In 1844, he succeeded John MacPherson Berrien in the Senate of the United States; and while holding this position was made regent of Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C. He was also one of the original incorporators of the Georgia Historical Society, of Savannah. The literary tastes of Judge Charlton bore fruit in a number of contributions to the press. As a writer his style was felicitous and forceful. Besides contributing to the Knickerbocker Magazine a series of sketches descriptive of life on the coast entitled "Leaves from the Portfolio of a Georgian Lawyer" he published in 1839 a volume of poems, some of which are characterized by rare beauty of finish. The collection includes several poems from the pen of his brother, Dr. T. J. Charlton, who died at an early age. Judge Charlton was born in Savannah, on January 19, 1807—the same day on which the South's great soldier, Robert E. Lee, first saw the

light. He died in Savannah, on January 18, 1854. His son, Judge Walter G. Charlton, is an eminent jurist and scholar of Savannah.

Center Village: An Old Cotton Market. Formerly one of the most important towns on the old stage road between Milledgeville and St. Mary's was Center Village, a sort of commercial rendezvous where cotton buyers congregated to purchase crops. Some of these were permanent residents, including: Stephen McCall, John Mizzell, General T. H. Hiliard, of Indian war fame, Peter Mumford, John Villalonga, and others. Stephen McCall is said to have been the only teetotaler in the village, but while he tabooed whiskey it is said that he sold everything else "from a hoop-skirt to a trace-chain." Other residents were—the Vernons, the Laceys, the Hatchers, the Vickerys, the Roddenberys, the Johnsons, the Cains, the Wainwrights, the Lowthers, the Bakers, and the Holzendorffs. The Okefinokee Swamp was only a few miles distant, and it was not in the least unusual to see deer cropping herbs on the outskirts of the town.

Some ten miles distant from Center Village may still be seen the ruins of an old stronghold built of tabby and known to the early settlers by the name of Burnt Fort. The founder of the Colony may have built it to protect the frontier. But the probabilities are that it was constructed by General Floyd, whose home was on the Satilla River, in this immediate neighborhood.

The Okefinokee Swamp. Within the present borders of Charlton, lies a part of the famous Okefinokee Swamp, one of the greatest submerged areas to be found on the continent of North America. It

is rivaled in magnitude only by the Everglades of Florida and by the Dismal Swamp in Virginia. During the various Indian campaigns it was a favorite hiding place of the red men; and as late as the time of the Civil War deserters found it a convenient asylum of refuge. The savage imagination made it the fruitful source of a number of legends. (Volume II.)

Original Settlers. See Appling and Wayne, from which Counties Charlton was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: F. M. Smith and H. M. Merchon who represented Charlton in the secession convention at Milledgeville; also the early residents of Center Village above enumerated.

CHATHAM

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from two of the old Colonial Parishes: Christ Church and St. Philip, though including only a part of the latter. Named for William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, one of the most illustrious of England's Prime Ministers. Both in and out of office, Lord Chatham was the uncompromising foe of oppression. He boldly maintained the doctrine that taxation without representation was unjust; and his attitude of resistance to the oppressive measures of Parliament, under the ministry of Lord North, greatly endeared him to the English Colonies in America. Six years after resigning the Premiership of England, he made his last speech in the House of Lords. At this time he opposed with great vehemence a motion made by the Duke of Richmond to recognize the independence of the Colonies. His reason was that he did not wish to see the empire dismembered; and he hoped by a policy of conciliation to win them back to the Crown. Overcome by the ardor of his emotions he fell to the floor exhausted in what proved to be the clutches of death. When the Colony of Georgia became a State, in 1777, the various Parishes, twelve in number, were converted into seven large counties, one of which was called Liberty to commemorate the patriotism of the famous Midway settlement, while the others were named for the great English champions of Colonial rights, as follows: Burke, Camden, Chatham, Effingham, Glynn and Richmond. To this number an eighth county was added, formed from lands acquired by Governor Wright from the Indians, in 1773, to which was given the name of Wilkes. Savannah, the county-seat of Chatham, was named for the river which it overlooks. The term was doubtless derived from the Spanish word, "sabanna," meaning a grassy plain. Savannah is the Ocean Gateway of Georgia and the most important sea-port on the South

Atlantic coast. The financial stability of this time-honored metropolis of the tide-water is proverbial. There has never been a bank failure in the history of Savannah.¹

Lord Chatham's Last Speech in House of Peers. On April 7, 1778, the Earl of Chatham made his last appearance in the House of Peers. It was a day long to be remembered in the annals of England.

The scene has doubtless never been surpassed in dramatic pathos; and while engaged in the delivery of his great speech on this occasion, the superb master of modern eloquence received his death summons. Says a well-known account:² "Lord Chatham was ignorant of the real state of feeling in America and still hoped to win the Colonies back. He therefore heard with deep concern of the Duke of Richmond's intention, on the Seventh of April, to move an address to the King, advising him to affect a conciliation with America, involving her independence. Such a measure he thought disastrous to the welfare of England. He determined, therefore, to take a bold stand against it; and, accordingly, was carried to the House of Lords, to raise his voice against the dismemberment of the Empire. 'He was led into the House by his son, the Hon. William Pitt, and by his son-in-law, Lord Mahon. He was dressed in a rich suit of black velvet and covered to the knees in flannel. Within his large wig, there was little more of his countenance seen than his aquiline nose and his penetrating eye, which still retained its native fire. He looked like a dying man, yet never was seen a more dignified figure. He appeared like a being of a superior species. The Lords stood up and made a lane for him; and with the gracefulness of deportment for which he was so eminently distinguished, he bowed to them as he proceeded.' With profound attention, he listened to the Duke of Richmond's speech. When the time came for reply, he

¹ This statement is taken from a publication entitled "Savannah," compiled and edited by Joseph F. Gray, and issued by the Savannah Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Gray is one of Georgia's Railroad Commissioners.

² World's Best Orations. Edited by Justice David J. Brewer, Vol. III. pp. 10-86-1088, St. Louis, Ferd P. Kiser, 1899.

arose, supported by his two relations; and, lifting his hand from his crutch, he raised it in the most impressive manner heavenward. To quote an eye-witness, 'the reverence, the attention, the stillness of the House was most affecting: had any one dropped a handkerchief, the noise would have been heard.' At first he spoke in a low tone, with the weakness of one who labors under a severe indisposition; but gradually as he warmed with the subject, his voice became louder and more distinct, his intonations grew more and more commanding, and his whole manner became solemn and impressive in the highest degree. When he had taken his seat, Lord Temple said to him: 'You forgot to mention what we have been talking about. Shall I get up?' 'No,' replied Lord Chatham, 'I will do it by and by'. When the Duke of Richmond had concluded his speech, Lord Chatham made a strenuous effort to rise, but after repeated efforts to gain an erect position, he suddenly pressed his hand to his heart and fell down in convulsions. The Duke of Cumberland, Lord Temple, Lord Stanford, and other peers caught him as he fell; while his son, the celebrated William Pitt, then a youth of seventeen, sprang forward to support him. The debate was immediately adjourned. Lord Chatham was conveyed in a state of insensibility from the House to his country residence at Hayes, where he lingered a few days and expired on May 11, 1778, aged seventy years." He was honored with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, where a statue was erected to his memory at the public expense. In addition, the Government voted 20,000 pounds sterling for the payment of his debts, and conferred a pension of 4,000 pounds a year on his descendants. The inscription on the tomb reads:

"Erected by the King and Parliament as a testimony to the virtues of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, during whose administration Divine Providence exalted Great Britain to an height of prosperity and glory unknown to any former age."

Savannah Founded: Four months were devoted to the February 12, 1733. task of selecting the first settlers of Georgia. Only the best among the needy population of England were chosen for this humane experiment. No debtor was taken without the consent of his creditor; no criminals were accepted; and no man was received whose object was to desert those dependent upon him for support. The debtor prisons were carefully examined, and the worthiest of the unhappy inmates were taken. The plans for sailing were made with care. At high noon, on November 16, 1732, the good ship *Anne* spread her white wings and began to plow the Thames on her perilous voyage across the Atlantic. There were thirty-five families on board, numbering one hundred and twenty emigrants,¹ under the personal care of the illustrious Oglethorpe himself. The Trustees of the Colony embraced members of the nobility and men of the highest rank and station in England.²

“It has been idly charged that, in the beginning, Georgia’s colonists were impecunious, depraved, lawless, and abandoned, that the settlement at Savannah was a sort of Botany Bay, and that Yamacraw Bluff was peopled by renegades from justice. The suggestion is utterly without foundation. The truth is, no applicant was admitted to the privileges of enrollment as an emigrant until he had been subjected to a preliminary examination and had furnished satisfactory proof that he was fairly entitled to the benefits. Other American Colonies were founded and augmented by individuals coming at will, without question, for personal gain, and bringing no certificate of present or past good conduct. Georgia, on the contrary, exhibits the unique spectacle of permitting no

¹ McCall Says 114.

² Consult Lawton B. Evans in *School History of Georgia*, p. 16, New York, 1904. See Vol. II, for a list of the Trustees.

one to enter her borders who was not, by competent authority, judged worthy of citizenship."³

Over two months were consumed on the voyage, during which time prayers were offered each morning and evening for Divine guidance that no mishap might overtake the passengers on board. At length, on January 13, 1733, the vessel dipped anchor in the harbor of Charleston, where the colonists were joyfully received. It does not detract from the genuineness of this greeting to state that Georgia was to be a buffer between South Carolina and her enemies: the Spaniards and the Indians. The next stop was at Beaufort, where the colonists, by courtesy of Governor Johnson, occupied the new barracks, until Oglethorpe, accompanied by William Bull and Jonathan Bryan, could first visit the future settlement. The prospecting party left in an Indian canoe; and, after winding in and out among the small islands at the mouth of the Savannah River, they at length espied, some eighteen miles up the stream, a bluff crowned with pine trees, at the western end of which was a village called Yamacraw. The chief of the tribe to which the village belonged was named Tomo-chi-chi. There was here a trading-post owned by a man named John Musgrove, whose wife, Mary, was an Indian half-breed. At first the old chief refused to grant the request of the Europeans for land on which to settle; but, though the good officers of Mary Musgrove, he finally consented to enter into treaty negotiations, after which the land was surveyed and the party returned to Beaufort for the colonists.

On February 12, 1733 the little band of emigrants reached the bluff, on which the infant colony of Georgia was to be cradled. The ascent was made from the western end where the slope was less precipitous; and, an opening having been cleared among the pines, four large tents

³ Charles C. Jones, Jr., in *History of Georgia*, Vol. I, foot-note, p. 113, Boston, 1883.

were spread upon the heights overlooking the river, one for each tithing into which the colonists had already been divided, previous to arrival. By sunset the baggage was all ashore. With the night-fall came an evening of tranquility and good cheer around the camp-fires. Prayers of thanksgiving were offered; and, under the silent stars, amid the vast solitudes of the forest, was spent the first night on Georgia soil.¹

Some of the Companies of Oglethorpe. According to White, the leaders among the early colonists at Savannah were: General Oglethorpe, Captain Horton, Henry Parker, John Fallowfield, Colonel William Stephens, Patrick Tailfer, Thomas Jones, Thomas Christie, Richard Turner, Paul Amatis, James Burnside, Peter Morel, Hugh Anderson, Anthony Camuse, P. Delegal, Walter Fox, Peter Gordon, James Houston, Samuel Lacy, John Pye, Joseph Wardrope, Thomas Young, the Messrs. Sheftall and DeLyons, Noble Jones, James Habersham, John Milledge, and Dr. Nunis.

Derivation of the Name "Savannah." To quote Colonel Absalom H. Chappell: "No one can ascend the river from the sea or stand on the edge of the bluff which the city occupies and overlook the vast expanse of flat lands on either side, without knowing at once that from these plains or savannas came the river's name, derived from the Spanish word "Sabanna"; and the fact that it was baptized with the Christian, though not saintly, name which it bears is just as certain as it is that the great grassy plains in South America owe the name by which they are called to the same parental source."²

¹ Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah.

² Absalom H. Chappell in Miscellanies of Georgia, Columbus, 1874.

Oglethorpe: His
Monument and His
Mission.

Volume II.

Memorials to In naming the streets of the infant
Earliest Friends. town, Oglethorpe remembered the
timely assistance given by the South
Carolínians and the five principal thoroughfares, travers-
ing the town at right angles to the river were called Bull,
Whitaker, Drayton, St. Julian, and Bryan streets in com-
pliment to friends in South Carolina, while the first
public square in the settlement was named for Governor
Johnson. The four wards into which the town was
divided, viz: Heathcote, Percival, Derby and Decker,
were named for English noblemen who were influential
members of the Board of Trustees; and the various tith-
ings, of which there were four to each ward, likewise bore
the names of friends on the far side of the water. Thus
framed in the daily accents of the people of Savannah,
the names of the earliest friends of the Colony of Georgia
was perpetuated. The following paragraph from Ogle-
thorpe's pen is interesting in this connection:

"February—Colonel Bull came to Savannah with four
laborers and assisted the Colony for a month, he himself
measuring the scantling and setting out the work for the
sawyers, and giving the proportion of the houses. Mr.
Whitaker sent the colony one hundred head of cattle. Mr.
St. Julian came to Savannah and staid a month, directing
the people in the building of houses and other work. Mr.
Joseph Bryan himself, with four of his sawyers, gave two
months work to the Colony. The inhabitants of Edisto
sent sixteen sheep. Mr. Hammerton gave a drum. Mrs.
Ann Drayton sent two pair of sawyers to work in the
Colony. Colonel Bull and Mr. Bryan came to Savannah
with twenty servants, whose labor they gave to the
Colony. His Excellency, Robert Johnson, gave seven

horses, valued at twenty-five pounds sterling, in the currency of South Carolina.'''*

The Wesleys in
Georgia. Volume II.

John Wesley's Love
Affair. Volume II.

John Wesley's
Georgia Diary. Volume II.

Savannah the Birth-
place of Sunday
Schools. Volume II.

The Monument to
Tomo-Chi-Chi. Page 85.

Christ Church:
The Oldest in
Georgia. Page 77.

Old Independent: A In 1755, on the petition of forty-eight free-holders, a lot was granted on which to erect a building to be called the Independent Presbyterian Church, the land granted and the church built thereon to be for the use of such persons in the district of Savannah as supported the doctrines of the Church of Scotland. From its foundation, the Independent Presbyterian Church has been independent in name and fact. It has no connection either with the Presbytery of Savannah or with the Synod of Georgia and is governed solely by its

* Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah; Jones, Stevens, etc.

own board of elders. The lot granted to the congregation was located on Market Square, between St. Julian and Bryan Streets, and running east to Whitaker. It was specified in the grant that the meeting-house was to be erected within three years. Before the expiration of this period, a brick structure was completed and a call extended to the Reverend John J. Zubly, a native of Switzerland who accepted the charge and remained pastor until 1778. At the time of the siege over a thousand shells poured into the town from the batteries of the allies, producing havoc and destruction; four houses were burned, several were demolished, and quite a number injured almost beyond repair. Shots from the galleys in the river reached Zubly's meeting house in Decker Ward. The church was turned into a hospital, and a chimney built in the center; but when the siege was over it was little more than a ruin. On April 15, 1784, there appeared in the "*Gazette*" a call from the trustees for a meeting to be held in the office of Olive Lewis, Esq., the purpose of which was to devise plans for rebuilding the structure. The call was signed by Jonathan Bryan, Robert Bolton, and William Gibbons, Trustees. Several years later, the new building was destroyed by fire, and the congregation worshiped with the Baptists until another edifice was completed, in 1800, on St. James Square, between York and President Streets.

On January 13, 1817, with impressive ceremonies, the cornerstone of the present beautiful edifice of the Independent Presbyterian Church was laid, and in the month of May, 1819, the building was dedicated. President James Monroe, then on a visit to Savannah, attended the exercises, together with other dignitaries. Dr. Henry Kollock, the pastor, preached the dedicatory sermon from the text: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former." Haggai, 2:9.

With its adjunctive buildings, the Independent Presbyterian Church constitutes one of the most impressive features of the city of Savannah. The main structure is modeled upon the classic style of architecture, while the building occupied by the Sabbath-school, in the adjoining area, is composite in design, an edifice of two stories, substantially built and handsomely equipped. Commencing on Bull Street, the spacious grounds of the Independent Presbyterian Church extended to Whitaker. On the latter thoroughfare stands the gray-toned parsonage. The congregation is perhaps the wealthiest in Savannah. According to the conditions of a legacy left to the church by the late Miss Mary Telfair, there are two features of the interior which cannot be altered: the high Dutch pulpit and the galleries. Among the distinguished divines who have occupied the pulpit of this historic church since the beginning may be included: Rev. John J. Zubly, D. D., the first pastor; Rev. Willard Preston, D. D., the late venerated and beloved Dr. I. S. K. Axson, who officiated for more than a generation, and the brilliant and eloquent Dr. James Y. Fair, who recently resigned after a ministry of several years. Dr. Axson was the grandfather of Mrs. Woodrow Wilson, the present Mistress of the White House. On the list of Sunday School superintendents is included Judge E. J. Harden, who wrote the "Life of Gov. George M. Troup."*

The Moravians: An
Extinct Settlement.

Volume II.

The Jews in Georgia: An Outline
History.

Page 97.

Bethesda: The
Oldest Organized
Charity in America.

Page 80.

* Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah.

Tondee's Tavern: On the northwest corner of Whitaker and Broughton streets, memorialized by a tablet of bronze, is one of the most sacred spots in the city of Savannah. Rich in historic associations, it was here that the earliest protest of the Colony was made against the oppressive measures of the English Parliament. Here the citizens of Savannah assembled in response to the first bugle call of patriotism. Here the Council of Safety held weekly meetings on Monday mornings; and here, on July 4, 1775, assembled the Provincial Congress which formally severed the tie of allegiance between the Colony and the Crown. In the spring of 1899, the Colonial Dames placed a tablet of bronze upon the building which occupies the site of Tondee's Tavern. The inscription thereon reads:

"Stood, on this site, in colonial times, Tondee's Tavern, where gathered the 'Sons of Liberty.' Erected by the Georgia Society of the Colonial Dames of America."

Peter Tondee, the owner of this famous hostelry, was a patriot of the most loyal pattern. According to tradition, he held the post of door-keeper, at the gatherings of the "Sons of Liberty"; and, though his establishment was open to the public, on ordinary occasions, no one could enter the long room, when the patriots were to meet there, without first pronouncing the shibboleth or freedom. In front of the tavern, on June 5, 1775, was erected the famous liberty pole, which became the rallying center of the town; and from the porch, Archibald Bulloch, then President of the Council of Safety, read the Declaration of Independence to the assembled populace, after which thirteen guns were fired from the old battery on Bay street. Though little is known of the man who owned the tavern, beyond the fact that he was one of the patriotic band, his name is imperishably writ-

ten among the immortals and his memory will be fragrant in Georgia to the latest generation.

More than fifty years after the Revolution there were a number of patriots of '76 still living in Savannah. Some of these were granted Federal pensions as follows: Peter Zavadooski, a private, in 1839; John Masterson, a corporal, in 1848; George Dunham, a private, in 1848; and Thomas Sullivan, a private, in 1849. The soil of Colonial Park is rich in Revolutionary dust; and some of the most illustrious of the Georgia patriots lie here entombed.*

Colonial Park.

Volume II.

Resolutions of Pro- At the instance of Governor Wright,
test Adopted by there was held in Savannah soon
Friends of the King. after the famous meeting of the
 patriots, on August 10, 1774, a gathering of loyal citizens, whose purpose was to check the growing sentiment of hostility to the Crown. Among those who attended the meeting were quite a number of conservatives, who were not prepared for radical action at this time but were later found on the side of the Colonies. To counteract the influence of the patriots, resolutions were adopted protesting in very strong terms against the rash and impulsive action taken by the "Sons of Liberty" and seeking to discourage any future assemblages of like character. The need of protection, the weakness of the Province, and the uniform kindness shown by the mother country to the youngest of her offspring, were among the various arguments set forth. The list of dissenters is herewith reproduced because it contains the names of some of the first families of Savannah.

* See Vol. II for epitaphs and inscriptions on the monuments in Colonial Park.

nah at this time and throws an important side-light upon the history of the period.*

James Habersham
 Josiah Tattnell
 John Jamieson
 John Simpson
 Alexander Thompson
 John Irvine
 Edward Langworthy
 James Mossman
 Henry Youngs
 Thomas Moodie
 Joseph Ottolengie
 John English
 James Read
 Henry Younge, Jr.
 James Nicol
 James Thompson
 John B. Garardiau
 John Patton
 James E. Powell,
 Moses Nunes
 Henry Preston
 Noble Jones
 James A. Stewart
 John Mullryne
 Alexander Wylly
 William Moore
 Francis Knowles
 William Ross
 John Graham
 Thomas Reid
 John Storr
 John Lowery
 Matthew Stewart
 Robert Gray
 Samuel Shepherd
 William Thompson
 Stephen Britton
 James Low
 Jonathan Holden
 John Mills

Lachlan McGillivray
 James Hume
 Thomas Johnston
 James Robertson
 Lewis Johnson
 Alexander Stokes
 Joseph Butler
 William S. Kenner
 Philip Younge
 Philip Moore
 George Fraser
 David Montaignut
 William Moss
 James Farley
 Thomas Ross
 Richard Wright
 Abraham Gray
 John Hume
 Leonard Cecil
 Andrew Robertson,
 Robert Bolton
 James Habersham, Jr.
 Peter LaVein
 Robert Walt
 David Gray
 Quinton Pooler
 George Finch
 John Parkerson
 E Jones
 William Brown, Jr.
 John Herriott
 N. Wade
 Charles Younge
 James Dixie,
 William Strother
 George Henly
 John Spence
 D. McInnes
 Henry Forest

* Consult: White's Historical Collections of Georgia, Savannah, 1854.

Savannah in Hands
of British: Betrayed
By Old Negro.

Volume II.

Georgia Patriots
Outlawed by the
Tory Government.

Volume II.

Fort Wayne. At the eastern extremity of the bluff, a site occupied in after years by the gas house, stood Fort Wayne. It was constructed in the fall of 1778, when the likelihood of invasion was imminent, and was named in honor of the gallant officer who was afterwards largely instrumental in repelling the British from Georgia soil: General Anthony Wayne. But, except on the water front, the city of Savannah was in an almost defenceless condition.

Savannah's Revolu-
tionary Monuments.

Page 103.

Wormsloe: The
Home of Noble
Jones.

Page 87.

Brampton: The
Home of Jonathan
Bryan.

Page 93.

Bonaventure: The
Seat of the Tatt-
nalls.

Page 91.

White Bluff: The
Country-Seat of the
Houstouns.

On the Vernon River, nine miles to the south of Savannah, was located the country-seat of Sir Patrick Houstoun, Registrar of Grants and Receiver of Quit-Claims for the Colony of Georgia. On the death of the old baronet, this splendid estate

was inherited by his eldest son, Sir George Houstoun, who remained loyal to England during the Revolution, though his brothers, John and William, were foremost among the rebels. The former became Governor of Georgia on the eve of the fall of Savannah. This incident has been preserved among the family traditions: "While the seat of government was at Savannah, Governor Houstoun's eldest brother, Sir George Houstoun, had a country-seat nine miles from the city, on the Vernon River, called White Bluff. The Governor was accustomed to spend much of his time at this place. The British got wind of this and on one occasion sent a boat and crew up the river to capture the Governor. He heard of this raid in time, however, and ran through the garden into the woods behind the house, climbed a tree, and remained hid until the raiders left." Governor Houstoun died at White Bluff, on July 20, 1796.

Beaulieu: The On a bluff of land overlooking the
Estate of Gov. Vernon River, at a point seven miles
William Stephens. distant from the ocean, stood the elegant old home of William Stephens, an early Colonial Governor. This noted Chief-Magistrate was at one time a member of the English Parliament. His famous "Journal", a work of three volumes, published by a London firm, in 1742, constitutes an important source-book, upon which later-day historians have largely drawn. Thomas Stephens, a son of the royal Governor, was a leader of the malcontents and a thorn in the paternal flesh. Deputed to present the grievances of Georgia to the Trustees, he went to England for this purpose, seemingly without the least regard for the feelings of his father, an old man. The errand was not successful; but so mortified was Governor Stephens by the circumstances connected with it that he soon afterwards relin-

quished the official helm. Withdrawing to his plantation near Savannah he there lived in retirement until his death. The fine old estate embracing originally five hundred acres was confirmed to him in 1739 by Oglethorpe. He called his country-seat Beaulieu, after an old English manor owned by the Duke of Montagu, in the New Forest. The attractive bluff at this point is fragrant with other memories. Here, on September 12, 1779, debarked the troops of Count d'Estaing, the gallant French Admiral, to engage in the heroic but hapless siege of Savannah; and here to guard the approaches to the same town, during the Civil War, were planted strong batteries. Beaulieu is today one of Savannah's aristocratic suburbs.*

Tybee: First Capture of Revolution Here Made.

On Tybee Island, at the mouth of the Savannah River, the first light-house on the Georgia coast was built under the supervision of Oglethorpe, in 1733. The present handsome structure, is the tallest light house between Charleston and St. Augustine. This was the scene of the famous capture made by the first vessel commissioned for naval warfare during the American Revolution. The boat was a converted schooner, officered by Commodore Oliver Bowen and Captain Joseph Habersham. To meet the exigencies of the time, it was hastily put in commission, in 1775, and within a few days thereafter, off the coast of Tybee, 16,000 pounds of powder was captured, some of which was sent to Boston, where it was used in the battle of Bunker Hill. At Fort Screven, on Tybee Island, the United States government maintains a strong battery, the numerical strength of which at present is 14 officers and 460 men. One of the quaint sights of the island is Martelle Tower, a structure built by

* Lee and Agnew, Wilson, etc.

the Federal government for defensive purposes, at the outbreak of the second war with England, in 1812. This fort is still the property of the United States, but is no longer used except as a residence for officials. Tybee is today a great resort for lovers of the surf. It is the only island on the Georgia coast reached by direct railway connection, or to quote a Savannah rhapsodist "the only spot in Georgia where the headlight of a locomotive engine casts its silvery beams on the rolling waves of the deep and dark blue ocean."

Thunderbolt: Five miles to the south-east of Savannah lies Thunderbolt. Guarding one of the rear approaches to the city, it was the site of early fortifications. Here also an important garrison was stationed during the Civil War. As for the origin of the name, there is still in existence an old letter written by Oglethorpe, in which he traces the derivation to a rock which was here shattered by a thunderbolt, causing a spring to gush from the ground, which continued ever afterwards to emit the odor of brimstone. At present, Thunderbolt is one of the many play-grounds to which the population of Savannah resorts in summer. It is also a place where refreshments are served to patrons who are not strict prohibitionists.

**Georgia's First
Newspaper:** "The
Gazette."

Volume II.

**Chatham Academy:
Savannah's Pioneer
School.**

Volume II.

**Sketch of the Roman
Catholics in Georgia.**

Volume II.

Habersham House. One of the stateliest of the lingering land-marks of Savannah is Habersham House. Situated on Bernard street between Perry and McDonough, it faces Orleans Square. This quaint old monument of the ante-bellum South possesses a charm of interest both for the relic hunter and for the lover of art. It was built some time after the War of 1812 for Mr. Archibald S. Bulloch, a wealthy citizen of Savannah who lavished many thousand dollars upon the handsome dwelling. Mr. Jay, the architect who designed it, belonged to a noted family of New York, but was living at this time in London. His reputation for building artistic homes covered both sides of the Atlantic. When Mr. Bulloch began the erection of his home—so the story goes—he undertook to build it on the basis of so much per brick, without stopping to count the ultimate cost; and in consequence of the somewhat unusual terms of the contract it is said that enough bricks were put into the stately walls of the edifice to have reared a whole block of tenements built after the fashion of modern times.

This fact was clearly established many years ago when Mr. Neyle Habersham, who was residing here at this time, sought to dig a wine cellar through one of the walls. The workmen dug for days into a solid mass of brick and mortar, and finally when it came to light that the stubborn obstruction was not less than fifteen feet in thickness, the undertaking was abandoned. The contractor who built the house must have demanded a king's ransom for his work on completing the structure; and, though Mr. Bulloch was a man of large means, he no doubt whistled when he paid the bill. The original owner's occupancy of the mansion was short-lived. It soon passed to other hands. One of the subsequent purchasers was a Mrs. Maxwell. It was while this lady resided here that Bishop England, one of the most celebrated Roman Catholic prelates in America, planted a tree in a corner of the lawn which became for years a conspicuous senti

nel in this locality, but fell at last a prey to the destructive storm-king.

In 1823 the house was bought by Mr. Robert Hutchinson who—palace though it was—acquired it for the small sum of \$7,000, a mere bagatelle in comparison with what it cost Mr. Bulloch. The latter, in fact, paid this much for the iron railing which enclosed the front yard. Some ten years later the house became the property of Mr. Robert Habersham who lived here until his death. He was the father of Mr. Neyle Habersham above mentioned. Finally, in 1905, the historic mansion was purchased by the present owner, Mrs. Arthur E. Boyd. In architectural design Habersham House is a modification of the classic, representing a style typical of the ante-bellum South. There was a garden at one time on top of the house, a perfect jungle of sub-tropical plants and flowers. There was also a portico in front extending fifteen feet forward over the rooms of the first floor. This was built to furnish two extra rooms when Mr. Habersham acquired the place.

Perhaps the most picturesque feature of the palatial old home is the stately stone portico in front upon which six-majestic columns arranged in circular position uphold a dome-like ceiling. The parlor is sixty feet in length, the dining room thirty-five. The broad hallway extends to the rear of the house, while an old fashioned flight of stairs winds up from the center, supported by Corinthian pillars. The drawing room is very large and the ceilings very high. The mantels are made of Italian marble, in the panels to which there are many delicately carved figures. The classic appearance of the hall is enriched by the fluted columns at each end, behind which in the concave walls stand huge gilded mirrors. The rooms are modelled upon the same impressive style, splendidly decorated and regal in proportions. From the external view-point, Habersham House is a lordly man-

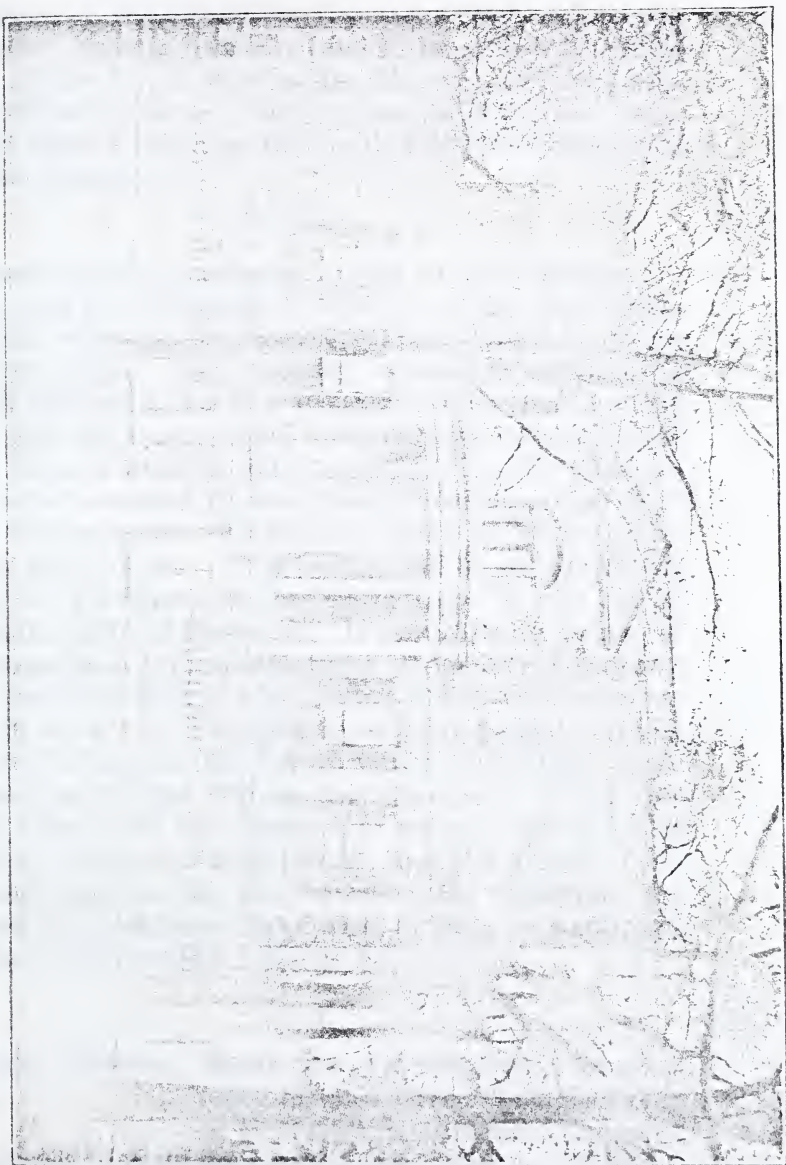
sion, suggesting the opulent days of the old regime. It presents to the eyes a picture at once quaint and strange, fascinating the beholder's gaze and inviting him to linger.*

Other Historic Homes of Savannah. To mention in brief some of the numerous other historic homes of Savannah, there is not to be found on the Georgia coast a more picturesque retreat than the Hermitage, owned by Judge Henry McAlpin. This fine old estate was settled not later than 1783. It was acquired by the ancestors of Judge McAlpin nearly a century ago and has remained in the possession of his family ever since. The mansion is a well-preserved specimen of ante-bellum architecture, recalling the patrician life of the old slavery regime, and it was probably built some time in the early thirties. Here may still be seen the slave quarters, preserving amid an altered scene the typical aspect of a thrifty plantation settlement, such as here existed in the days of Judge McAlpin's grandfather. The mansion is reached by an avenue of oaks, forming a gate-way of foliage to a bower of Eden. Situated on the southern banks of the Savannah River, it adjoins the country-seat of the noted old Revolutionary patriot, Jonathan Bryan; and on the landward side connects with Savannah by means of the old Augusta road.

The historic Owens mansion—today the home of Mrs. M. W. Thomas—presents much the appearance which it did in 1825, when it sheltered the great palladin of liberty, then on his last visit to America. It was built by the celebrated architect Jay, for an Englishman named Richardson, who married a Miss Bolton, and it came into

* These facts were obtained from a copy of the Savannah Morning News, bearing date of February 20, 1905.

THE FAMILY RESIDENCE OF THE LATE GEORGE W. OWENS, WHERE GENERAL LAFAYETTE
WAS ENTERTAINED, IN OGLETHORPE SQUARE, SAVANNAH.



possession of the Owens family some time before the Civil War. It was formerly one of the stylish boarding houses of the city, kept by a Mrs. Maxwell and frequented by official visitors. The Marquis de la Fayette occupied an elegant room on the south side overlooking the spacious veranda.

Greenwich, the handsome estate of Mr. Spencer P. Shotter, on the Wilmington River, recalls the heroic martyrdom of the gallant Count Casimer Pulaski. When the brave officer fell mortally wounded, during the siege of Savannah, he was brought to this place, where he received the most tender nursing until the end came. It was from a tomb in this immediate locality that his ashes were removed to the Pulaski monument on Bull Street in Savannah. There is no truth in the tradition that he died at sea. Wimberley, the home of Mayor George W. Tiedeman, on the Isle of Hope, is also one of the beauty-spots of Savannah. It is literally a palace of art, framed in a typical landscape of Arcadia, a scene in which green woods and blue waters blend in a conscious effort to show how Paradise must have looked. White Hall also belongs to the list of homes which have made the environs of the Forest City famous. Within the ancient town itself, the elegant old Comer mansion, where President Davis was entertained; and the homes of old Savannah families like the Jacksons, the Charltons, the Gordons, the Lawtons—these must at least be mentioned in a list of Savannah's historic fire-sides.

Chatham's Historic Towns.

Along the Vernon River lie scattered the ashes of not less than four of Georgia's dead towns: Highgate, Hampstead, Vernonburg, and Aeton. The first two settlements were at the head of the stream. Highgate was between four and five miles southwest of Savannah and

was settled in 1733, at which time twelve families were here located, most of them from France. In the immediate neighborhood, somewhat to the east of Highgate was planted at the same time a settlement of Germans. It was called Hampstead. The principal occupation of these foreigners was gardening. They supplied vegetables to the inhabitants of Savannah. Francis Moore, who visited these towns in 1736, spoke of the neat huts in which the people lived. He complimented them in high terms; but the prosperity of the villages proved to be short-lived. In 1740 there were only two families at Highgate, while the settlement at Hampstead was completely abandoned. Vernonburg and Acton were never more than little rural communities. Joseph's Town was situated on the Savannah River opposite Argyle Island. It was occupied by colonists from Scotland, but malarial fever caused it to be abandoned.

Chatham in the Mexican War. Chatham was represented in the Mexican War by the famous Irish Jasper Greens. The company was annexed to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson. Its officers were as follows: Captain, J. McMahon; 1st. Lieut., G. Curlette; 2nd. Lieut., D. O'Connor; Sergeants, Devany, M. Carey, P. Martin and Leo Wyly; Corporals, M. Feery, P. Tierney, T. Bourke and Owen Reilly. 86 members enrolled.

The Georgia Regiment of Volunteers which Colonel Jackson commanded in the Mexican war was composed of 898 officers and men. The field officers were: Colonel Henry R. Jackson; Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Y. Redd; Major Charles J. Williams; and Adjutant John Forsyth. It consisted of the following companies: the Columbus Guards, 87 members, the Georgia Light Infantry, 91 members and the Crawford Guards 83 members, all from Columbus, Ga.; the Richmond Blues, of Augusta, 93

strong; the Jasper Greens of Savannah, 86 strong; the Macon Guards of Macon, with 92 men; the Sumter County Volunteers, with 89 men; the Fannin Avengers from Pike County, with 93 members; the Kennesaw Rangers from Cobb, 92 strong; and the Canton Volunteers from Cherokee, with 90 men. There were ten companies in the Volunteer Regiment under Colonel Jackson.

The First Steamship
to Cross the
Atlantic.

Volume II.

Georgia's Oldest
Military
Organization.

On May 1, 1786, before the adoption of the Federal Constitution, the martial enthusiasm of Savannah asserted itself in the organization of the oldest military company in Georgia: the Chatham Artillery; and the initial appearance of the newly organized command was made some few days later at the funeral obsequies of the illustrious soldier, Major-General Nathanael Greene. On Independence Day following, the company participated in the patriotic exercises; and, attired in full uniform, lent picturesque and dramatic interest to the occasion. Among the original members were several veterans of the Revolution; but, even in the faces of the youthful members, there glowed the defiant and intrepid spirit of seventy-six. Capt. Edward Lloyd, a one-armed Revolutionary soldier, was the first commandant. The visit of President Washington to Georgia, in 1791, marked another important event in the life of the Chatham Artillery; and, so impressed was the nation's Chief Magistrate with the splendid appearance of the organization that, when he returned to Philadelphia, he ordered two handsome bronze field-pieces to be forwarded to the Chatham Artillery with the compliments of the President of the

United States. These proved to be six-pounders, both of which were trophies of war captured from the British; and, on one of them was inscribed these words: "Surrendered at the capitulation of York Town, October nineteenth, 1781. Honi soit qui mal y pense—G. R." It was cast in 1756 during the reign of George II: and, besides the inscription, it bore the stamp of the imperial crown. Though no longer used in actual service the "Washington Guns" are still treasured among the most precious keep-sakes and mementoes of the ancient organization. The Chatham Artillery participated in the War of 1812 and in the War between the States. When hostilities with Mexico began in 1845 the services of the company were offered to the United States government but they were not needed.

During the first week of May, 1886, the centennial jubilee of the Chatham Artillery was celebrated. Visiting companies from various States of the Union enjoyed the lavish hospitality of Savannah; fetes and tournaments were held in compliment to the city's distinguished guests; and round after round of merriment imparted an endless charm of variety to the historic festival. Serious business of every kind was suspended. Old soldiers held reunions; the hatchet was buried; and both the blue and the gray met in fraternal converse around the same camp-fires. It will ever be a source of the keenest satisfaction to the people of Savannah that they were privileged to entertain at this time the great leader of the Lost Cause. He was then an old man, near the end of his long life of four score years; and it marked one of the very few occasions, after the war, when the recluse of Beauvoir consented to appear in public. With him was Winnie, the beloved and only "Daughter of the Confederacy," whose birth in the White House at Richmond, during the last year of the war, gave her this peculiar and exclusive title of honor. Both were the guests of

Mr. H. M. Comer, at his elegant home on the corner of Bull and Taylor streets. Hon. John E. Ward, ex-Minister to China, was another distinguished guest. Though a native of Georgia, he was then a resident of New York.*

In 1796 the Chatham Hussars came into existence. Twenty years later this company united with the Light Dragoons to form the Georgia Hussars under Capt. John MacPherson Berrien. The company claims to be the oldest organization of cavalry in the United States and boasts an unbroken lineal descent from a company of Rangers organized by General Oglethorpe in 1733. On the basis of this contention, the company was allowed by the Federal Government to retain its distinctive uniform notwithstanding the law of 1793 under which organizations belonging to the Federal Guard, if organized subsequent to 1796, were required to adopt the regulation uniforms. At the beginning of the Civil War, the company went to the front and served throughout the struggle in the army of Northern Virginia. When the commandant, Capt. J. F. Waring, was made Colonel of the Jeff Davis Legion, Lieutenant David Waldhauer was chosen to fill his place. At the same time Lieutenant W. W. Gordon was made a Captain on General Mercer's staff. The second division, known as company B., was organized during the first year of the war under Capt. W. H. Wiltberger.

Georgia's oldest infantry corps dates back to 1802, when the Savannah Volunteer Guards were organized under the command of Capt. John Cumming, M. D. His successors in office down to the outbreak of the Civil War included Edward F. Tattnall, Joseph W. Jackson, Cosmo P. Richardsons, M. D., James P. Screven and John

* Condensed from *The History of the Chatham Artillery* by Charles C. Jones, Jr., and from *Historic and Picturesque Savannah* by Adelaide Wilson.

Screven. The latter was in command when the company participated in the seizure of Fort Pulaski. Early in the struggle Captain John Screven was advanced to the rank of Major and Capt. W. S. Basinger succeeded him to be in turn promoted. The second division known as company B. was organized in 1861 under Capt. George W. Stiles. The armory of the Savannah Volunteer Guards was used by General Sherman as a guardhouse during the Federal occupation of the city, and through carelessness was destroyed by fire. However, in the course of time, the personal activities of Lieutenant-Colonel William Garrard were successful in obtaining from the State of Georgia the old arsenal which was handsomely renovated. This in turn fell a prey to the flames, after which the present handsome armory on Bull street, at the corner of Charlton, was erected. Since the Civil War the corps has been a battalion consisting of four companies. In 1900 to preserve its autonomy it joined the artillery branch of the service but retained the right to bear rifles. Dr. John Cumming the founder of the organization was the first president of the Hibernian Society and one of the leading financiers of the city of Savannah. He was lost at sea, on the ill-fated steamer, "Pulaski," off the coast of Hatteras, in 1836.

Fort Pulaski: Its
Seizure on the Eve
of Secession.

Volume II.

Fort Jackson. On the passage of the ordinance of secession Fort Jackson, a stronghold, situated about three miles from Savannah, on the south side of the river, and named in honor of General Andrew Jackson, was seized and occupied by Savannah troops. In like manner, Oglethorpe barracks, near the city limits

were taken, while Thunderbolt and other exposed points were fortified against the likelihood of attack.

Fort McAllister. On the right bank of the Great Ogeechee River, at a place called Genesis Point, was situated Fort McAllister, a stronghold which figured with conspicuous prominence during the last days of the Civil War. The fortification was an earthwork, constructed on the outer line of defences to guard the approach to the city of Savannah. It was at one time assaulted by a fleet of seven Federal gun-boats. But so well was it defended by the brave men who constituted the garrison that, after eight days, the bombardment ceased and the fleet of the enemy withdrew, crippled and defeated. In recognition of this gallant fight, the garrison was authorized by General Beauregard to inscribe on its flag the victorious date: "March 3, 1863."*

Sherman's March to the Sea Ends. Nothing further occurred in the way of fighting, beyond an occasional skirmish, until December 11, 1864, when Sherman's army arrived in front of the line of defences, his force amounting to sixty thousand infantry, six thousand cavalry, and a full supply of heavy guns. Along the coast was a large fleet of iron-clads and other war vessels, awaiting the establishment of communication with the land force, to begin the siege of Savannah. For the city's protection, Lieutenant-General William J. Hardee commanded ten thousand men.

Before there could be a juncture between the military and the naval forces to compel the surrender of Georgia's port of entry, it was first necessary to overcome Fort

* Lawton B. Evans, in *History of Georgia for Schools*.

McAllister. At this critical season, Major George W. Anderson was in charge, and he resolved to make one of the pluckiest of fights before yielding an inch of ground to the modern Attila. The fort eventually fell; but, to quote an account of the affair written by the gallant commander, "it was never surrendered; it was captured by overwhelming numbers." Special commendation was given to Captain W. B. Clinch, and to other brave subordinate officers.

With the fall of Fort McAllister, the last vestige of hope for the beleaguered city was abandoned. In the presence of an enemy too powerful to be resisted, General Hardee saved his army by skillfully withdrawing from the intrenchments which he occupied. He made the passage of the Savannah during the night, over pontoon bridges, and was soon out of reach on South Carolina soil. Arriving in the city, on December 25, 1864, General Sherman wired his famous dispatch to President Lincoln, in which he tendered him the city of Savannah as a Christmas gift*

Hodgson Hall: One of the chief centers of interest in Savannah is Hodgson Hall, the home of the Georgia Historical Society, where some of the rarest documents and manuscripts in existence relating to Georgia's history are preserved. The handsome new building faces Forsyth Park at the intersection of Whitaker and Gaston streets. It was erected in 1876 by the liberality of two surviving daughters of Gov. Telfair, whose handsome estate was devoted mainly to public benefactions. His daughters were Miss Mary Telfair and Mrs. Margaret Telfair Hodgson. The building was called Hodgson Hall in honor of the latter's husband, Wm. B. Hodgson, one of the most devoted members of the time-

* Lee and Agnew in *Historical Record of Savannah*; Charles C. Jones, Jr., in *Historical Sketch of the Chatham Artillery*; Evans, Wilson, etc.

honored organization. It was on May 24, 1839 that the Georgia Historical Society was first organized with some twenty-five members representing the culture of Savannah and the pioneer officers were: Hon. John MacPherson Berrien, President; Hon. James M. Wayne, 1st Vice-President; Hon. Wm. B. Bulloch, 2nd Vice-President; J. K. Tefft,* Esq., Corresponding Secretary; Dr. Wm. Bacon Stevens, Recording Secretary; George W. Hunter, Esq., Treasurer; Henry Kirk Preston, Librarian; and the following Board of Curators: Wm. Thorne Williams, Charles S. Henry, John C. Nicholl, Wm. Law, Richard D. Arnold, Robert M. Charlton and Mathew Hall McAllister. Never in the history of the State was an enterprise launched by a company of men more illustrious for attainment in the varied walks of life, including two United States Senators, a member of the Cabinet, a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and a distinguished clergyman afterwards Bishop of the State of Pennsylvania. The Historical Society was organized for the three-fold purpose of gathering, preserving, and publishing important historical data pertaining to Georgia and in the late fall of 1839 it was legally incorporated. In 1893 the Historical Society made a formal loan of both its rare collection of books and its handsome building to the City of Savannah for public library purposes, while the society itself continued the specific work for which it was designed.

Savannah's Palace of Art. But Hodgson Hall is not the only monument to the munificence of the Telfair family of Savannah. On March 3, 1886, a century after Governor Telfair's induc-

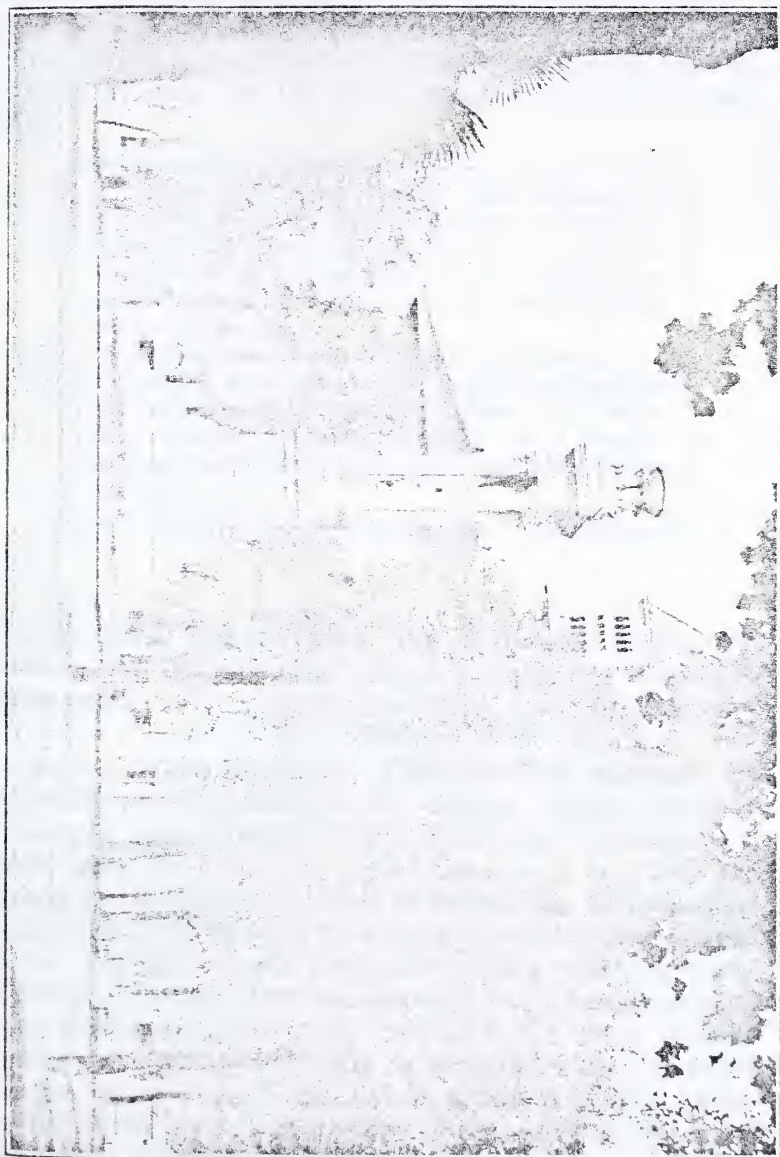
* Frederika Bremer, who enjoyed the hospitality of Mr. Tefft's home in 1850, styles him "the greatest autograph collector in the world." Says the famous Swedish writer: "His collection of autographs is the first which I have ever been able to examine with interest and respect, not because it occupies many folios and could not be fully examined in less than six months, but because a portrait is appended to the handwriting of each distinguished person, usually an excellent copper-plate engraving, together with some letter or interesting document."

tion into office as Georgia's Chief-Magistrate, the historic old Telfair home became the afterwards equally noted Telfair Academy and was at this time formally opened with impressive ceremonies. Miss Mary Telfair, the Governor's last surviving daughter, bequeathed in trust to the Georgia Historical Society at the time of her death, the fine old family homestead, together with her books, pictures and art treasures, to be preserved as a memorial to her distinguished father; and though the will was contested, the bequest stood in law.

Wm. W. Gordon: One of the most beautiful monuments in the city of Savannah is the handsome structure of marble, in Court House square, commemorating the useful life of the great pioneer of railway development in Georgia: William Washington Gordon. He died at the early age of forty-six. But he gave the most lasting impetus to the material upbuilding of his native State and accomplished a work of constructive value which was destined to live after him. As the first president of Georgia's earliest railway enterprise, his genius was initiative. He was not only a pathfinder but a builder of splendid highways. Much of the subsequent history of railroads in Georgia has been only the ultimate outgrowth of his pioneer activities; and if Georgia owes much to railroads then her debt of obligation to the man who inaugurated the era of railway enterprise in this State is beyond computation. It was not an unmerited compliment to Mr. Gordon that a county, soon after his death, should have been named in his honor.

The Gordon monument in Savannah is unique. Resting upon a solid pedestal of granite, it consists of four handsome columns of Scotch marble. These enclose at the base an urn of artistic workmanship and support at the top a globe of great weight. The symbolism is beauti-

THE GORDON MONUMENT ON BULL STREET, IN SAVANNAH



fully in keeping with the career of usefulness which it thus commemorates. On the east side of the monument is portrayed a trestle over which a locomotive is drawing a train of cars. On the south side, an inscription reads thus:

"William Washington Gordon. Born January 17, 1796. Died March 20, 1842. The Pioneer of Works of Internal Improvement in his native State and the first President of the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia, to which he gave his time, his talents and finally his life."

On the west side is inscribed the following:

"Erected A. D. 1882 by the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia in Honor of a Brave Man, a Faithful and Devoted Officer, and to Preserve his Name in the Grateful Remembrances of his Fellow Citizens."

Forsyth Park: Confederate and Other Monuments. Within the corporate limits, the chief pleasure-ground of Savannah is Forsyth Park, named in honor of the distinguished diplomat and statesman, John Forsyth. The principal approach by which the park is reached is Bull street. In fact, the park is simply an expansion of this handsome thoroughfare, which may not inaptly be called the rosary on which are strung the monumental beads of Savannah. Ornamented with plants and flowers, it is quite a beauty spot. There is no lack of foliage; serpentine walks wind in every direction through the umbrageous expanse; fountains here and there vault gaily into the air from hidden springs of crystal, and seats in abundance are provided for the weary pedestrian. On an artificial mound, in the center of the park, stands the Confederate monument, a handsome structure of brown stone, and one of the earliest memorials in Georgia dedicated to the heroes of the Lost Cause. To the north of this handsome pile, is

a column, perhaps five feet in height, on which rests a marble bust of Major-General Lafayette McLaws; while to the south is a similar tribute to Brigadier-General Francis S. Bartow. On account of the sub-tropical intensity of the sun's heat at times in Savannah, a park in the center of the bustling metropolis is most refreshing. Old Colonial Cemetery has recently been made a park also, nor is the laughter of childhood among the tombs an offence to the memory of the dead.

Chatham's Distinguished Residents.

During the first one hundred years, the history of Georgia and the history of Savannah were almost synonymous; and to enumerate the distinguished residents of Savannah in anything like exhaustive detail would be an endless task equivalent almost to calling the roster of Georgia's illustrious dead since the earliest Colonial times. However it is not a difficult matter to find a name with which to head the list; for in the affections of this State there will never be a rival to the true English gentleman in whose great soul the Colony of Georgia originated—James Edward Oglethorpe.

In close touch with the illustrious founder of the Province stands a group including: Jonathan Bryan, Noble Jones, John Milledge, James Habersham and a host of others.

John and Charles Wesley, the founders of Methodism—though at this time ministers of the Established Church—here began to preach the doctrines which afterwards made them famous throughout Christendom; and here the great Whitefield founded Bethesda.

From the establishment of the Colony until the time of the Revolution, Savannah was the seat of government; and, during this time Georgia's Chief-Magistrates

were as follows: James Oglethorpe, William Stephens and Henry Parker, Governors of the Colony; John Reynolds, Henry Ellis and Sir James Wright, Governors of the Province; James Habersham, who was Governor ad interim while Sir James Wright was absent in England, on the eve of the Revolution; Archibald Bulloch and Button Gwinnett, Presidents of the Executive-Council, or Provisional Governors; and John A. Treutlen, the first Governor of the State, under the Constitution.

Since Georgia has been a Commonwealth, the office of Chief Magistrate has been occupied by the following distinguished citizens of Savannah: John Houstoun, John Wereat, George Walton, Richard Howley, John Martin, George Handley, Lyman Hall, Saumel Elbert, James Jackson, Josiah Tattnall, John Milledge, David B. Mitchell and George M. Troup.

Altogether Savannah has given the State twenty-three Governors—Colonial, Provincial, Provisional and Constitutional.

Richard Howley and Lyman Hall came to Savannah after the Revolution.

Twenty-four counties of Georgia bear the names of distinguished residents of Chatham: Abraham Baldwin, Francis S. Bartow, John MacPherson Berrien, Jonathan Bryan, Archibald Bulloch, Robert M. Charlton, Duncan L. Clinch, Samuel Elbert, William W. Gordon, Nathanael Greene, Button Gwinnett, Joseph Habersham, Charles Harris, John Houstoun, James Jackson, James Jones, David B. Mitchell, James Edward Oglethorpe, Josiah Tattnall, Edward Telfair, George M. Troup, George Walton, Anthony Wayne, and George Whitefield.

If Pulaski and Jasper, both of whom were killed at the siege of Savannah, be added to this list the number is increased to twenty-six.

Subsequent to the Revolution the McIntosh and Screven families became identified with Savannah. Some of the famous exploits of Colonel John White occurred in this neighborhood; and Sergeant Newton was associa-

ted with Jasper in the celebrated capture of British officers which was made at Jasper Spring near Savannah. These will add four more.

James Habersham, who accompanied Whitefield to Georgia, in 1736, established the first commercial house in Savannah. He succeeded Whitefield in the care of the orphanage at Bethesda, became President of the King's Council, and acted as Governor. His devotion to the Crown never once wavered, despite the turbulent character of the times. He died in New Jersey, on the eve of the Revolution; but was a stout loyalist to the last. His sons, however, were fiery Whigs.

Jonathan Bryan was Georgia's first political martyr. Though a man of large means and a member of the King's Council, he identified himself with the patriotic cause from the start, and in consequence of his devotion to liberty was deposed from office. The name of this sturdy old patriot is associated with the earliest events of Georgia's history; for he met Oglethorpe at Beaufort, S. C. and accompanied him to Savannah, where he helped to plant the settlement. He afterwards established his country seat at Brampton, on the Savannah River, and a part of this handsome old estate is today included within the city limits of Savannah.

Noble Jones, who came to Georgia with Oglethorpe, established his home at Wormsloe on the Isle of Hope, near Savannah, an old estate still owned and occupied by his descendants. He became Colonial Justice and Treasurer for Georgia and to the last remained loyal to the Crown of England; but his son, Noble Wymberley Jones, signed a call for the earliest meeting of the patriots in Savannah; was uncompromising in his opposi-

tion to the oppressive acts of the British Parliament; was deposed from the office of Speaker of the Georgia House of Assembly by Governor Wright; and in tribute to his fidelity as a patriot was styled "one of the morning stars of liberty." Nevertheless, such was his filial devotion, that he declined to leave his father's sick bedside to attend the Continental Congress in Philadelphia.

To the Colonial era of Savannah's history belongs an English baronet—Sir Patrick Houstoun.

The nobility of Europe was represented by few scions of the purple in the wilderness belt of North America; and the prestige in the Colony enjoyed by this gentleman of rank was somewhat unique. But notwithstanding the royal patents which bound him to the Crown, two of the sons of this faithful old servitor became pronounced Whigs; and John Houstoun signed the famous card which first called the patriots together at Tondee's Tavern.

Joseph Clay was another conspicuous figure of early Colonial times in Savannah. He was a nephew of James Habersham, the old loyalist, but was himself an ardent rebel, like his cousins. With Joseph Habersham and several other bold patriots, he took part in the famous raid on the powder magazine. He became Paymaster-General for the Southern Department of the Revolution, under General Greene; Treasurer of Georgia, and a member of the Continental Congress. His son, Joseph Clay, Jr., after serving on the Federal bench in Georgia became an eminent pulpit orator and for years served a church in Boston, Mass.

Chatham was represented in the Continental Congress by the following galaxy of patriots: Abraham Baldwin, Archibald Bulloch, Joseph Clay, William Gibbons, John Habersham, John Houstoun, William Houstoun, Richard Howley, Noble Wymberley Jones, Edward

Langworthy, William Pierce, Edward Telfair, George Walton and John J. Zubly.

The Signers of the Declaration of Independence were each for a time residents of Savannah. George Walton was living here when the instrument was signed. Button Gwinnett and Lyman Hall came afterwards.

Archibald Bulloch and John Houstoun—both residents of Savannah—were entitled to sign the Declaration, but Archibald Bulloch was detained in Georgia by his duties as President of the Executive Council, while John Houstoun was called home to check-mate the activities of Dr. Zubly. The latter was one of the earliest of the patriots, but when he found that the Continental Congress was bent upon separation from England, he sought to keep Georgia anchored to the Crown. Though opposed to the tyrannical oppressions of England he believed that more could be accomplished by vigorous protest within the pale of allegiance than by open rebellion against the constituted authorities.

Mr. Bulloch was an ancestor of Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt. The old patriot was not spared to witness the successful conclusion of the war with England; but was privileged while President of the Executive Council to read the Declaration of Independence to the assembled populace at the seat of government.

Most of the members of the Council of Safety during the Revolution were residents of Savannah.

Conspicuous among the representatives of Chatham in the drama of hostilities were: General Lachlan McIntosh, General Samuel Elbert, the Habershams, Joseph, John and James, sons of the old loyalist, the Houstouns, John and William; Colonel George Walton, Captain Hugh McCall, Major James Jackson, Major George Hadley, Major John Berrien, Commodore Oliver Bowen, John Milledge, William Pierce, Seth John Cuthbert, and a host of others.

General Nathanael Greene, an officer of the Revolution who ranked second only to Washington and who was instrumental in expelling the British from Georgia soil, settled at Mulberry Grove, an estate given to him by the Legislature of Georgia, fourteen miles above Savannah; and General Anthony Wayne, an officer under him, also became a resident of Chatham at this time, but afterwards received an appointment from Washington which removed him to the North-west.

Colonel Samuel Hammond was also for several years a resident of Savannah. He afterwards became the first Governor of the Territory of Missouri.

Oliver Bowen and Joseph Habersham captured the first prize of war and officered the first vessel commissioned in the Colonies for naval warfare in the Revolution. The former became a commodore in the navy, and the latter a major in the first Georgia battalion.

Since the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1789, the following distinguished citizens of Savannah have worn the toga of the United States Senate: James Gunn, James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin, George Walton, John Milledge, Josiah Tattnall, George Jones, William B. Bulloch, George M. Troup, Alfred Cuthbert, John MacPherson Berrien, Robert M. Charlton, Thomas M. Norwood, and Pope Barrow—in all fourteen.

To the Supreme Bench of the United States, Savannah contributed James M. Wayne and to the Cabinet of the first President, Joseph Habersham.*

The following residents of Chatham have occupied seats in the National House of Representatives; Abraham Baldwin, James Jackson, Anthony Wayne, Francis Willis, James Jones, Joseph Bryan, Samuel Hammond, Dennis Smelt, George Jones, George M. Troup, Thomas

* Strictly speaking the Postmaster-General was not at this time a Cabinet official.

Telfair, Alfred Cuthbert, John A. Cuthbert, Edward F. Tattnall, James M. Wayne, George W. Owens, Richard W. Habersham, John Millen, Joseph W. Jackson, Joseph W. Clift, William W. Paine, Andrew Sloane, Julian Hart-ridge, John C. Nicholl, Thomas M. Norwood, Rufus E. Lester, and Charles G. Edwards—in all twenty-seven.

To the Confederate Army, Savannah furnished the following Brigadier-Generals: E. P. Alexander, R. H. Anderson, Francis S. Bartow, George P. Harrison, Sr., George P. Harrison Jr., Henry R. Jackson, Alexander R. Lawton, Hugh W. Mercer and G. M. Sorrel. She also gave to the cause of the South, Major-General LaFayette McLaws and Commodore Josiah Tattnall. After the war, Major-General Jeremy F. Gilmer and Brigadier-General Peter McGlashan, both of North Carolina, became residents of Savannah.

The defense of Savannah against General Sherman, in 1864, devolved upon Lieutenant-General William J. Hardee.

Here lived the great pioneer Baptist divine of Georgia, Dr. Henry Holcomb.

Savannah was also the home of Bishop Stephen Elliott, the first Bishop of the Diocese of Georgia, and the home of Bishop F. X. Gartland, the first Bishop of the See of Savannah.

The ante-bellum bar of Savannah—between 1830 and 1850—included Matthew Hall McAllister, Jeremiah Cuyler, William B. Bulloch, Levi DeLyon, Counsellor Leake, Mordecai Sheftall, Sr., John M. Berrien, George W. Owens, Richard W. Habersham, James M. Wayne, Joseph S. Pelot, Joseph W. Jackson, William Law, William W. Gordon, Richard R. Cuyler, Robert M. Charlton, William H. Bulloch, William H. Stiles, Edward J. Hardin, George J. Kollock, John Millen, Charles S. Henry, John E. Ward and a host of others hardly less distinguished.

Judge McAllister removed to California, where he achieved fame as a jurist. John E. Ward became United States minister to China, after which he practiced law in the city of New York.

William W. Gordon relinquished the legal profession to become the first president of the Central of Georgia and the great railway pioneer of this State. The Cuylers also became identified with the development of railroads. William M. Wadley, another president of the Central, live at one time in Savannah.

Two of Georgia's most accomplished diplomats were residents of the forest city; Henry R. Jackson and Alexander R. Lawton. The former was minister to Austria, during the administration of President Franklin Pierce, and minister to Mexico, during the first term of President Cleveland. The latter was minister to Austria, from 1885 to 1889. Both were Brigadier-Generals in the Confederate Army, both leaders of the Savannah bar, both orators; and for years they were partners in the practice of law. Here Woodrow Wilson the twenty-eighth President of the United States, led to the altar, in 1885, an accomplished daughter of Savannah: Miss Ellen Louise Axson.

But the list is still incomplete without the contributions of Savannah to the republic of letters. Her most distinguished authors include:

William Stephens, an early Governor, whose *Journal* is a mine of information in regard to Colonial times.

Captain Hugh McCall, an officer of the Revolution, who published in two volumes, the earliest succinct History of Georgia, a work of great value, notwithstanding certain blemishes.

Dr. William Bacon Stevens, who wrote an excellent History of Georgia, a work which he completed after becoming Bishop of Pennsylvania.

Thomas U. P. Charlton, who wrote a Life of Major-General James Jackson.

Robert M. Charlton, his son, a United States Senator, who, at leisure intervals, wrote a number of graphic sketches, besides several poems of rare merit.

Dr. George White, a noted educator and divine, whose two volumes—Statistics of Georgia and Historical Collections of Georgia—are treasuries of information in regard to the various counties of the State, rich in the materials of antiquarian research.

Edward J. Hardin, the portrayer of an important epoch in his biography of George M. Troup.

General Henry R. Jackson, orator, diplomat, and soldier, who wrote the famous poem entitled: "The Red Old Hills of Georgia."

William T. Thompson, the noted humorist, who founded the *Savannah Morning News* and wrote Major Jones's Courtship, an ante-bellum classic. Judge Thomas M. Norwood who wrote a political novel called, "Plutocracy," besides a number of scathing satires.

And Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., the Georgia Macaulay, whose History of Georgia, in two volumes, is the most delightfully written, the most complete, and, the most authoritative work of the kind in existence. Colonel Jones removed from Savannah to Augusta, some time after the war, and there resided on the Sand Hills until his death.

CHATTAHOOCHEE

Created by Legislative Act, February 13, 1854, from Muscogee and Randolph Counties. Named for the river which borders it on the west. Cusseta, the county-seat, named for one of the principal tribes of the Lower Creek Indians.

"Chattahoochee": Gen. A. C. Gordon, of Alabama, in an old letter to the Columbus (Ga.) *Enquirer*, gives the meaning of the word "Chattahoochee". Says he: "It means 'Red Rock'. The name was obtained from a rock found on the river

banks, between Eufaula and Columbus. They used this rock for paint when on the war path. The Indians came a great distance to get this paint. It was red and hard to rub off. I tried to get the Indians to pilot me to the place where they obtained it, but they invariably refused."

Original Settlers. See Muscogee and Randolph, from which counties Chattahoochee was formed.

E. A. Flewellyn and James A. Smith, who represented Chattahoochee in the Secession Convention, at Milledgeville, were both pioneer settlers.

CHATTOOGA

Created by Legislative Act, December 28, 1838, from Floyd and Walker Counties. Named for the principal river which flows through the county, called by the Cherokee Indians "Chattooga." Summerville, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated, but probably given to the town because of its picturesque environment in a beautiful open valley of the mountains.

Indian Villages. In the vicinity of Summerville there were once two Indian villages—Broom Town and Island Town—whose chiefs were very important men in the Cherokee nation.

Old Broom, the chief of the former village, affixed his signature to a treaty which was concluded at Tellico, October 24, 1804.

Cabin Smith, the chief of the latter village, signed two treaties—one at the Cherokee Agency, July 8, 1817, and one in the city of Washington, D. C., February 24, 1819.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Chattooga were: Robert Cameron, Charles Price, Francis Kirby, John Lamar, William McConnell, Isaac Chandler, James Herndon, James Wells, John Johnson, Philip Burns, Sanders Dickson, William Price, Hugh Montgomery, Albert Mitchell, Edward Adams, Reuben Slaton, N. Allman, Elijah Mosley, Thomas Tredaway, Albert Quinn, Joseph Crook, Charles A. Heard, John F. Beavers, Hugh McMullin, and James Price.

Judge A. P. Allgood was also an early resident of Chattooga, coming to this county with his father, De Forrest Allgood, from Walker. He established the famous cotton mills at Trion. In 1890, Mr. A. S. Hamilton was elected president and treasurer of the company owning this power plant, and, under his management, the capacity of the plant has more than doubled. It is one of the largest cotton mill establishments in the South. Trion was the name given to both the town and the factory by a trio of men—Allgood, Marsh, and Briers—who were the originators of this great industrial enterprise, in 1836.

To the list of early settlers should be added: Wesley Shropshire, Dr. Robert Y. Rudicill, Calvin Cordle, and others. Besides there, some of the oldest families of the county include: the Johnstons, the Penns, the Rushes, the Kings, and the Palmours.

Men of Note. Sequoya, the famous Indian half-breed, who invented the Cherokee alphabet, lived for a while near Alpine, in the County of Chattooga. He was known among the whites as George Guess. To commemorate the achievement of this singular genius the great redwood trees of California have been christened the Sequoias.

Judge John W. Maddox, of Rome, a former member of Congress, was born in Chattooga.

Here the late Colonel William C. Glenn, once Attorney-General of the State, first saw the light of day. His father, Jesse Glenn, commanded a regiment during the Civil War, and, on the eve of the surrender, was nominated by President Davis for promotion to the rank of Brigadier-General.

Dr. William S. Kendrick, of Atlanta, a distinguished physician, formerly lived in Chattooga.

CHEROKEE

Created by Legislative Act, Dec. 26, 1831, out of the Cherokee lands. Named for the famous Cherokee nation of Indians who formerly occupied the mountainous region of Upper Georgia. The land was surveyed six years prior to the final deportation and formed into a single county of vast dimensions called Cherokee. The name is derived from Chera, a word signifying "fire." The prophets of the nation were called Chera-log-hye, or "men of fire," in recognition of the divine unction received by them from the Great Spirit. Twenty-three counties have been formed from the original county of Cherokee as follows: Bartow, Catoosa, Chattooga, Cherokee, Cobb, Dade, Dawson, Douglas, Floyd, Forsyth, Gilmer, Gordon, Haralson, Lumpkin, Milton, Murray, Paulding, Pickens, Polk, Towns, Union, Walker and Whitfield. The county-seat of Cherokee is Canton. There are numerous towns in the United States bearing this name. It is not unlikely that some of them were so called after the most ancient city of Southern China; but the rugged character of the landscape in this picturesque region of the State is more suggestive of the far-famed cantons of Switzerland.

The Cherokees were the prehistoric mountaineers of the Southern Appalachians. They occupied at one time an area of country embracing 40,000 square miles. It reached from the Blue Ridge, on the east, to the Cumberland range, on the west; while the rich intermediate valleys were thickly settled with populous towns and villages for a distance of several hundred miles. The Cherokees were the most cultured Indians on the continent of North America. They possessed not only a written language, but a well-organized government, based upon Constitutional law. Toward the last, only a fragment of the vast forest empire of the Cherokees remained, due to the steady incursions of the white settlers; and for several years prior to the removal of the tribes to

the Indian Territory, the capital of the nation was at New Echota, in Gordon County, in an angle of land between the Coosawattee and the Connassauga Rivers.

Indian Villages. Old Sixes, an Indian town, was situated about seven miles south-west of Canton. In 1833, it numbered a population of 400. Old Stop was the chief.

Ball Ground, a village some ten miles to the north-east of Canton, occupies the site where an Indian town stood. The name was derived from the favorite sport of the savage tribes, and it may have been given in this instance to commemorate the famous game which was played between the Creeks and the Cherokees to settle a disputed boundary line.

Little River Town was an Indian village located fourteen miles to the south-east of Canton. At the time of the removal it possessed a population of 300.

The county of Cherokee is rich in minerals. Soon after Governor Joseph E. Brown settled in Canton for the practice of law, he purchased a tract of land in the neighborhood for which he paid \$450. It was found to contain a rich mine of copper, a half interest in which the Governor afterwards sold for \$25,000; and this handsome sum of money which he wisely invested in productive farm lands in Cherokee became the basis of a fortune which, at the time of his death, ran into seven figures. Gold in rich deposits has been found in the neighborhood of Canton. The Franklin mine is one of the richest in Georgia. During the past sixty years it has yielded large quantities of the yellow metal.

Much of the marble quarried at Tate is fashioned into beautiful forms of art at Canton. The industry began in a small shop opened by Capt. T. M. Brady, some time in the early nineties. There was no machinery employed at this initial stage and everything was wrought by hand. But Mr. Brady, in 1894, secured the contract for the famous Lion of Lucerne, an artistic monument of great beauty erected to the unknown Confederate dead in Atlanta. An object of universal admiration, the monument is almost an exact reproduction of the far-famed original, carved in the living rock of the Swiss Alps. From a modest beginning the enterprise has developed into a great plant. On the death of Mr. Brady, the executive management devolved upon Mr. R. T. Jones, the present official head of the marble works, under whom the enterprise has taken no backward step. There has never been any disorder or discontent among the labor legions employed in this extensive industry; and from the busy marble works at Canton the most beautiful of ornamental stones have been shipped to every part of the United States and to far-distant Europe.

The former home of Georgia's War Governor, near the town center of Canton, has been converted into a handsome city park, owned and kept by the local authorities. It was deeded to the town for this purpose by the heirs of Governor Brown. The park is a beauty spot, adorned with flower beds and shaded by luxuriant trees.

Cherokee in the Mexican War. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, in 1846, a company was organized and equipped in Cherokee called the Canton Volunteers. It left for the front with the famous Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry

R. Jackson of Savannah. Its officers were as follows: Captain, K. Gramling; 1st Lieut., A. Keath; 2nd Lieut., W. F. Mullens; Sergeants, W. G. Gramling, S. J. Cook, D. F. Daniel, N. F. Strain; Corporals, John G. Rhodes, Allen Moody, Robert S. Knox, Joshua Hughes. 90 members enrolled.

Besides giving Georgia a war Governor who held office from 1857 to 1865—covering the entire period of hostilities—the County of Cherokee was gallantly represented on the Confederate muster-rolls.

History of the Famous "Joe Brown"
Pike.

Volume II.

Reinhardt College, a co-educational school, controlled by the North Georgia Methodist Conference, is located at Waleska. It was founded in 1884 and named for Lewis W. Reinhardt who located here in the early thirties before the removal of the Cherokee Indians. He built and established on this site a church called Reinhardt chapel. The board of trustees was formally organized in 1885 with Mr. J. J. A. Sharp, one of the most zealous pioneers of education in this part of the State, as chairman. The college was in fact the outgrowth of a school which he built at Waleska.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Cherokee were: Daniel H. Bird, John P. Brooks, John Wagner, General Eli McConnell, John McConnell, John B. Garrison, R. F. Daniel, James Daniel, William Grisham, John Eperson, Washington Lumpkin, Henry Cobb, Charles Christian, John Maddox.

Thomas Johnston, William Greene, Samuel Tate, Peter Kuykendall, John P. Winn, Joseph S. Dyer, Martin Evans, John M. Chambers, Joseph Donaldson, Merrick Ford, E. Putnam, T. Chamlee, S. Rucker, James Dorris, David Rusk, John Hunt, sen., John Leonard, William May, William Key, James A. Maddox, B. Bailey, John Mullins, John Pugh, John Henson, John Wheeler, Henry Wheeler, P. C. Boger, E. Dyer, and others.

Samuel Freeman, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried in an unmarked grave at Canton. John T. Hughes, also a patriot of '76, is buried at Hickory Flat. His grave is likewise unmarked. Two miles west of Waleska, in a private burial ground, sleeps an old patriot by the name of Branham or Brannan.

Cherokee's Distinguished Residents. To the County of Cherokee belongs the unique honor of having furnished the only instance on record in the history of the State where father and son have held the office of Chief Magistrate. Joseph E. Brown was Georgia's famous war Governor, remaining continuously at the helm of affairs from 1857 to 1865. Joseph M. Brown succeeded to the gubernatorial chair in 1903; and, after a brief interval of retirement, was again made Governor in 1911. The elder Brown was at one time Chief Justice of the State and twice a Senator of the United States. During the days of Reconstruction he was ostracised by reason of his position on public issues; but when calmer views prevailed he was recalled to power and at the time of his death was the most commanding force in public affairs. Governor Brown by prudent investments accumulated a large fortune. His judgment became a proverb. On resigning the ermine he was made presi-

dent of a company leasing the Western and Atlantic Railroad, an office which he filled for twenty years. The elder Brown was not a native of Cherokee; but he located in Canton when a young man. On the outskirts of the town is the famous wheat field in which he was binding wheat when he received the news of his nomination for Governor. The younger Brown was born in Cherokee. As the author of "Astyanax," a tale of pre-historic America, he is not unknown to the world of letters. He became Governor after serving on the Railroad Commission from which he was displaced somewhat arbitrarily by Governor Hoke Smith. Judge James R. Brown, a brother of Georgia's war Governor, himself a distinguished jurist, resides in Canton. Here also lived Dr. John W. Lewis, an early benefactor of Governor Brown, who in after years appointed him a Senator of the Confederate States.

CLARKE

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1801, from Jackson County, originally Franklin. Named for General Elijah Clarke, of the Revolution. Athens, the county seat, named for the renowned capital of ancient Attica. When first organized in 1801 Clarke included Oconee.

On Broad street, in the city of Athens, there stands an impressive monument of white marble on which the following inscription is lettered:

"General Elijah Clarke, 1736-1799. Erected by
Elijah Clarke Chapter, Daughters American Revolution 1904.

Says Colonel Absalom H. Chappell: "If I were asked to name the man who was most to be dreaded by the savage foe, who rendered the greatest service to the exposed frontier, who was ever foremost in doing or attempting whatever was best for the security and advancement of the State—who, whilst he lived made himself strongly

felt wherever he took part—and who now, when we look back, continues still to be seen in the mind's eye, stalking sternly with his armor on, across the troublous space which he once so bravely filled in our dim historic past—his stalwart war-hardened form yet dominant on the theatre where he was so long wont at different periods to suffer, fight, and strive for Georgia, not against the Indians only but against the British and the Tories also—my prompt answer would be Elijah Clarke.”

Athens Founded: The location of an institution of learning to be known as Franklin College on the heights overlooking the north fork of the Oconee River, at Cedar Shoals, in 1801, gave rise to the city of Athens, today one of the largest inland cotton markets in the world, an important depot of insurance, and the seat of the oldest State University in America. The original owner of the land purchased by the State for Franklin College was Daniel Easley. His holdings lay on both sides of the river and included a toll bridge and a mill, both of which he reserved. Six miles distant lived Josiah Morton, on an extensive upland plantation, while John Espey lived on Sandy Creek. There may have been other residents in the neighborhood, but it was not until the college was located at Athens that the settlers began to come in large numbers.

We are indebted to Mr. A. L. Hull for the following list of pioneers who settled in the neighborhood of Athens between 1800 and 1820: Reverend Hope Hull, John Bilups, Judge Augustin S. Clayton, Madame Gouvain, Dr. Hugh Neisler, Zadoc Cook, Professor Josiah Meigs, Robert Barber, Dr. Henry Jackson, Thomas Mitchell, William Mitchell, Alsa Moore, Governor Wilson Lumpkin, John Newton, Elizur Newton, Dr. James Nisbet, William H. Jackson, General David Meriwether, Thomas Stanley, John Talmage, Stevens Thomas, William Wil-

liams, and Dr. Moses Waddell. Wm. Park, a soldier of the Revolution, also settled in Athens and here was born his son, Major John Park.

Between 1820 and 1850 came the following well known heads of families: John White, Nicholas Ware, Edward R. Ware, Ferdinand Phinzy, Alexander B. Linton, Dr. Crawford W. Long, John Addison Cobb, Junius Hillyer, Shaler G. Hillyer, James L. Griffith, Daniel Grant, William Dearing, James Bancroft, David C. Barrow, Sr., Thomas W. Baxter, Thomas Bishop, James R. Carlton, Dr. Alonzo Church, William H. Dorsey, Charles Dougherty, Thomas Golding, Stephen W. Harris, Blanton M. Hill, Thomas N. Hamilton. Edward R. Hodgson, Dr. Nathan Hoyt, Frederick W. Lucas, Joseph Henry Lumpkin, William M. Morton, John Nisbet, Charles M. Reese, Professor Williams Rutherford, Pleasant A. Stovall, and Robert Taylor.

According to White's Historical Collections of Georgia, the original settlers of Clarke were as follows: Thomas Greer, Charles Dean, F. Robertson, Colonel William Craig, Solomon Edwards, William Clark, William Williams, William Jones, Francis Oliver, Thomas Wade. David Elder, Zadoc Cook, John Jackson, Hugh Neisler, Thomas Mitchell, James Cook, Wyatt Lee, Robert Barber, Reverend Hope Hull, A. Boggs, Jesse White, General David Meriwether, Joseph Espey, John Espey, Colonel Reynolds, father of Governor Reynolds, of Alabama. Major Dougherty, father of Judge Charles Dougherty, and others.

James Pittman, a Revolutionary soldier, lies buried eight miles from Athens in an unmarked grave. He was born March 4, 1756, and died December 25, 1850, in his ninety-sixth year. James Espey, a patriot of '76, is supposed to be buried at Colt's Mill on Sandy Creek.

Franklin College:
Oldest State University in America.

Page 139.

Growth and Expansion. Such was the genesis of Franklin College. In the course of time the University by selling the lands acquired from the State accumulated \$150,000 in notes secured by mortgages. However, there was no fixed income on which the institution could rely and, on December 15, 1815, the Legislature authorized the Governor to advance to the Board of Trustees two-thirds of the full value of these notes, when the same should be placed in the hands of the State Treasurer. No money was paid for them, but, upon the organization of the Bank of the State of Georgia, the Governor bought one thousand shares of stock for the University, which were duly transferred as soon as the conditions were met. The income from the investment was guaranteed by the State to amount to \$8,000 per annum. At first the revenue exceeded this sum; but, amid the ravages of war, the investment was lost. Nevertheless, the State of Georgia assumed the obligation; and, in the Constitution of 1877, the annual interest on \$100,000 became a fixed charge upon the Commonwealth.

For more than fifty years the history of the University was the history of the State. There were often times of great stress, when the fortunes of the institution seemed to be at low ebb; but during this period it sent forth the Cobbs and the Lumpkins; it produced Toombs and Stephens and Hill; it gave to science the two LeContes; it furnished Pierce and Palmer to the pulpit, and it put both hemispheres under Roman tribute in the great work for humanity of Dr. Crawford W. Long.

But changes were needed to keep the college apace with the diffusion of knowledge. The expanding intelligence

of the nineteenth century demanded wider areas of culture. In 1859, a plan of reorganization was adopted by the Trustees in which it was proposed to establish a system of schools, each separate and distinct, to include, besides Franklin College, a law school, a school of agriculture, a school of medicine, a school of civil engineering, a normal school, and a school of commerce, these to be under an executive head called the Chancellor.

From this radical change of policy dates the rise of the University proper.

At the same time, by an act of the Legislature approved December 4, 1859, the *Senatus Academicus* was abolished and the Trustees given final jurisdiction.

Under the proposed scheme of re-organization, a law school was established, with Chief-Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Thomas R. R. Cobb, and William Hope Hull as instructors.

In the summer of 1862, the Congress of the United States granted to each of the States a donation of land to establish a college in which science as applied to agriculture and the mechanic arts was to be taught. It was not until the war period was over that Georgia became the beneficiary of this generous gift from the government, at which time the sale of her quota of land netted something like \$243,000. With this sum of money the trustees, in 1872 established the Georgia State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, as a co-ordinance department of the institution. The Connor bill passed by the legislature, in 1905, greatly enlarged the scope of this department, which today includes a farm of 830 acres. Under the direction of Dr. A. M. Soule, as president, the work has been still further extended by means of institutes for farmers, educational trains, extension schools and other modern methods of instruction.

But the broadening process went considerably beyond the original plan of reorganization. In 1872, the North

Georgia Agricultural College, at Dahlonega, became a department of the University, through a contract with the local trustees, while the Georgia Medical College, at Augusta, was acquired in like manner. Since then the following institutions have been established as departments or branches of the University, viz., the Georgia School of Technology, in Atlanta, established in 1885; the Georgia Normal and Industrial College for Girls, at Milledgeville, established in 1889; the Georgia Industrial School for Colored Youths, near Savannah, established in 1890; the State Normal School at Athens, established in 1895; and the South Georgia Normal College, at Valdosta, established in 1912. Besides these, the University has developed in recent years at Athens a school of pharmacy and a school of forestry, both of which have accomplished splendid work; and, through the engineering department, under Professor Charles M. Strahan, has taken the initiative in the building of good roads. More than nine hundred acres of land have been added to the campus, scores of handsome new structures have been reared to meet the growing needs of the institution, and plans are under consideration for enlarging the work of the University in the near future beyond anything of which the founders dreamed. Thus from a simple college, with a close curriculum, the plant at Athens has grown into a complex system, planned upon a broad and philosophic basis, with a splendid corps of teachers, abreast in every respect with the progress of modern thought and method, an institution where the technical and scientific as well as the literary branches are taught and where the best educational equipment of the times can be obtained.

Presidents and Josiah Meigs remained at the helm of
Chancellors. affairs until 1811. Some of the Trustees
were disappointed because he did not at
once evolve an institution like Yale or Harvard; but they
expected him to make brick without straw. Politics also

played a stellar part in cutting his tenure of office short. On the issues of the day he was an extreme Jeffersonian. This made him somewhat unpopular with men of wealth. So, without other employment in sight, Professor Meigs, weary of the official harness, tendered his resignation, remaining in Athens until Mr. Jefferson gave him the post of surveyor-general, with headquarters in Cincinnati.

Dr. Henry Kollock, of Savannah, was then chosen by the board to fill the vacant chair, but he preferred the work of the pulpit. Thereupon the Trustees turned to the Reverend John Brown, of Columbia, S. C., who accepted, serving from 1811 to 1816. But he was not a success, though Dr. Talmage styled him "our apostle John." The attendance diminished and the income dwindled until it was necessary to cut salaries in half.

Dr. Finley took the oath of office in 1817, made a tour of the State, and aroused some enthusiasm for the college; but unfortunately on his return to Athens he was seized with an illness from which he never rallied.

Dr. Nathan S. S. Beman, who founded the famous academy at Mount Zion, near Sparta, was chosen to succeed Dr. Finley. He accepted the call, but afterwards on account of his wife's enfeebled health he declined to assume the responsibilities.

Next came Dr. Moses Waddell. He was undoubtedly the greatest of the presidents of Franklin College. The success of his famous school at Willington, S. C., attracted the attention of the Trustees; and he seemed to be the providential if not indeed the only man who could lift the prostrate institution. Dr. Waddell accepted the invitation of the trustees and came to Athens. While serving as president of Franklin College, he also filled the pulpit of the Presbyterian church. He was a Scotch-Irishman of stout physical and mental fiber, a rigid disciplinarian, and a teacher who, in addition to varied attainments, possessed the faculty of imparting knowledge to others. William H. Crawford, John C. Calhoun.

George McDuffie, and George R. Gilmer were among the former pupils of this eminent scholar.

Dr. Waddell believed in the birch. It is said that he even advocated the flogging of freshmen, but there is no record to the effect that he ever carried his authority to this limit. He established a steward's hall, where the bill of fare, though substantial, was in no wise open to the charge of extravagance. By resolution of the Trustees in 1820 the quality of board required was as follows: "For breakfast, a sufficiency of cold meat, with wheaten flour biscuit or loaf bread, butter, tea or coffee. For dinner, a course of bacon or salted beef, with a proper proportion of corn bread and at least two kinds of vegetables, and on Wednesday to have an after course of pies, puddings, or pancakes. For supper, a plentiful supply of tea or milk, with a sufficiency of wheaten biscuit or butter." Ideas of what constitutes a substantial meal for hungry college boys have been modified somewhat with the introduction of modern athletics.

Recitations before the breakfast hour was also with Dr. Waddell a custom which was seldom honored in the breach.

Another restriction put upon the student made him limit his walks on the Sabbath day to one mile.

But Dr. Waddell, while firm, was not tryannical. His administration, judged by the standard of results, was successful. He raised the standard of scholarship, increased the attendance, and stamped upon the institution the impress of his genius as an educator. He remained at the head of Franklin College until 1829. When he resigned under the conviction that his usefulness was at an end, every effort was made to keep him but without success. Finally arrangements were made for a public leave-taking at commencement and, after impressive exercises in the chapel, the students marched to his

house in a body to bid him farewell. He resumed his school work at Willington for a short while, but overtaken by ill-health, he returned to Athens, where he died at the home of his son.

Dr. Alonzo Church, formerly professor of mathematics, succeeded Dr. Waddell and remained at the head of the institution from 1829 to 1859, a period of thirty years. Dr. Church was a native of Vermont. In person he was tall and well-proportioned, with lustrous black eyes and dark complexion, his bearing dignified and erect. He was an absolutely fearless man but with a somewhat quick temper which he usually kept under fair control. Dr. Church was not in sympathy with some of the advanced methods of education; and it was while he occupied the chair that the two eminent scientists, John and Joseph LeConte, withdrew from the institution; and with them went also Charles S. Venable. The LeContes became identified with the University of California. Prof. Venable entered the faculty of the University of Virginia. The president of the college was also hampered by the necessity for retrenchment in expenses and by the political differences which existed between Clarke and Troop men on the Board of Trustees. The attendance upon the college steadily declined. War broke out in the faculty; and, amid the excitement, Dr. Church tendered his resignation, roundly excoriating some of his colleagues.

Thereupon the Trustees demanded the resignation of the entire corps of professors; and what seemed to be a grave crisis was at hand. The care-worn president did not long survive. His resignation took effect on January 1, 1859 and, in the year following, the end came.

With the close of Dr. Church's administration dates the formal rise of the University of Georgia from the

chrysalis of Franklin College. As soon as the plan of reorganization was fully outlined by the board, Dr. Andrew A. Lipscomb, a distinguished Methodist divine and a ripe scholar, then conducting a school for young ladies with great success in Alabama, was called to the helm. It was during the troublous days of the Civil War when the first of the Chancellors took charge; and there was little opportunity at this time to put the enlarged ideas of the board into effect. The period was one of industrial and educational paralysis. But the new executive head took vigorous hold. Dr. Lipscomb was a native of Virginia, where his boyhood days were spent in the region of Manassas. He was characterized by the fire of his ancestral stock. To quote Mr. Hull:* "as a sermonizer he was prone to get beyond the depth of his audience but at times both in the pulpit and on the rostrum he rose to flights of eloquence rarely equalled in a land of orators." He was the best critic of the Shakespearean drama known to his day. He inaugurated the custom of holding Sunday afternoon services in the chapel which he often packed to overflowing.

Dr. Lipscomb stamped the impress of his character upon the men who went out from under him during this dark period. The late Samuel Spencer, President of the Southern railway, was one of the pupils of Dr. Lipscomb; and, in closing an address to the students of the Georgia School of Technology, he sounded what was perhaps the key-note of his life, in an utterance quoted from Dr. Lipscomb to this effect: "Young gentlemen, let truth be the spinal column of your characters into which every rib is set and upon which the brain itself reposes." On retiring from the Chancellorship, Dr. Lipscomb continued to reside in Athens until his death some years later. In personal appearance he was strikingly handsome even in old age, his long white locks making him an object of universal interest.

From 1874 to 1878, Dr. H. H. Tucker held the office of Chancellor. He was a brilliant scholar, a profound

* *Annals of Athens.*

theologian, and a vigorous writer; but the University was not prosperous under Dr. Tucker, due to friction with the Board of Trustees. For one thing he lacked tact; but some of his policies were undoubtedly good. This distinguished divine was at one time President of Mercer. He also edited for a number of years the *Christian Index*. As a preacher when at his best he was almost unrivalled.

During the next ten years the office of Chancellor was held by one of the ablest parliamentarians in America—Dr. Patrick H. Mell. His Manual is still the standard of authority with many deliberative bodies. Dr. Mell was for years the presiding officer of both the State and the Southern Baptist Conventions, in which capacity his tall figure made him literally one of the landmarks of his great denomination. As Chancellor of the University he developed fine executive talent. He brought to the office a ripe experience as a college professor and a well digested policy with respect to the management of students, in dealing with whom he bore himself like a Chesterfield. Opposed to the dormitory system the views of Dr. Mell upon this subject brought him into unpleasant disagreement with the Board of Trustees; and while the matter was pending the end came. Worn by the cares of his office the old Chancellor needed rest. Peace to his ashes!

The next executive head of the University was Dr. William E. Boggs, a Presbyterian divine of wide reputation, then occupying a pulpit in Memphis, Tenn., though formerly a professor in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, S. C. Dr. Boggs brought to the office new ideas and vigorous methods; but he was not in touch with the Board of Trustees in a number of matters which he deemed essential. Consequently his administration was embarrassed. However, the University continued to grow.

With the resignation of Dr. Boggs, there came a change in the policy of electing Chancellors. Hitherto

the office had been filled by ministers of the gospel. But the times, while needing no less of piety, demanded more of administrative skill. Consequently the choice of the Board in 1899 fell upon a layman—Hon. Walter B. Hill, of Macon. He was the first alumnus of the institution to be called to the helm of affairs. Mr. Hill was a distinguished member of the bar, a ripe scholar, and a man of unblemished character. From the moment of his induction into office, there was the greatest enthusiasm manifested, not only on the part of the student body but among the alumni throughout the State. He put himself in close touch with the educational progress of the times, attracted the attention of men of wealth at the North, who made gifts to the institution; and dreamed of larger things to which the University was destined. Several hundred acres of land, reaching back to a point beyond the old home of Governor Wilson Lumpkin, on the Oconee River, were annexed to the campus; new buildings were erected; and in other ways the institution began to exhibit unwonted vigor. But while still intent upon putting his magnificent plans into effect Chancellor Hill died at his home in Athens, on December 28, 1905, at the age of fifty-six. During the brief period in which he was permitted to serve his alma mater, the University received in legislative and private gifts not less than \$308,000. Besides he overcame the prejudice existing in certain quarters toward the University and secured from the State an annual maintenance fund of \$22,500. To quote Dr. W. W. Landrum: "His fight for such an agricultural college as Georgia needed is a part of the educational history of the State."

When a successor to Mr. Hill was named, the choice of the Board of Trustees fell upon the present Chancellor, Prof. David C. Barrow, an alumnus of the institution, then temporarily discharging the duties of this office, while

filling the chair of mathematics. No wiser choice could have been made. Chancellor Barrow lacks none of the magnetism of Mr. Hill. His popularity with the students is unbounded; nor is he less securely entrenched in the confidence of the alumni. He is broad in his views, aggressive in his methods, and firm in his convictions. He is at once both firm and gentle—characteristics most powerful when united. Plans are under way not only for strengthening the stakes but for lengthening the cords of the institution; and there is no limit set to the growth which the University may attain under Chancellor Barrow.

Gifts and Endowments.

Mention has been made of the University's gifts of land, including the Milledge tract upon which the city was built. The State Legislature, from time to time, in addition to fixed annuities, has made gifts in money to the institution with which to erect buildings and to make needed repairs. It cannot be said without violence to the truth that the State has always been generous in dealing with the college at Athens; for often even of late years the Chancellor has been forced to supplicate the law-makers on bended knee for the mearest pittance with which to fight starvation. But today an altogether different policy prevails. Georgia has come to realize the moral obligations which rest upon her to place the University abreast with the forward movement of the times.

Mr. James Gunn, Jr., of Louisville, Ga., in 1802, gave the University \$1,000 in cash, which was the first gift of this character made to the institution. It helped to build Old College, known to a later generation as the Summey House.

In 1817, Mr. John Marks, of Madison County, Ga., gave an equal amount for the purchase of apparatus.

But—to quote Mr. Hull—there was no further loosening of private purse-strings until 1854 when Dr. William Terrell, of Sparta, gave the institution \$20,000 to endow a chair of agriculture; and not long thereafter Governor George R. Gilmer, of Lexington, left \$15,000 for the purpose of educating teachers, the income of which is now given to the State Normal School.

Besides the Land Script fund—which produced an endowment of \$243,000—the University is indebted to the Federal government for two additional grants, including one in 1887 for the support of agricultural experiment stations in connection with the College of Agriculture and one in 1890 for the support in part of the State Normal School.

In 1873 the city of Athens gave the University \$25,000 for the erection of the Moore building and in 1908 an equal amount for the campus extension fund.

In 1879 Professor Charles F. McCay, formerly a professor of mathematics, made a donation to the University to be kept at compound interest for a certain period of years, neither the interest nor the principal to be touched until the limit of time expires. It is estimated that the McCay gift will eventually yield the institution a fund of \$10,000,000, from which an interest sum of \$500,000 annually will be derived for the payment of salaries.

In 1882 the University was given the sum of \$50,000 by United States Senator Joseph E. Brown, the interest upon which amount became available at once for the purpose of assisting poor boys to obtain an education. It was stipulated that the beneficiaries of this fund were to assume moral obligations for the re-payment of the sums borrowed, at a nominal rate of interest, and that,

when returned, these sums should be added to the principal, thus increasing the endowment. This fund is known as the "Charles J. McDonald Scholarship Fund," in honor of a son of the generous donor, who was to have received this amount on his twenty-first birthday, but who died while a student of the University of Georgia.

The latest benefactions to the institution have been as follows: \$50,000 from George Foster Peabody, of New York, for the new Library building; \$30,000 from the same generous contributor to the campus extension fund; \$50,000 from the alumni for the erection of a Y. M. C. A. building; \$5,000 from the estate of Brantley A. Denmark, of Savannah, used in erecting Denmark Hall; \$10,000 from the citizens of Athens for the campus extension fund, in addition to \$25,000 from the city of Athens for the same purpose; and \$40,000 from the Peabody board of trustees for a School of Education building to be erected on the campus.

The first Manual Labor School in the United States was organized in connection with Franklin College, as a preparatory school, in 1803. Mr. Moses W. Dobbins was the teacher, a stern disciplinarian, who believed in the efficacy of the rod. This school became a grammar school under the late Dr. Shaler G. Hillyer. It stood on an eminence of land today occupied by the home of Mr. E. R. Hodgson, Sr., on Prince avenue. The Presbyterian church bought it from the University in 1832. Later, it became the property of United States Senator Oliver H. Prince.

The Toombs Oak.

Volume II.

John Howard
Payne's Georgia
Sweetheart.

Volume II.

The Lucy Cobb Institute. Dear to the heart of every college boy whose worship of the beautiful has led him sooner or later to Milledge avenue—the favorite promenade of the undergraduate student from time immemorial—is an institution of learning which scarcely less than the University itself has contributed to make Athens a seat of culture, famous throughout the South—the Lucy Cobb Institute. Since the decade which witnessed the stormy on-coming of the Civil War, this splendid school has held a place of unique honor among the seminaries of the land. It has trained for useful womanhood not less than 2,000 pupils who are today scattered throughout the United States; and if few of them are found in the crusading ranks of ballot reform they have nevertheless been evangels of true culture; and while keeping abreast with the real progress of the New South they have at the same time modestly exemplified the gentle traditions of the Old. The circumstances under which the Lucy Cobb Institute came into existence are as follows: In 1854 there appeared a communication in the *Southern Watchman* appealing to the patriotism of Georgians to establish a high school for Georgia girls. It deplored the necessity of sending the daughters of this State to the far North for an education, at a time when there was so much divergence of viewpoint between the sections. The author of this communication was Mrs. Williams Rutherford. It was published under an assumed name, due to the characteristic modesty of this gentle woman; and, without suspecting the source from which the letter came, it was Thomas R. R. Cobb, her brother, then a lawyer of State-wide prominence, living in Athens, who was moved to respond to this importunate appeal from Mrs. Rutherford's pen. With characteristic enthusiasm, Mr. Cobb took the streets of Athens. He canvassed the town, stirred the people, raised the subscriptions, and organized the Board of Trustees. He also drew the charter for the institution, a model of brevity, in less than fifty lines. On the first Monday in January, 1859, the school was formally opened.

Professor Wright was the first principal. At a period somewhat later, the famous Madame Sosnowski, who afterwards organized the Home School, was called to the helm. But the dark days of the Civil War were at hand. Mr. Cobb was killed on the battle-field of Fredericksburg, while wearing the stars of a Brigadier-General; and the era of Reconstruction only intensified the gloom which hovered over the despondent Southland. But, finally, in 1880, Miss Mildred Rutherford, a niece of General Cobb, leased the school, assuming the burden of debt by which it was then encumbered. The rolls of the institution attest the success which crowned the labors of this gifted woman. As a writer of text-books on literature and history she has achieved a reputation national in extent and as a leader in the ranks of patriotic societies she has long been prominent among the brilliant women of the South. In 1895 Miss Rutherford surrendered the care of the Institute to her accomplished sister, Mrs. M. A. Lipscomb, retaining a place in the faculty, but devoting much of her time to letters, varied somewhat by foreign travel. Mrs. Lipscomb was equally successful in her management of the school; but she too retired from active control of the Institute in 1908, relinquishing responsibilities to the present talented principals, Misses Gerdine and Brumby, who have proven themselves worthy successors.

The Jackson Oak: At the foot of Dearing street, in the A Property Owner. section of Athens known as Cobham, there stands a majestic shade tree of white oak whose claim to distinction is unrivalled by the forest giants. For more than three quarters of a century this tree has been a freeholder, owning in fee simple the soil upon which it stands. The following story has been found in an old file of newspapers: "There is a tree at Athens, Ga., which is an owner of land. In the early part of the century the soil on which it stands was

owned by Colonel William H. Jackson, who took great delight in watching it grow. In his old age the tree had reached magnificent proportions, and the thought of its being destroyed by those who should come after him was so repugnant that he recorded a deed, of which the following is a part:

"I, W. H. Jackson, of the County of Clarke, State of Georgia, of the one part, and this oak tree—giving the location—of the County of Clarke, of the other part, witness, that the said W. H. Jackson, for and in consideration of the great affection which he bears said tree and his desire to see it protected, has conveyed and, by these presents, does convey unto the said tree entire possession of itself and of the land within eight feet of it on all sides."

To the foregoing account, Mr. Hull adds: "However defective this title may be in law, the public nevertheless recognized it, and this splendid tree is one of the boasts of Athens and will be cared for by the city for many years to come. Some generous friend to Athens, in order to show his interest in this unique freeholder, has, at his own expense, placed around the tree granite posts connected by chains, replaced the earth which the storms of a century have washed from the roots, and neatly sodded the enclosed area with grass." The friend to whom Mr. Hull refers is Mr. George Foster Peabody, of New York.

**The Only Double
Barreled Cannon in
the World.**

Directly in front of the city hall, on College avenue, stands a curious relic of the war period the like of which can be found nowhere else in the world. It is the famous Gilleland gun; and the story connected with this nondescript instrument of homicide is as follows: "Mr. John Gilleland, one of the Thunderbolts, conceived the idea of making a double-barreled

cannon. His plan was to load the cannon with two balls, connected by a chain, which, when projected, would sweep across the battlefield and mow down the enemy somewhat as a scythe cuts wheat. The cannon was cast at the Athens Foundry, duly bored out and mounted, and, on the appointed day, was taken out for trial to a point on the Newton Bridge road, beyond Dr. Linton's. Here a wide track was cut through the pines and a target of poles set up side by side. From a safe distance in the rear, a company of interested spectators, among whom was the writer, watched the proceedings. The gun was loaded and the balls rammed home, with the chain connecting them. The signal was given and the lanyard pulled. One ball went out ahead of the other, snapped the chain, which flew around and diverted the course of the missile into the standing pines. The other shot went wide of the mark, and the poles which represented the hostile army stood uninjured. The experiment was a failure. The cannon was taken from the field and was only used in after years to celebrate Democratic victories."

The Confederate Monument.

Just a block removed from the famous Gilleland cannon, on College avenue, stands the Confederate monument, one of the very earliest shafts erected in the South, to commemorate the heroic dead of the Civil War. It was dedicated on June 3, 1872, with an eloquent address by Judge Alexander S. Erwin, of Athens, then a youthful veteran who had lately come to Athens for the practice of law. The officers of the pioneer Memorial Association consisted of the following ladies: Mrs. Laura Cobb Rutherford, president; Mrs. Howell Cobb, first vice-president; Mrs. Young L. G. Harris, second vice-president; and Mrs. Augusta Clayton King, secretary and treasurer. When the necessary funds were in hand, the order for the monument, a shaft of pure Italian marble, was given

to Mr. Markwalter, of Augusta, Ga. The base of the marble is granite, forming a series of steps, on which rests a tall marble column, so divided as to combine solidity and grace. Flags, wreaths, and other military symbols adorn the upper portions of the pedestal, while above them are urns and flowers. The names of the gallant officers and soldiers of Clarke County, who fell in the Confederate struggle, are inscribed on the lower facades. Over this section of the monument rises the main division of the column, an ornamental block of stone, containing four inscriptions, one on each side. The following tribute to the Confederate dead constitutes the chief inscription on the monument. It is from the scholarly pen of the late Chancellor Lipscomb:

“True to the soil that gave them birth and reared them men; true to the traditions of their Revolutionary ancestors of high renown and hallowed worth; alike by instinct and by principle cherishing the sentiments of home and country and the allegiance thereunto due as one and inseparable; these heroes, ours in the unity of blood, ours in the unity of patriotism, struggled for the rights of States as held by the fathers of the Republic; and by the fathers of the Republic as a sacred trust unto them bequeathed. The measures of their years suddenly completed, in the fatal issues of battle, reached the consummation of earthly glory in their death; last and holiest office of human fidelity, possible to brave men, attesting their sincerity, vindicating their honor, and sealing their integrity, they won their title to an immortality of love and reverence.”

This is the monument to which Mr. Grady referred in his celebrated speech before the New England Society of New York, on December 21, 1886, when he said: “In my native town of Athens is a monument which crowns its central hill—a plain white shaft. Deep cut into its

shining side is a name, dear to me above the names of men, that of a brave and simple man who died in brave and simple faith. Not for all the glories of New England, from Plymouth Rock all the way, would I exchange the heritage he left me in his soldier's death. To the foot of that shaft I shall send my children's children to reverence him who ennobled their name with his heroic blood. but, sir, speaking from the shadow of that memory which I honor as I do nothing else on earth, I say that the cause in which he suffered and for which he gave his life was adjudged by higher and fuller wisdom than his or mine, and I am glad that the omniscient God held the balance of battle in His Almighty hand and that human slavery was swept forever from American soil, the American Union saved from the wreck of war."

It may be doubted if there was a town either North or South which made larger contributions to the Confederate armies—in proportion to population—than did Athens; for out of 1,513 white men and boys 1,300 were on the firing line of battle. Sixteen per cent. of these were wounded, eleven per cent. were killed, and ten per cent. died from disease, making a total of thirty-six per cent. The various companies from Athens were as follows: The Troup Artillery, the Athens Guards, the Clarke Rifles, Deloney's Cavalry, Ritch's Cavalry, Lumpkin's Battery, the Mell Rifles, the Johnson Guards, and the Highland Guards. Besides there were a number of individuals who enlisted in other commands; nor should mention be omitted of the famous company of home guards, known as the Mitchell Thunderbolts. Most of the above named organizations were in Cobb's Legion; and to the famous Troup Artillery was assigned the honor of firing the signal gun which preceded Pickett's immortal charge at Gettysburg.

Origin of the South-
ern Cross of Honor.

Page 222.

Clark's Distin- As the seat of the University of
guished Residents. Georgia, Athens, from the start, en-
joyed a sort of intellectual primacy
among the cities of the State. It became at an early
period the home of a thrifty class of people. The wealthy
planter from the coast hastened hither to put his sons
in college and to establish his permanent abode in an
atmosphere of culture, made doubly attractive to him by
the invigorating climate of the uplands. Gradually the
merchant began to find in the new village a market for
his wares and the professional man a field for his talents;
and so Athens in the course of time became something
more than a college town.

Reverend Hope Hull was the first arrival. As the
real founder of Methodism in Georgia he occupies a
unique position in the historic background. He built his
home on the campus, where he became a resident trustee
in the most literal sense; donated the first chapel;
attended every meeting of the Board of Trustees, except
on one occasion when the Board met on the Sabbath day;
and, throughout an era of beginnings, fraught with the
most serious consequences not only to the institution but
to the State, proved himself the University's earliest and
best friend.

On the outskirts of the town he reared Hull's Meeting
House, a cabin of rough logs which, under his preaching,
became a tabernacle in the wilderness, around which fell
the heavenly manna.

The streets of Athens are still fragrant with the
memory of this good man.

His sons, Hon. Asbury Hull and Dr. Henry Hull, were
long connected with the University, the former as treas-
urer of the institution for forty-seven years, the latter
as professor of mathematics. His grandson, Augustus

L. Hull, was for years secretary and treasurer of the Board of Trustees.

Augustin S. Clayton, after receiving his diploma as a member of the first graduating class, located in Athens for the practice of law. He became a Judge of the Superior Court, a member of Congress, and a political essayist whose pen was almost unrivaled in the vein of satire. He also founded the Demosthenian Society of the University of Georgia.

Charles Dougherty, perhaps the foremost lawyer of his day, established his residence in Athens where he continued to reside until his death.

General David Meriwether, a member of Congress and a commissioner to treat with the Cherokee Indians, settled upon a plantation near Athens, where the evening of his life was spent. James Meriwether, his son, was also a member of Congress and a commissioner for the government in the famous treaty with the Creeks at Indian Springs.

Zadoc Cook, an early representative from Georgia in Congress, lived and died on a plantation near Athens. It is said that his powers of memory were such that he could quote the Bible from cover to cover—probably an exaggeration.

Dr. Ignatius A. Few, the first president of Emory College, spent his last years in Athens, where he lies buried.

Dr. Henry Jackson, who accompanied William H. Crawford on his mission to France, in 1813, and who brought back an account of the famous episode of the French Court, was for many years a professor in the college at Athens.

Here his distinguished son, General Henry R. Jackson, who wrote "The Red Old Hills of Georgia," was born. The latter was a veteran officer of both the Mexican and the Civil Wars, a diplomat at the Courts of Austria

and Mexico, a lawyer at the head of his profession, and an orator with few equals. He was retained by President Buchanan, in 1858, to assist the government in prosecuting the owners of the famous slave yacht, the *Wanderer*.

Dr. Crawford W. Long, who immortalized his name by the discovery of Anesthesia, spent the autumnal years of his life in Athens, where the picturesque home in which he lived yet stands on Prince avenue, an object of interest to thousands of visitors. He was stricken with paralysis, at the bedside of a patient, while engaged in the ministrations of his healing art. The Legislature of Georgia has twice named Dr. Long as one of the two great Georgians whose statues are to adorn the Capitol at Washington.

Here lived the Cobbs. The founder of the Athens branch of this noted family was John Addison Cobb, who came from Louisville, Ga., and settled in the locality which still bears the name of Cobbham. Two of his sons attained to the highest distinction. Howell Cobb, the elder, became Speaker of the National House of Representatives, Secretary of the Treasury under President Buchanan, Governor of Georgia, President of the Provisional Congress at Montgomery, and Major-General in the Confederate Army, besides holding a number of minor but important offices. Thomas R. R. Cobb became a lawyer of wide note. He wrote "Cobb on Slavery" before he was thirty-five, a masterpiece of legal literature. On the election of Mr. Lincoln he became the most powerful advocate of unconditional and immediate secession and was largely instrumental in carrying Georgia out of the Union. He rose to the rank of Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, in Virginia, on November 13, 1863, by the explosion of a shell.

Governor Wilson Lumpkin settled near Athens in 1819. His picturesque old home "Cedar Hill" still over-

looks the Oconee River, two miles to the south of the town. Mrs. Compton, nee Martha Lumpkin, his daughter, for whom the town of Marthasville was named, still resides here, at an age which cannot be far removed from the century mark.

Chief Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin came to Athens somewhat later. He presided with great ability for twenty-one years over the supreme tribunal of the State, founded the Phi Kappa Society and the Lumpkin Law School, ranked as an orator with Colquitt and Toombs. His stately home on Prince avenue was occupied at one time by the Home School, a seminary for girls taught by the gifted Sosnowskis. Until removed from the place which it occupied originally in a grove of splendid trees and on a high knoll it was the most majestic in appearance of any of the ante-bellum mansions for which Athens is famous.

Chief Justice Osborne A. Lochrane began his career here as a clerk in a drug store. Athens was also the home at one time of Chief Justice James Jackson.

Benjamin H. Hill, the great orator and statesman, lived here for a few years after the war, occupying the palatial home built by Mr. John T. Grant and owned to-day by Mr. James White. It was from this district that he was first sent to Congress in 1874. His sons, Judge Benjamin H. Hill and Hon. Charles D. Hill, were both educated in Athens.

Oliver H. Prince, a lawyer of high rank who filled at one time a seat in the United States Senate, also lived here for some time. He is credited with having written "The Militia Drill" in Longstreet's "Georgia Scenes". Mr. Prince was lost at sea, off the coast of Hatteras, in the wreck of the steamship "Home", in 1836. Prince avenue was named for him.

Henry W. Grady, the great orator and editor, was a native of Athens, where he spent his boyhood days. The old home place still stands on Prince avenue. His father, Major W. S. Grady, was a gallant Confederate officer who lost his life at Petersburg, Va.

Here lived the brilliant Emory Speer who for three terms represented the Athens district in Congress as an independent Democrat. His political campaigns have seldom been surpassed in dramatic elements. Judge Speer for more than twenty-eight years has presided over the United States Court for the Southern District of Georgia. His father, Dr. Eustace W. Speer, was one of the most eloquent men of his day in the Methodist pulpit.

Junius Hillyer, an eminent lawyer and statesman of the ante-bellum period who represented Georgia in Congress and on the bench with great distinction, resided in Athens for a number of years; also his brothers, Shaler G. Hillyer and John F. Hillyer. The family came from Wilkes County in 1821. It consisted of these boys, together with a widowed mother, Mrs. Rebecca Freeman Hillyer, the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. Here Judge George Hillyer was born.

Nicholas Ware, a former mayor of Augusta, who succeeded Major Freeman Walker in the United States Senate, removed to Athens in 1823, just a year prior to his death.

Here lived Major-General M. L. Smith, a distinguished Confederate engineer; Brigadier-General William M. Browne, a noted educator; Ferdinand Phinizy, one of Georgia's wealthiest kings of finance; Young L. G. Harris, long president of the Southern Mutual, a philanthropist and a financier; Captain H. H. Carlton, a member of Congress, a gallant Confederate soldier, and a fearless editor; Joseph H. Lumpkin and Andrew J. Cobb, both

Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of Georgia; the former a grandson of Chief-Justice Lumpkin; and scores of others too numerous to mention. The present well-equipped young Congressman from the eighth district, Hon. Samuel J. Tribble, is also a resident of Athens; and here Brigadier-General Edward Lloyd Thomas was born.

From a cursory glance over the foregoing list it will be seen that seven counties of Georgia have been named for Athenians: Clayton, Dougherty, Meriwether, Lumpkin, Ware, Ben Hill, and Grady. The county of Cobb was not named for the Athens family but for Judge Thomas W. Cobb, of Greensboro, a former United States Senator from Georgia. Five judges of the Supreme Court have been residents of Clarke—Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Osborne A. Lochrane, James Jackson, Andrew J. Cobb, and Joseph Henry Lumpkin, a grandson of the great Chief-Justice; two Governors of the State have lived here—Wilson Lumpkin and Howell Cobb; four United States Senators—Wilson Lumpkin, Nicholas Ware, Oliver Prince, and Benjamin H. Hill; twelve members of Congress—Augustin S. Clayton, David Meriwether, Zadoc Cook, Howell Cobb, Wilson Lumpkin, James Jackson, Benjamin H. Hill, Emory Speer, Junius Hillyer, Henry H. Carlton, and Samuel J. Tribble; two Major-Generals—Howell Cobb and M. L. Smith; four Brigadier-Generals—Thomas R. R. Cobb, Henry R. Jackson, W. M. Browne and Edward Lloyd Thomas; and three Chief Justices—Joseph Henry Lumpkin, O. A. Lochrane, and James Jackson.

CLAY

Created by Legislative Act, February 16, 1854, from Early and Randolph Counties. Named for the illustrious Henry Clay, of Kentucky. Fort Gaines, the county seat, named for Brigadier-General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, an officer of the United States army who represented the Federal government in various negotiations with the Southern Indians. He surveyed the military road from Nashville to Natchez; and as collector of customs for the district of Mobile arrested Aaron Burr, on February 19, 1807.

Fort Gaines, built on the side of the present town, was a stockade fort, erected during the Creek Indian War to defend the frontier. Twelve miles north-west of Fort Gaines are the beautiful Pataula Falls. Says White: "The creek runs through a bed of blue marl containing a profusion of sea-shells, some of them quite large. Embedded in the rock are balls of compact blue limestone the size of twelve-pound shot. Factories to any extent could be established at these falls."

Original Settlers. See Early and Randolph, from which counties Clay was formed.

To the list of early settlers may be added: Thomas King, who built the first mill in this section; Alexander Foster, Prof. Norman Coolidge, Dr. Mark M. Shivers, Robert Thompson, Philip Tinsley, Joel H. Crawford, W. D. R. Crawford, William Neves, Dr. Thomas Bigbie, John Davis, Thomas R. Davis, Richard Grimsley, Joseph B. Grimsley, John P. Best, Hilary M. Shaw, James B. McCord, and Jonathan Hayes. Besides these, the old established families of Clay include: the Vinsons, the Holleys, the Petersons, the Footes, the Plowdens, the Burnetts, the Davenports, and the Sheltzess.

CLAYTON

Created by Legislative Act, November 30, 1858, from Fayette and Henry Counties. Named for Hon. Augustin S. Clayton, a noted antebellum jurist and statesman of Georgia. Jonesboro, the county-seat, was originally Leaksville. The name was changed to Jonesboro when the Central Railroad reached this point and was so called in compliment to one of the Civil Engineers who surveyed the line, Capt. Samuel G. Jones, father of ex-Governor and Judge Thomas G. Jones, of Alabama.

Augustin Smith Clayton was a noted jurist and statesman, the greater part of whose life was spent in the town of Athens. He was appointed by the General Assembly in 1810 to compile the statutes of Georgia. For many years he was judge of the Western Circuit, after which he was elected to Congress where he served for two terms. Judge Clayton was a writer of rare charm and power and at leisure intervals, under the pen name of Wrangham Fitz-Ramble, he wrote "The Mysterious Picture," a political satire which at the time produced a sensation. He was also credited with a work entitled: "The Life of David Crockett, by Himself." But, aside from these books, he wrote a number of letters for the press. The election of Governor Troup, after a heated contest in 1824 was attributed to a series of articles signed "Atticus," which were written by Judge Clayton. For fifteen years he was the only lawyer in Athens. Henry W. Grady married his grand-daughter. Judge Clayton was a native of Virginia, in which State he was born November 27, 1783. He died in Athens, Ga., June 21, 1839.

Judge Clayton married a niece of Thomas P. Carnes, in whose office, when a resident of Augusta, he began to read law. He was a student in the Richmond Academy, when Washington visited Augusta, in 1791, and he received at this time a prize for declamation awarded by the distinguished visitor. Judge W. W. Clayton says: "In my father's library is a copy of Sallust, presented to him by General Washington, in which the following

appears—'Premium of the President of the United States to Smith Clayton, a student of Richmond Academy as a memorial of esteem and a premium due to merit. Presented by his request. Signed: Robert Forsyth, Abraham Baldwin.' "

The Battle of Jonesboro. One of the most important battles of the Civil War was fought at Jonesboro, on August 31, 1864. It was in this engagement that Governor Allen D. Candler lost an eye. Says Professor Joseph T. Derry: "Sherman, after trying in vain for more than six weeks to force his way into Atlanta, marched with his main army to the rear of the Confederates and threw a strong force across the Central Railroad, at Jonesboro, the last line of supply for Hood's army. General William J. Hardee was unable to dislodge him, but by a desperate fight against tremendous odds, he secured the safe retreat of Hood from Atlanta."

Original Settlers. See Henry and Fayette, from which counties Clayton was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: R. E. Morrow and James F. Johnson, who represented Clayton in the secession convention at Milledgeville. The old established families of the county include: the Blalocks, the Huies, the Morrows, the Adamsons, the Camps, the Johnsons and others. Wm. Overton Betts was also an early settler.

Men of Note. Robert Adamson, Private Secretary to Mayor Gaynor, of the City of New York, was born on a farm in Clayton. Choosing journalism as

a profession, he served his novitiate on the staff of the *Atlanta Constitution*. In 1896 seeking a wider field for his talents he went to New York where he soon made his mark in the newspaper life of the metropolis. He is today a power in New York politics. As this volume goes to press, Mr. Adamson's name is mentioned in connection with the Private Secretaryship to President Wilson: or, in lieu of this appointment, the soothsayers predict for him an important office under the incoming Democratic administration. Mr. Tilden Adamson, a younger brother, has also achieved a brilliant success in New York.

CLINCH

Created by Legislative Act, from Wayne County, February 14, 1850. Named for General Duncan L. Clinch, a noted officer of the U. S. Army, who distinguished himself in the Indian campaigns, afterwards a member of Congress. Homerville, the county-seat, was named for Dr. John Homer Mattox who originally owned the land lot on which the town was built, and by whom the town was laid out, in 1859, at which time the old Atlantic and Gulf Railroad, now the Atlantic Coast Line, was completed to this point. The town was incorporated some ten years later.

General Duncan L. Clinch was a soldier of marked attainments. On reaching the age of twenty-one, he entered the regular army of the United States, receiving a Lieutenant's commission. He became a Colonel in the War of 1812, by reason of his gallantry on the field, after which he distinguished himself still further in the campaigns against the Seminole Indians in Florida, where, in 1835, he effectually suppressed an uprising by a decisive victory over the great chief, Osceola, at the battle of Withlacoochee. But finally provoked by the inefficient tactics of the War Department he resigned with the rank of Brigadier-General and retired to his plantation, near St. Mary's, Ga. Twenty-eight years of his life were spent in the military service of his country nor is there anything in his splendid record as a soldier for which the State of Georgia needs to blush. In

1844, he was elected to a seat in Congress, made vacant by the death of John Millen, but served only one term. He was also narrowly defeated for Governor by George W. Towns, in 1847. General Clinch was born in Edgecombe County, N. C., on April 6, 1787, and died in Macon, Ga. October 28, 1849. He was three times married. Ex-Governor Duncan C. Heyward, of South Carolina, is his grandson.

Magnolia: A Lost Town. By act of the General Assembly in 1852 the town of Magnolia was made

the county-seat of Clinch. Previous to this time the little cluster of homes at this point was called Polk. In 1860 another act of the Legislature authorized the removal of the county officers to "Station Number Eleven" on the Atlantic and Gulf Railroad where Homerville, the present county-seat of Clinch, was incorporated in 1869. The town of Magnolia, no longer exists upon the map, though a militia district still retains the name. There is an old church still standing in the neighborhood but naught else—save a few gaunt and spectral chimneys—to tell where cheerful fires once warmed the hearthstones of this silent town of Southern Georgia.

Original Settlers. Among the early pioneers of Clinch, according to White, were: Benjamin Semmons, J. C. Kirkland, Samuel Register, John Tomlinson, sen., John Roberts, J. J. Robinson E. H. Morgan, John North, Wm. Starling, Abraham Register, and H. Sears.

Charles Griffin and Sanders Nobles, both patriots of '76, are buried somewhere in this county, presumably near Homerville.

Over the eastern border line of Clinch there extends a part of the famous Okefinokee Swamp, one of the most extensive areas of submerged land on the North American continent.

COBB

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for Hon. Thomas W. Cobb, a distinguished United States Senator from Georgia. Marietta, the county-seat, was probably named for the famous pioneer town of the Ohio Valley, settled in 1788 by General Putnam. There are no less than eight towns of this name in the United States.

Thomas Willis Cobb was an eminent jurist and statesman of the ante-bellum period. He studied law under the great William H. Crawford and became the legal guardian of the illustrious Robert Toombs. He represented the State in Congress for three terms, two of which were in succession; and, on the death of Nicholas Ware, was chosen to succeed him in the United States Senate. Four years of service in the upper forum sufficed to fill the measure of his ambition; and relinquishing the toga he was elected to a seat on the Superior Court bench, where he remained until his death. Judge Cobb was richly endowed with the gifts of his noted household. He was born in Columbia County, Ga., in 1784 and died at Greensboro, Ga., February 1, 1830, at the age of forty-six. His grandfather, Colonel Thomas Cobb, was a soldier of the Revolution who reached the phenomenal age of 110 years and died possessed of large holdings. Joseph Beckham Cobb, the Senator's son, settled in Mississippi, where he attained high rank at the bar and became distinguished as an author. He published a novel entitled: "Creole Days, or the Siege of New Orleans," and two volumes of sketches, viz.: "Leisure Hours" and "Mississippi Scenes," besides a number of essays.

Indian Traditions. According to an old Indian tradition, the line between the Creeks and the Cherokees commenced on the Chattahoochee River, in

the extreme southern angle of what is now Cobb County, extending thence in a northwesterly direction toward the Coosa. Prior to the establishment of this line, there was some dispute between the tribes concerning the exact boundaries which divided them, and to settle the vexed issue they agreed to abide the result of a game of ball. Quite a strip of territory was staked upon the outcome. It included the present areas of Cobb, Paulding, and Polk Counties, all of which was to be awarded to the successful contestant. The Creeks lost. Consequently the land in question became the prize of the victorious Cherokees. Near Bolton, Ga., on the Cobb side of the river, underneath the trestle of the Southern Railway, there is still to be seen an ancient mound. It is doubtless an old burial-place of the Indians.

Kennesaw Town was an Indian village located between the Chattahoochee River and Kennesaw Mountain. It gave to the latter place the historic name by which it is today known. In 1833, the village numbered 200 inhabitants.

Altoona on the Etowah was another important settlement. Its population was something like 500 at the time of the removal.

Sweet Water, Old Town and Buffalo Fish Town were also at one time important places, but commenced to decline before the Cherokees left for the West. The site of the former was on a plantation owned before the war by Mr. Israel Casey. The location of the latter was near the old homestead of Mrs. Varner.

LU CASEY

Where Two Gov-
ernors Have Lived.

Volume II.

Charles J. McDon-
ald: An Episode of
His Career.

Volume II.

Pine Mountain: The Death of General Leonidas Polk. On June 14, 1864, while engaged in reconnoitering, at Pine Mountain, some few miles to the west of Marietta, Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, was killed by a cannon-ball. He was a Bishop in the Episcopal Church, a man of great piety and an utter stranger to the sense of fear. On the person of General Polk, at the time of his death, were found a "Book of Common Prayer," and four copies of a little work by Bishop Quintard entitled: "Balm for the Weary and the Wounded." He intended to give the latter to some of his comrades. Upon the fly leaves were found the following names: General Joseph E. Johnston, Lieutenant-General Hardee, and Lieutenant-General Hood. In each case the inscription was made "with the compliments of Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk," together with the date, "June 12, 1864." It was only two days before he was summoned to his reward. The spot on which General Polk fell has been appropriately marked by Captain J. Gideon Morris, of Marietta, a gallant Confederate officer. The burial of the martyred soldier-priest occurred at Augusta, Ga., in famous old St. Paul's.

The Old Gignilliat Home. It was on the lawn in front of this famous old residence that the brief funeral rites of General Polk were conducted, in 1864. Rev. Samuel Benedict, the rector of St. James's Episcopal Church, was at this time a prisoner of war in Canada, because he refused to pray for Mr. Lincoln and insisted on remembering in his petitions "the President of the Confederate States." The church at this time was used as a hospital for Confederate soldiers. Some few years ago, Mrs. Charlotte Gignilliat, the mistress of the old Gignilliat home, died in her ninety-first year. She was the widow of a wealthy rice planter, of Darien, Captain Norman Gignilliat, who

equipped at his own expense one of the first Confederate volunteer companies—the McIntosh Guards. If Sherman had been aware of this fact, there might have been left only a heap of ashes where the old land-mark now stands. It is said that the building was saved from destruction by fire, on account of a crippled young inmate whose helpless condition excited the pity of the Northern soldiers. Though built in the simplest style of ante-bellum architecture, the old home is an impressive land-mark, reminiscent of the refined and cultured life of the old regime. It is today the property of Mrs. J. J. Daniel, a grand-daughter. The old chestnut tree, under which the funeral of General Polk was conducted, in 1864, is standing yet, but one of the large upper branches of the gnarled old giant has fallen.

The Georgia Military Institute.

Volume II.

The Little Brass Cannon.

Volume II.

Woman's Tribute to Kennesaw's Heroic Dead.

Over the silent bivouac of the dead in which 3000 martyrs of the Southern Cross today sleep in the Confederate cemetery at Marietta, there rises a shaft of granite thirty feet in height. It is one of the most artistic monuments to be found in the State. The fact that it stands almost in the shadow of Kennesaw Mountain and on soil consecrated by the blood of the martyred dead, invests it with an interest which few memorials of this character possess. The shaft was unveiled with impressive ceremonies on July 7, 1909. General Clement A. Evans, then Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, delivered the oration. He was introduced to the vast assemblage by his gallant

comrade-in-arms, General William Phillips, a citizen of the town; and those who have often heard the old soldier declare that he never surpassed the effort which he made on this occasion. Governor Hoke Smith, who was present, also delivered an eloquent address, and was followed upon the program by two distinguished members of the Legislature, Hon. J. J. Flynt, President of the Senate, and Hon. Seaborn Wright, one of the leaders of the House. Fourteen little girls, representing the various States whose soldiers were sleeping in the sacred area around the monument unveiled the shaft and revealed the finished work of the artist, while the great throng gazed upon the scene in mute admiration. Mr. George Sessions of Marietta was marshal of the day.

This beautiful tribute of stone was jointly reared by two organizations which labored side by side in this labor of love: The Ladies Memorial Association and Kennesaw Chapter of the U. D. C. The monument contains the following inscriptions:

On the south side of the monument in raised letters are the words:

"To Our Confederate Dead. Erected and Dedicated,
by Kennesaw Chapter United Daughters of the Con-
federacy, Marietta, Ga., 1908."

On the north side is a large unfurled Confederate Flag, and the words:

"For though conquered, they adore it,
Love the cold dead hands that bore it."

On the west side is a Confederate Cross, beneath which is the inscription:

"To Our Cobb County Soldiers, who so nobly illustrated Georgia on many a hard won field; to those who died for a sacred cause, and to those who lived to win a nobler victory in time of peace."

On the east side is this tribute:

“To the 3,000 Soldiers in the Cemetery, from every Southern State, who fell on Georgia soil, in defense of Georgia Homes. They sleep the sleep of our noble slain; defeated, yet without a stain, proudly and peacefully.”

Besides erecting this superb monument, the patriotic women of Marietta placed marble headstones over each of the three thousand mounds; secured from the State an appropriation of \$5,000 with which to put the cemetery in proper order; and induced the State to assume the care and maintenance for the future of this sacred resting place of the Confederate dead. It was due largely to the zealous work of Cobb County's two representatives in the Legislature, Messrs. Foster and Anderson, that the happy result was accomplished. Since the State has taken the matter in charge the management of affairs has been placed in the hands of a board of trustees.

Mrs. Rebecca L. Nesbitt was for ten years President of Kennesaw Chapter of the U. D. C., in addition to which she has been President of the Ladies Memorial Association since the time of organization. Under the leadership of this patriotic woman Marietta was one of the first towns of the State to adopt the custom of decorating annually the graves of the Confederate dead. In a brief outline history of the work, Mrs. Nesbitt states that the first bodies were interred here in 1863. However it was not until the close of the war that most of the graves were made on the beautiful hillside, at which time the battle-fields around Marietta were rigidly searched for the heroic ashes of Georgia's brave defenders. Says Mrs. Nesbitt: "Along the line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, on the battle-fields of Chickamauga, New Hope, Kolb's Farm, in isolated spots, there were

graves, sometimes marked by rude head-boards on which the soldier's name and command were hastily carved; sometimes underneath the spreading branches of a tree on whose barks the faint epitaphs were fast disappearing; but many of them were unmarked and unknown.

"In the late sixties, Mrs. Williams, long gone to her reward, and Miss M. J. Greene, now residing at 25 Currier street, Atlanta, applied to the Legislature for funds to remove these bodies to Marietta, and this being granted and the land being donated for the purpose, these noble women set about their arduous task and today over three thousand Confederate soldiers, representing every Southern States, sleep on the gentle slopes of this lovely site, in full view of historic Kennesaw Mountain. After the bodies were removed, for a year or two the Legislature appropriated money to care for the graves, and then this was refused, and the task being too heavy for the depleted ranks of the Memorial Association, the cemetery gradually fell into neglect. But about fifteen years ago the Memorial Association was reorganized and, receiving new impetus and fresh courage, determined to rescue the cemetery from ruin. There was not one dollar in the treasury and the task was one before which hearts less steadfast, less devoted, would have quailed. But by patient, persistent work, order has been evolved out of chaos. Kennesaw Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, our younger and more vigorous sister, has nobly aided in the work."

**Marietta's Two
Silent Bivouacs:
Where Sleep the
Blue and the Gray.**

During the Civil War, the town of Marietta was a storm-center of hostilities. In fact, the entire length of the Western and Atlantic railroad, from the Tennessee line to the Chattahoochee River has been called "the dark and bloody ground" of Georgia. It witnessed the giant

grapplings of the two great western armies; and at the close of the war, presented an area of complete desolation. The central location of Marietta, with reference to the field of slaughter, caused it to become the burial-place for the dead on both sides, and for miles around the bodies of the slain were brought here for interment. The Confederate Cemetery is to the west of the main line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, and there are three thousand Confederate soldiers buried on the hill-side looking toward Kennesaw Mountain. The Federal Cemetery is on the eastern outskirts of the town. It occupies an extensive area, beautifully shaded with forest trees. The winding drive-ways are bordered with plants and flowers, the slopes sodded with rich velvet, and there are many handsome marble piles in this splendid Valhalla; while not less than twelve thousand Federal soldiers are here buried.

It was the privilege of the author of this work on April 26, 1910, to deliver the Memorial Address at Marietta, on which occasion he made allusion to the historic environment as follows. Said he: "We stand today on consecrated ground. Before us looms historic Kennesaw. Yesterday a peak of death; today a monument of peace. In the distance can be seen the knob where a cannon ball opened the breast of General Polk. But the batteries today are silent. Neither Hood nor Johnston is longer in command of the army of the Tennessee. Yonder sleeps Lester with his empty sleeve. Over there dreams Wadell. Beyond that hedge of green lies Phillips, waiting to rejoin his legion. On the neighboring hill—twelve thousand strong—stretch the laureled beds of the boys in blue. On this velvet couch—'outnumbered but not outbraved'—lie the crumbled hearts of the boys in gray. Three thousand of the Dixie Knights dream here; and between the two white camps of silence is the old ratio of battle—four to one. For the victor a nation's grati-

tude stands sentinel; but woman's love keeps vigil o'er the vanquished."

Miss Rambo Makes a Record. One of the fair daughters of Marietta, Miss Regina Rambo, was the first woman in Georgia to join the crusade for good roads. On July 17, 1910, she started upon a tour of the State, driving her own car, a Columbia. As she appeared upon the scene, to begin the long journey around the State, in company with the touring party organized by the *Atlanta Constitution*, she was greeted with enthusiastic applause. It was a novel sight. But the record made by Miss Rambo was even more unique. She completed the trip of 1,000 miles, without an accident and finished with a perfect score, having made a circuit of the State in less than ten days and having remained continuously at the wheel. On behalf of the *Constitution*, she was awarded a handsome loving cup, with the following inscription beautifully engraved upon it:

"Presented to Miss Regina Rambo by the Atlanta Constitution. The first woman to drive an automobile 1,000 miles around Georgia. October 26, 1910."

In view of the modern era of good roads and of improved methods of travel which the automobile has inaugurated, Miss Rambo has accomplished something vastly more than the mere feat of making a record. She has incidentally marked an epoch.

John Hames: The Oldest Survivor of the Revolution.

On July 11, 1911, there occurred at the Federal Cemetery, in Marietta, an event long to be remembered. It was the re-interment, with impressive exercises, of the dust of an old Revolutionary soldier

who, at the time of his death, is supposed to have been 131 years of age. He was certainly well beyond the century mark, for he lived until 1860. His name was John Hames. Permission to re-inter the ashes of the old soldier in the beautiful burial-ground of the Federal dead was readily granted by the government, his record of service in the first War for Independence having been established. The solemn ceremonial was performed under the auspices of the Fielding Lewis Chapter of the D. A. R. in the presence of a multitude of spectators.

Prior to the removal of his body, the grave of Mr. Hames was in a very old cemetery in the wild woods of Murray County, some distance from Spring Place, but it was marked by a piece of limestone, which furnished the means of identification. What was once a Hardshell Baptist Church stood in the immediate neighborhood. To avoid the possibility of mistake and to make the evidence complete in every respect, the descendants of the deceased, who conducted the removal, were met by John Shannon, who made the coffin, and Henry Beemer, who dug the grave in which John Hames was buried. The coffin was made some time before the old soldier died, and it was found to tally with Mr. Shannon's description. It was dovetailed and the lid was put on with pegs. Parts of the coffin were brought to Marietta, together with the headstone. The grave gave up nothing but the dust and a few bones.

John Hames, entered the army of Washington as a private and came out a major. He married a sister of Sergeant Jasper, whose statue stands on Bull Street in Savannah.

Lieutenant Brumby
Raises the American
Flag at Manilla.

Volume II.

Senator Clay's Monument: The Exercises of Unveiling. On the afternoon of August 12, 1912, a handsome bronze statue of the late Senator Clay, mounted upon a solid pedestal of Georgia marble, was unveiled with impressive ceremonies, in the town square at Marietta. There were present many of the chief officials and dignitaries of the State, in addition to a vast throng of people. Hon. Wm. G. Brantley, of Brunswick, and Bishop Warren A. Candler, of Atlanta, both intimate personal friends of the deceased, the former an associate in Congress for more than twelve years, delivered addresses. The following account of the exercises is taken from a newspaper report:

"Miss Evelyn Clay, the late Senator's only daughter, the idol of her distinguished father, pulled the silken cord which released the long white veil. As it fluttered to the ground, the Gem City Band stationed near the monument, played 'Nearer My God to Thee.' Prayer was offered by Rev. G. W. Duval, pastor of the First Methodist church, of which Senator Clay was a member. Colonel D. W. Blair, the master of ceremonies, then introduced the first speaker of the occasion, Hon. Wm. G. Brantley, of Brunswick, who delivered a masterful address, reviewing the career of the illustrious dead and paying a well-deserved tribute to the noble character of Senator Clay. Next came Bishop Candler. The Bishop's address was extemporaneous, but impressively eloquent. Following the speech of Bishop Candler, Capt. Fred Morris gracefully presented Miss Clay, who then drew the long cord which unveiled the monument."

Erected by popular subscription, the statue of Senator Clay represents the voluntary free-will offerings of his fellow-citizens. The funds were raised by a committee of 200 members, each of whom was an intimate personal friend; and aside from the donations made by the city of Marietta and the county of Cobb there were no large amounts sought or subscribed. Colonel D. W. Blair was chairman of the committee and Captain Fred Morris, secretary and treasurer. The statue is a splendid like-

ness of Mr. Clay. It is mounted on a handsome marble pedestal, which stands at the rear of a platform surrounded by an artistic coping. On either side are grouped clusters of electric lights, underneath which there are drinking fountains. Seats are also provided for pedestrians. Thus not only the glow of sympathetic feeling but the spirit of helpfulness which made Senator Clay's life a benediction to the State are perennially represented. The inscriptions on the monument are as follows:

(North)

Alexander Stephens Clay. Citizen. Lawyer. Statesman. Born on a Cobb County farm, September 25, 1853. Died a member of the United States Senate, November 13, 1910.

His life was largely given to the service of his people. As Councilman of his home city; Representative of his county in the General Assembly for six years, during which time he was Speaker pro tem. and Speaker of the House; State Senator and President of the Georgia Senate; elected to the United States Senate, in 1896, and twice re-elected without opposition.

(East)

We live in deeds, not years; In thoughts, not breaths; in feelings, not figures on a dial.

We should count time by heart-throbs. He most lives who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best.

(South)

To the exemplary citizen, faithful friend, trusted and honored public servant, this monument is erected by his friends, who knew him best and loved him most, as a token of their love and esteem, and as an inspiration to noble action to those who may come after them.

"Seest thou a man diligent in business? He shall stand before kings."

(West)

Guided by lofty ideals, and steadfast zeal for the right, and a sublime faith in his people and country, with an untiring energy, he did his duty as God gave him the light to see it.

"After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well."

Roswell: A Famous
Old Town of Ante-
Bellum Regime.

Volume II.

Bulloch Hall: Home
of Ex-President
Roosevelt's Mother.

Volume II.

Barrington Hall. Within sight of the old Bulloch home, stands another stately mansion of the ante-bellum period: Barrington Hall. Built in the form of a square, two stories in height, the handsome old structure is surrounded on three sides by handsome pillars, giving it a dignity of aspect which few homes of the modern type possess. The area is beautifully shaded with forest trees, and to the west of it runs the main highway of the town. This was formerly the home of Barrington King, who was for years President of the Roswell mills. It is today the residence of his daughter, Mrs. William E. Baker. Her husband, who was a Presbyterian minister, has been long since deceased; and she is now spending the tranquil and serene eventide of her life amid the scenes of her youth. Mrs. Baker was one of the attendants at the wedding of President Roosevelt's mother.

Phoenix Hall. In outward appearance, an exact reproduction of the old Bulloch home is Phoenix Hall, which faces the open court or driveway leading to the former mansion. There is a story to the effect that it was built at first entirely of wood and that when after the prevalent fashion of the period, it was formally opened with a house-warming, it took fire and burned to the ground, despite the efforts of the assembled guests to extinguish the flames. On being rebuilt, the wood was replaced with brick, and the building stands today intact.

as substantial as when it was first erected. This was the home of Major John Dunwody, who was related by marriage to the Bullochs. It was afterwards occupied by General Andrew J. Hansell, the successor to Barrington King, as president of the Roswell Mills.

The First Sewing
Machine: Invented
by Dr. Goulding.

Volume II.

The Grave of
Dr. Goulding.

Volume II.

The Grave of
Roswell King.

Volume II.

Where a President's
Grandfather Sleeps.

Volume II.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the early pioneers of Cobb were: Taliaferro McAfee, Colonel Merritt, Osburn Mullins, Daniel Reid, Isaac Grey, Thomas Hairston, Daniel R. Turner, L. Simpson, Matthias Bates, John L. Moore, James Anderson, Josiah Massey, William C. Greene, Simon Strickland, Reuben Benson, Allen A. Winn, Archibald Howell, Samuel M. Malony, Milliam Malony, Joseph D. Shewmake, Samuel Young, William Mayes, Robert Lemon, William Guess, Martin Adams, Bradley Smith, Jackson Gregory, William W. Duncan, Lema Kirtley, John Rowe, George W. Winter, Thomas Pritchard, Alfred Edwards, Wiley Roberts, James Foot, sen., George W. Gober, William B. Crane, John B. Brockman, T. H. McClusky, P. M. Oliver, Thomas Whitehead, Robert Groves, D. Moore, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added Roswell King, the founder of Roswell; Barrington King, his son; Gen. Andrew J. Hansell, long president of the Roswell mills; Major Dunwody; Joseph Morris, and R. T. Latimer. Thomas I. Oglesby, father of the two well known financiers and business men of Quitman, Ga., was also an early settler. He was one of the pioneer manufacturers of cotton gins. As early as 1849, Dr. Cox established a water cure sanitarium at the base of Kennesaw mountain, to which a number of people from the malarial districts resorted.

On September 16, 1833, Judge John W. Hooper presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held at Marietta and the first Grand Jury was sworn as follows: Jacob R. Brooks, George Baker, Simpson Dyer, James Berry, Ferdinand Jett, William B. Malone, Sidney F. Fouche, John W. Lowrey, John Moore James L. Davis, William Pursell, John Page, William Harris, Daniel May, John Clay, John James, Samuel Hannon, David Kennedy, James Power.

Cobb's Noted Residents. Two of Georgia's honored Chief-Executives belong to the roster of Cobb's distinguished residents. Governor Charles J. McDonald and Governor Joseph M. Brown.

David Irwin, an eminent jurist of the ante-bellum period, lived at Marietta. He was the first Judge of the Blue Ridge Circuit, an office which he held by virtue of several different elections. He served continuously from 1851 to 1855 when Joseph E. Brown succeeded him; and again, after an interval of ten years, he resumed his old place on the bench, retaining it from 1865 to 1868. With Thomas R. R. Cobb and Richard H. Clarke, he was one of the original codifiers of the laws of Georgia. As first named, the commissioners appointed by the Legislature

to execute this task were: Iverson L. Harris, Herschel V. Johnson and David Irwin. The first two declined to serve, whereupon Judge Clarke and Mr. Cobb were substituted for them. The importance to Georgia of the work performed by this great trio of lawyers hardly admits of exaggeration. Judge Irwin reached the ripe old age of 79. He died in Marietta.

George D. Anderson, a brilliant young South Carolinian, settled in Cobb soon after the new county was opened. He filled a number of high positions; and, on one occasion, was appointed by President Van Buren to investigate certain alleged frauds perpetrated upon the Indians. He achieved distinction on the bench; but at the early age of thirty-eight he died suddenly, at Spring Place, in Murray County, Ga., while holding court. His son, Dr. William D. Anderson, began a career of unusual promise in Georgia politics, was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, and seemed to be on the way to Congress when he relinquished his ambitions for public life, much to the surprise of his friends, entered the Methodist pulpit, and became quite a noted preacher.

William H. Sparks, a distinguished minister, who in his old age devoted his leisure hours to compiling his "Memories of Fifty Years" spent the evening of his life at Marietta.

Dr. George White, the famous author of the two priceless volumes, "White's Statistics of Georgia" and "White's Historical Collections of Georgia," lived here for several years, after which he removed to Memphis, Tenn. He was an Episcopal clergyman and an educator. William H. Underwood, the noted wit, died at Marietta, while making the rounds of his judicial circuit. Here lived Colonel James D. Waddell, a gallant soldier, long clerk of the Georgia House of Representatives. He wrote an excellent biography of Judge Linton Stephens.

The distinguished William G. McAdoo, of New York, who built the great tunnel underneath the Hudson, one of the most stupendous achievements of modern engineering skill, was a native of Cobb. To complete this gigantic project an expenditure of more than \$70,000,000 was required. The management of the Wilson presidential campaign in 1912 devolved largely upon Mr. McAdoo, due to the serious illness of the campaign manager.

George N. Lester, a member of the Confederate Congress, a Captain in the Civil War who lost an arm in the struggle, a Judge of the Superior Court, and a lawyer of high rank, lived at Marietta. He assisted Judge Irwin in revising the Code of Georgia and held at one time the office of Supreme Court Reporter. He sought election to the Federal Congress but was narrowly defeated by Dr. William H. Felton.

Brigadier-General William Phillips who organized and commanded the famous Legion which was called by his name during the Civil War lived at Marietta. He became a lawyer of some note, and died at the age of four-score years.

John B. Goodwin, of Baltimore, Md., one of the most eminent Odd Fellows in the United States, was born in Cobb. He was twice mayor of the city of Atlanta. John W. Robertson, formerly an Adjutant General of the State, lived in Cobb. This was also the home of Colonel R. T. Nesbitt, for several years State Commissioner of Agriculture.

But the most distinguished resident of Marietta was United States Senator Alexander Stephens Clay. After serving in both branches of the State Legislature and presiding with great dignity over the deliberations of each body, he was elected in 1896 to succeed General John B. Gordon in the Senate of the United States. He was twice successively re-elected to this high office and was entering upon his third term when his brilliant career

of usefulness in the public councils was suddenly terminated. The cause of his death was an affection of the stomach. Even when the hand of disease was laid heavily upon him and the end was fast approaching, he remained at his post of duty like a sentinel of ancient Rome. He literally died "with all his harness on and every buckle shining bright." The funeral of Senator Clay at Marietta will long be remembered. He was a native of Cobb, in which county he was born on September 25, 1853. His death occurred in Atlanta, Ga., November 13, 1910. He was in the fifty-eighth year of his age, and was survived by his father and mother. The residence of Senator Clay in Marietta stands in a grove of trees, facing the railroad.

COFFEE

Created by Legislative Act, February 9, 1854, from parts of three counties: Appling, Irwin and Telfair. Named for General John Coffee, a distinguished soldier, who was twice elected to Congress from Georgia. Douglas, the county-seat, named for Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. When organized in 1854, Coffee included a part of Ben Hill.

General John Coffee was an Indian fighter whose services to the State on the frontier, extending over a number of years, made him one of the most conspicuous figures of his day in Georgia. Though a native of Virginia, in which State he was born, in 1784, he came to Georgia at an early age, settling first in Hancock and afterwards in Telfair. The latter county then embraced an area of 800 square miles and was rich in game, affording the young pioneer an abundance of sport. He often spent weeks with his gun in the pathless solitudes of the forest. It was chiefly the region of country around his home and in upper Florida, which supplied the arena for his activities as a soldier. He built a highway through the wilderness to facilitate the movement of his troops and for more than half a century it was known as the "Old Coffee Road." Today a part of it forms the

boundary line between Berrien and Coffee Counties. He was not a man of showy gifts, but he possessed great strength of character. General Coffee was twice elected to Congress but did not live to complete his second term, the unexpired portion of which was filled by William C. Dawson, of Greene.

Historical Traditions. Hernando de Soto, in the spring of 1540, probably passed through Coffee County, on his famous expedition in search of gold. One of the Indian villages at which he stopped in South Georgia was Taolli. Says Jones, in Vol. I, History of Georgia: "The site of Taolli cannot now be definitely ascertained; but since it was near Achese, which, according to Mr. Gallatin, is the Muscogee name for the Ocmulgee River, we may not greatly err in locating it somewhere in Irwin or Coffee County. [Irwin, at the present time, does not reach to the Ocmulgee River.]

Original Settlers. See Appling and Irwin Counties, from which Coffee was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: Daniel Lott, George Wilcox, Nathaniel Ashley, James Ward, Abram Hargroves, Elijah Paulk, John Vickers, Hampton Tanner, Moses Kirkland, James Pearson, Hal Peterson, Hinnerick Meeks, John Ricketson, John M. Spence, Stafford Davis, Dunk Douglas, and John Gaskins.*

Douglas, the county-seat of Coffee, is one of the busiest young towns of South Georgia, a center of numerous commercial activities. It is destined to become an impor-

* These names were furnished by Judge W. P. Ward, Ordinary of Coffee.

tant city in the near future. Some of the far-sighted men of affairs who, foreseeing the possibilities of the town, located here at an early period were: Ben Peterson, C. A. Ward, Dr. John Barber, F. W. Dart, J. R. Overman, Marshall Ashley, J. W. Quincy, Dr. W. F. Sibbett, J. F. Overstreet, J. M. Dent, Frank Sweat, and Joe Br wer. In the fall of 1911 a handsome Confederate monument was unveiled at Douglas to the heroes of the Lost Cause.

COLQUITT

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1856, from Irwin and Thomas Counties. Named for Hon. Walter T. Colquitt, one of the most noted of Georgia's ante-bellum jurists and statesmen. Moultrie, the county-seat, named for General William Moultrie, of the Revolution.

Judge Walter T. Colquitt was one of the most brilliantly gifted of Georgia's ante-bellum statesmen. As an orator his achievements on the hustings have rarely been excelled; he was also a minister of the gospel and a jurist of high rank; and by reason of his prestige as a popular leader he was elected to a seat in the Senate of the United States. Judge Colquitt came of English stock and was born in Halifax County, Va., on December 27, 1799. His boyhood days were spent in Hancock County, Ga., whither his parents removed and he received his education in the famous academy at Mount Zion. Later he located in Columbus, where he continued to reside until his death. He was twice elected to Congress as a Whig; but, on the nomination of William Henry Harrison, he gave his support to Van Buren, the nominee of the Democrats. Notwithstanding this change of front—the result of deliberate conviction—he was soon thereafter elected to the United States Senate, where his power as an advocate was most distinctly felt; but he resigned his seat in 1848, taking no further part in politics. Judge Colquitt died at his home in Columbus, while in the meridian of life, at the age of fifty-six. He is buried in Linn-

wood Cemetery, on the Jeter lot, where his grave is unmarked. Judge Colquitt was three times married. Of his children—Alfred H. Colquitt, “the hero of Olustee,” became a Major-General in the Confederate army, Governor of Georgia, and United States Senator; while Peyton H. Colquitt was killed at the head of his regiment while leading a gallant charge, in the battle of Chickamauga, in 1863.

Recollections of
of Judge Walter
T. Colquitt.

Volume II.

Moultrie: An Outline Sketch.

Written only in bare facts, stripped of any embellishments, the history of Moultrie for the past twenty years reads like a story of the Arabian Nights. Two decades ago, the population of Moultrie was ninety souls. Ten years later the town numbered 2,250 inhabitants; and, according to a local census taken in the spring of 1912, there were living within the corporate limits 5,045 people. Twenty years ago the business enterprises of Moultrie consisted of some half dozen grog shops and grocery stores combined. Today there are more than one hundred and fifty solid commercial and industrial establishments. There was not a bank in Moultrie until 1896. At the present time there are three strong banks with an aggregate deposit of over \$1,250,000. Using census figures and bank deposits as a basis of comparison, the official records of the government show that in per capita of wealth, Moultrie outstrips any other city in Georgia. The first railroad reached the future town, then a mere village, in 1896. This was the Georgia Northern. Today there are five lines entering the city: The Georgia Northern, the Atlanta, Birmingham and Atlantic, the Valdosta, Moultrie and Western, the Flint River and Northeastern and the Georgia and Florida. It

is an item of some interest to note in this connection that out of the many hundred adult residents of Moultrie, only one is a native of Colquitt. The type of citizenship is unusually high. There is not a community in Georgia in which a larger percentage of the people stand for good morals and progressive business methods.

To mention some of the pioneer spirits who imparted the first impetus of growth to the future town, the list is headed by the present wide-awake and popular mayor, Hon. W. C. Vereen. Mr. Vereen is one of the wealthiest citizens of the State, a captain of industry, a leader in the religious as well as in the business life of the community, and a man respected by all for his unblemished character. Mr. J. R. Hall, a large wholesale dealer, was an early settler in the town to whose growth he has made substantial contributions. He is one of the financial pillars of Moultrie. Colonel Z. H. Clark, a banker, has for seventeen years been a powerful factor in local affairs and to him is due in large measure the splendid school system for which the town is noted. The late Rev. E. H. Bryan, pastor of the first church organized here in the early days, was the religious pioneer of Moultrie. Judge R. L. Shipp, one of the leading members of the Georgia Bar, was among the first lawyers and also one of the first mayors. The Pidcocks, including the late John Pidcock, J. N. Pidcock, C. W. Pidcock, and F. R. Pidcock, were the builders of the Georgia Northern Railroad. The last three still own and operate the line and are active citizens of Moultrie. The late W. B. Dukes was one of the most influential men of the community in the early days. He was also one of the commissioners who built the present court house, an edifice universally admired by visitors. Mr. A. Huber, a wealthy landowner, has possibly erected more buildings in Moultrie than any other one citizen. Judge W. A. Covington, a resident of

Moultrie, is one of the foremost citizens of the State, and a great temperance leader to whose powerful advocacy in the Georgia Legislature is chiefly due the present State-wide prohibition law.*

COLUMBIA

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1790, from Richmond County. Named for the great navigator and discoverer of the Western Hemisphere, Christopher Columbus. Appling, the county-seat, named for the noted Appling family, to which Colonel Daniel Appling, an officer of the War of 1812, belonged. When first organized in 1790 Columbia included the greater part of McDuffie.

At Hopewell, on the Kiokee, a treaty of good-will between the State of Georgia and the Creek nation of Indians was negotiated on April 17, 1786. Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, General Lachlan McIntosh, General Andrew Pickens, and Joseph Martin, Esq., witnessed the compact on the part of the State. But the treaty was repudiated by the Indians, under the leadership of Alexander McGillivray, who for more than ten years was the dominant spirit of the long protracted struggle known as the Oconee War.

The Tomb of Daniel Marshall. Just to the south of the court house, in the town of Appling, on the old Augusta road, rest the mortal ashes of Daniel Marshall, the founder of the Baptist church in Georgia; and on the handsome marble stone which marks the sacred spot is chiselled the following epitaph:

Rev. Daniel Marshall. Born 1706. Died 1784. Pioneer Baptist minister. Established Kiokee, the first Baptist church in Georgia, in 1772. Erected by the People of Georgia, in 1903, in recognition of his devotion and consecration to the cause of Christ.

* For the information contained in this sketch the author is indebted to Capt. Thad Adams of Moultrie.

Old Kiokee: Daniel
Marshall's Arrest.

Volume II.

Moses Waddell. In the spring of 1794, there came to Mount Carmel: Columbia County, from his former home in North Carolina, a devout Presbyterian minister, destined to become one of the most renowned educators of his day: Dr. Moses Waddell. Two miles and a half east of the present site of Appling, he established in the first year of his ministry in Georgia a school which he called Mount Carmel. Says Ex-Governor Northen: "Among his pupils at this time was William H. Crawford, who afterwards became one of the most distinguished citizens of the nation, and whose entire scholastic training was received from Dr. Waddell, since he never attended any other institution of learning. About this time, Dr. Waddell received a call to Abbeville District, S. C., in what was then known as the Calhoun Settlement, so called because the family of Calhouns had selected this part of upper South Carolina for settlement when they were driven from Virginia by the Indians in 1756. Patrick Calhoun, the father of John C. Calhoun, was at the head of the settlement, and an elder in the Presbyterian church.

"Here Dr. Waddell met the lady who afterwards became his first wife, Miss Catherine Calhoun, the only daughter of Patrick Calhoun. In 1795, during his residence in Columbia County, he was married to Miss Calhoun. She survived the marriage by little more than a year, leaving an infant daughter who soon followed the mother. John C. Calhoun, the younger brother, was under the tuition of Dr. Waddell for two years, during which time he was prepared for the Junior class at Yale College. While in attendance at Hampden-Sidney College in Virginia in 1793, he became greatly attached to Miss Elizabeth Woodson Pleasants. The acquaintance culminated in an engagement but the parents of Miss

Pleasants objected because the home of the young minister was located in the wilds of Georgia, a frontier State exposed to devastation by Indians. The young people accepted the situation, and later Mr. Waddell married Miss Calhoun. After her death, he remained a widower four years, and, having learned that Miss Pleasants was still unmarried, he renewed his suit and was married to her in 1800.¹

Captain Thomas Cobb: A Noted Centenarian. With the single exception of John Hames, a soldier of the Revolution buried at Marietta, the record for longevity in this State belongs to a former resident of Columbia: Captain Thomas Cobb—an ancestor of Henry W. Grady, of Judge Henry L. Benning, of Mrs. Samuel Spencer, and of many well known people of Georgia. He was also a brother of John Cobb, of Jefferson, from whom the Cobbs of Athens are descended. Captain Cobb was an officer in the Revolution. He came to Georgia at the close of hostilities, purchased extensive tracts of land in Columbia, outlived not only his children but most of his grandchildren, and died at the phenomenal age of 110 years, possessed of large holdings.

There are various traditions among the descendants of Captain Cobb respecting the age to which he attained. Some place it at 115 years, some at 120, and some even as high as 130 years. But these figures are probably exaggerated.

White puts the age of Captain Cobb at 110 years. From this recognized authority we quote the following paragraph:²

“Captain Cobb, aged 110. ‘He was a native of Buckingham County, Va. His patriotism induced him to take part with the country in the struggle for the independence

¹ William J. Northen in *Men of Mark in Georgia*, Vol. II.

² White's *Historical Collections*, Columbia County, Savannah, 1856.

of these States and he was often associated in the counsels of the chiefs of those startling times. He held offices under the Commonwealth, after it obtained self-government, and removed to Georgia about the year 1783. He was an agriculturist, and the efficient manager of his plantation for eighty or ninety years. Such was the comprehensiveness of his mind and physical activity that he was surrounded with abundance under every difficulty of season. Perhaps no man in Georgia, during so long a time, enjoyed so much entirely from his own resources'."

There is quite an amusing tradition to the effect that when the old man was ninety years of age he became possessed of matrimonial intentions. Accordingly he mounted his nag and rode twenty-five miles across the country on horseback to visit the lady in question. On arrival, he was met at the gate by a servant who offered to help him alight. But the old man waived him aside. "Tut, tut!" said he; "get away! I've come a-courtin'."

His last will and testament, dated April 29, 1831, when his age was 109, is on file in the county court house at Appling. He begins by saying that he is "extremely debilitated" but—despite his five score years and nine—in full possession of his mental faculties. To the two children of his grandson, Senator Thomas W. Cobb, he left nineteen negro slaves, besides a half interest in the proceeds of his estate, real and personal. He adds that he is under greater obligations to Senator Cobb than to his other relatives "for circumstances not necessary to be made known." To his granddaughter, Sally Cobb Lamar, he left seventeen negro slaves, in addition to a half interest in his estate, real and personal; and she became the largest beneficiary of his will since her handsome portion was undivided. He also apportioned a lot of slave property among other relatives. The executors named in his will were Peter Lamar and William Payne, but the former alone qualified. The old home place of Captain Cobb stood near the present boundary line between Columbia and McDuffie Counties; and in this

immediate locality, but on the McDuffie side of the line, there is still a post-office called Cobbham.

The climate of Columbia seems to have been conducive to old age. Another centenarian was David Hodge. It is not known exactly to what limit of life he attained but at the age of 102 years he took the marriage vows. The unique event called forth the following comment from the *Augusta Chronicle*:

"The spirit of Seventy-six! Another hero of the Revolution has fallen—before the shrine of hymen! On the 23rd ult. was united in the holy bonds of matrimony, by John McGehee, Esq., Mr. David Hodge, aged one hundred and two years and two months, to Miss Elizabeth Bailey, aged forty years, both of Columbia County, Ga. Mr. Hodge was at Braddock's defeat and served throughout the whole period of the Revolutionary War."

Captain Leonard Marbury died at the age of 93. He left ninety-six descendants. During the past decade two unmarried daughters of the late Dr. Nathan Crawford died, both of them near the century mark.

Lieutenant James Hamilton, a patriot of the Revolution from Columbia, lies in an unmarked grave on Kiokee Creek.

Original Settlers. Among the original settlers of Columbia were: Colonel William Candler, Captain Thomas Cobb, Colonel William Few, Colonel Benjamin Few, Captain Ignatius Few, Captain Charles

Crawford, Dr. Nathan Crawford, Hon. Peter Crawford, Major Joel Crawford, Rev. Daniel Marshall, Rev. Abraham Marshall, John Lamar, Basil Lamar, John Benning, Jesse Bull, James Fleming, Richard Dunn, Benjamin Dunn, John Dunn, Thomas White, Joseph Mattock, John Holliday, Colonel Daniel Appling, David Bushnell, Joel Cloud, William Drane, Jesse Winfrey, John Ray, the Doziers, the Waltons, and numerous other families. Most of these bore an active part in the War of the Revolution, not a few of them officers of distinction. Some of the early settlers of Columbia lived in the neighborhood of Wrightsboro, a part of the county afterwards included in McDuffie.

Columbia's Distinguished Residents. In the year 1768, when Columbia was still a part of the parish of St. Paul, Colonel William Candler, a surveyor by profession, came to Georgia and located in the neighborhood of the old Quaker settlement, which was first known as Brandon but which in 1770 became Wrightsboro. The old town is still to be found upon the map in the upper part of what is now McDuffie; but from 1777 to 1790 it formed a part of the county of Richmond. Colonel Candler was a native of Ireland, who traced his lineage in an unbroken line back to an officer of the same name in Cromwell's Ironsides. The family in after years adhered strongly to the established church; but Colonel Candler, if not himself a Quaker, was allied to this gentle sect through his wife, who, according to Dr. Ignatius A. Few, was not only a Quaker but a preacher.* With such an impulse of heredity, therefore, it is not a matter of surprise that an army of distinguished ministers should have sprung from this virile and devout stock.

Colonel Candler bore an active part in the struggle for independence; and when Upper Georgia was overrun by the Tories he assisted General Elijah Clarke in transporting the helpless women and children of the

* Colonel Wm. Candler, of Georgia: His Ancestry and Progeny, by his great grandson, Allen D. Candler, Atlanta, 1902.

Broad River region to a place of safety beyond the mountains in Tennessee. He died in 1784, while still in the prime of life. His descendants in Georgia are legion. The long list includes: Dr. Ignatius A. Few, the first president of Emory College; Governor Allen D. Candler; Bishop Warren A. Candler; Judge John S. Candler, a former occupant of the Supreme Bench; Asa G. Candler, the well-known financier and manufacturer; and a host of others.

On the eve of the Revolution came also the Fews, who likewise settled in the neighborhood of Wrightsboro. Captain Ignatius Few married a daughter of William Candler and from this union came Dr. Ignatius A. Few, who was early in life a skeptic but afterwards became a minister and a college president. Colonel William Few and Colonel Benjamin Few were both officers of note in the patriot army, while the former was also a member of the Continental Congress and a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1787, which framed the organic law of the United States. Captain James Few, another brother, was styled "the first martyr of American liberty." He was one of the leaders in the famous insurrection of 1771, in North Carolina, known as the battle of Alamance; and for the part which he played in this tragic prelude to the drama of independence he was hanged by order of Governor Tryon. The Fews were of Quaker antecedents, but embraced Methodism at an early period.

The noted Dr. Moses Waddell for a number of years taught school at Mount Carmel.

It was on Kiokee Creek, in Columbia, not far from the Savannah River, that the standard of the Baptist faith was first planted in Georgia by the Marshalls—

Daniel and Abraham. Billington M. Sanders, another land-mark of this denomination, first saw the light in Columbia.

The famous old centenarian, Captain Thomas Cobb, settled upon his baronial acres in this county, at the close of the Revolution: and here his illustrious grand-son, Senator Thomas W. Cobb, was born. For the latter, Cobb County was named. John Benning, who married his daughter Sarah, was the grandfather of Judge Henry L. Benning, of Columbus.

Colonel Daniel Appling, an officer of distinction in the war of 1812, lived and died in Columbia. The county-seat was named for his father, John Appling, an early settler, whose residence was at this place while the county of Appling, in the lower part of the State, was named for Colonel Appling himself.

Here, too, lived the Crawfords, a family whose gifted representatives have been prominent in the public life of the State, since the days of the Revolution. The great William H. Crawford, though a native of Virginia, was for years a resident of Columbia. He represented this country at the Court of France, where his impressive figure when arrayed in court dress is said to have fascinated the great Napoleon. He was twice United States Senator, twice Secretary of the Treasury, and, except for an unfortunate attack of paralysis, might have become President of the United States, an office which he missed by only a few votes. The distinguished George W. Crawford, Secretary of War, member of Congress, and Governor of Georgia, whose last public service was to preside over the famous Secession Convention of 1861, was born in Columbia. Major Joel Crawford, a member of Congress and one of the commissioners to run the boundary line between Georgia and Alabama, was born here. This was also the home of Dr. Nathan Crawford, one of the

first physicians successfully to perform the delicate surgical operation known as trepanning in cases of fracture of the skull. The noted George McDuffie of South Carolina, was a native of Columbia. George Cary, an early member of Congress from Georgia, lived in this county; and here was born Colonel John C. Reed, an author of legal text-books widely-known throughout the South.

COWETA

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for the Cowetas, or Lower Creeks, whose chief capital was Coweta Town, on the west banks of the Chattahoochee River, two miles below the present city of Columbus. Fort Mitchell was afterwards built on the site of the old town, which here commanded an important bend in the stream, known to the scattered tribes, far and near, because of its fancied resemblance to a serpent. Coweta Falls was the name given to the Rapids in the Chattahoochee above Columbus. The county of Coweta was formed from some of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, and was so called in commemoration of the part taken by the brave chief of the Cowetas, General William McIntosh, in ceding the Creek lands to the whites, an act of friendship for which he was subsequently murdered by a band of Creek Indians. Newnan, the county-seat of Coweta, was named for General Daniel Newnan, a distinguished soldier of Georgia in the Indian wars and a member of Congress. General Newnan fills an unmarked grave in Walker county, at Green's Lake, near Rossville, Ga. When organized in 1826 Coweta included parts of two other counties: Campbell and Heard.

Bullsboro: A Lost Town. Two miles and a half to the north-east of the present town of Newnan, on the old Fayetteville road, there formerly stood a settlement, the last vestige of which has long since disappeared. The name of the village was Bullsboro. Here Coweta County's first seat of government was located. The distinguished Judge Walter T. Colquitt, afterwards a United States Senator, organized at this place the first Superior Court and empanelled the first Grand Jurors. The following outline sketch of this forgotten town, is furnished by Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, regent of Sarah Dickinson chapter of the D. A. R. Says she:

"At the beginning of the last century Coweta County was a wilderness occupied by the Indians. As early as 1820, however, settlers began to enter this region, coming from the eastern counties of Georgia and from the two Carolinas. The town center which seemed to leap spontaneously into existence was called Bullsboro. The little community boasted a store, a physician, and two churches—Baptist and Presbyterian; and this modest combination was the only excuse for a town which Coweta could boast until a gentleman named Winfield gave to the Baptists several acres of land situated where the town of Newnan now stands. The donation thus made was intended to furnish a pastor's home, a cemetery, a church, and a school house. There were already in this locality quite a few residents; and after the Baptist church was removed from Bullsboro to this new site, a number of other people settled in the neighborhood."

"It was not long before a gift of land was also made in this quarter to the Presbyterians, with the result that in 1827 the members of this denomination likewise ceased to worship at Bullsboro and came to the new town site, where an excellent school was built. Stores multiplied; and at an early date the growing importance of the young town as a center of trade and travel necessitated two taverns. It was called Newnan, in honor of an officer of the State militia, General Daniel Newnan, who achieved some note as a fighter in the Indian wars and afterwards represented the State in Congress."

"Bullsboro is now marked by an old pecan tree which some ignorant negro has girdled."

"There are two or three small cabins near by; but except for these flecks in the snowy whiteness of an area which is now covered by rich cotton fields there are here no other signs of life."

"Dr. North, who was assistant surgeon in the 7th Georgia regiment, once told me of a visit which his father and mother made years ago to the doctor at Bullsboro. Mr. and Mrs. Anthony North lived in the White Oak

neighborhood, about fifteen miles south of the old county-seat; and after Mrs. North had for several days suffered tortures from toothache they decided to go to the doctor's office in the little town and have the tooth extracted, for there was no other means of cure for toothache, in pioneer days, except the forceps. They rode horse-back through the rough woods and, in due time, arrived at the doctor's office, where the troublesome tooth was taken out; and such was the relief which the sufferer experienced after an ordeal of pain which made her for days a stranger to food of any kind that hunger at once asserted itself. The doctor's wife invited them to remain to dinner, a courtesy which they were glad to accept in view of the distance which separated them from home, and they shortly afterwards sat down to a meal, which consisted of wheaten hoe-cakes, served with cucumbers pressed in salt, pepper, and buttermilk; but Mrs. North declared that never in her life had she eaten so delightful a dinner."

"This old lady reached the age of 102 years and died in 1895. By a strange coincidence an English magazine chronicled the death, in the north of England, of a woman of the same name, Mary North, in the same year and at the same age. It is of further interest to note that Mrs. North received a pension, during her life-time, as the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier and as the widow of a soldier of the War of 1812, a double distinction somewhat unusual. Dr. North, mentioned above, was the youngest of a large family of children and devoted to the cause which they call lost."

The first session of the Superior Court of Coweta County was held at Bullsboro, in the fall of 1827. Judge Walter T. Colquitt presided. The Solicitor-General was Samuel A. Bailey, and the following pioneer citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: Isaac Gray, foreman; Eli Nason, James Caldwell, Anthony North, Samuel Walker,

Nathaniel Nichol, Edward Secour, Thomas Dyer, Edward Reeves, Daniel Webster, Moses Kelley, Lewis M. Paulett, Robert O. Beavers, Elijah Hammond, John Caldwell, S. Green, John Kisor, Miles Wood, and Daniel Hull.

Says White: "On a tract of land belonging at one time to Major Cheedle Cochrane are the remains of an old fortification, circular in form, containing an area of from six to ten acres, situated on a point of land between a small creek and a branch. Facing the creek is an almost perpendicular precipice, by means of which the fort was made secure against attack, while in the rear there was a gentle slope, which gave the garrison a convenient means of access."

College Temple was quite a noted school in the early days. It was located in Newnan and was taught by Professor M. P. Kellogg. Other fine schools which came later were Longstreet Institute, Senoia Institute, and Rock Springs Academy.

The Old Calhoun Mansion. As the train leaves Newnan, going toward LaGrange, there may be seen to the west of the railroad, in a magnificent grove of forest oaks, the stately old mansion of Dr. Andrew B. Calhoun, long a dominant figure in the political and social life of this section. He came of the noted Abbeville stock and was a near kinsman of the Great Nullifier, who divided the laurels of statesmanship in antebellum days with Clay and Webster. Dr. Calhoun often served in the General Assembly of Georgia; but the demands of his large practice and the cultivation of his broad acres, baronial in extent, kept his love of politics

somewhat in abeyance, though his advice was paramount in the shaping of policies. Without permitting his authority to be questioned, he governed by the golden rule of kindness the feudal estate over which he presided. In the finest sense of the phrase, he was a gentleman of the old school, given to hospitality, courteous and brave, a man without fear and without reproach. Beside the mansion house, there is still to be seen the little cottage to which Dr. Calhoun brought his bride, when he first came to Newnan in the early forties; and here, in this cosy nest of a home, were born his six children: Martha Frances, who married Dr. K. C. Divine; Ann Eliza, who married a Mr. Caldwell; Dr. Abner W., who became one of the most eminent specialists in the South; Susan Katharine, who married John B. Hill; Judge Andrew E., a jurist of high reputation, and Ephraim Ramsey, who died on the threshold of manhood. The father of this noted Georgia household attained to patriarchal years, passing away near the close of the last century at the ripe old age of eighty-nine.

**Soldiers of the
Revolution Buried in
Coweta.**

epitaph:

On an old box-fashioned tombstone, in the lot of the Robinson family, in Oak Hill cemetery, in the town of Newnan, is chiseled the following

Randall Robinson, departed this life on the 27th day of February, 1842, in the 80th year of his age. He served a short time in the Revolutionary War and was for many years a member of the Baptist church.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Mr. Robinson was a descendant of the first Governor of North Carolina. He enlisted at the age of fourteen and served for 189 days in a Palmetto State regiment.

He became one of the earliest settlers of Coweta and with his family organized the first Baptist church. His great-great grand-daughter, Mrs. Marie Robinson Wright, is a well-known author, who has written some excellent books of travel.

From an obscure grave in the county the remains of William Smith, another soldier of the first war for independence, were brought to Newnan some time ago and re-interred in the Confederate burial-ground, in the southeast corner of Oak Hill. He was given the sobriquet of "Hell Nation", a somewhat descriptive title which may indicate the fiery quality of his valor. Mr. Smith died at the age of 81. He enlisted in Moore County, N. C., and was granted a pension on September 3, 1832.

Allen Gay, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Coweta County, at the age of 82, the year of his death unknown. According to White, he was only a lad when he joined a battalion in General Greene's army but at the battle of Eutaw Springs performed the feat of taking five of the enemy prisoners. It is said that he entered the war as a substitute for his father who had been summoned to appear at the high hills of the Sante to serve for twelve months. Subsequent to the close of hostilities, Mr. Gay removed to Georgia. He lies buried at Macedonia church, where his grave has lately been marked by the Sarah Dickinson chapter of the D. A. R. He was one of the founders of the church at this place, and was the first person to be buried in the churchyard. The monument over his grave was donated by the United States government.

It is also of record that the following soldiers of the Revolution died in Coweta: Colonel John Dickson, an elder in the Presbyterian church, in 1831, aged 80; Isham Huckleby, in 1835, aged 93; John Thurmond, in 1839, aged 80; and William Wood, the date of his death unknown. Major James Wood resided in Coweta for a number of years but died in Heard.

The Grave of Governor Atkinson. Under a handsome marble stone, in Oak Hill cemetery, in the town of Newnan, rest the mortal ashes of William Y. Atkinson, one of the ablest of Georgia's Chief-Executives. His death, in the prime of manhood, bereaved the State of an illustrious son who seemed to be predestined to wear still higher honors. The following epitaph is inscribed upon his tomb:

William Yates Atkinson. 1854-1899. As son, brother, husband, father, he was tender and true. A friend to the poor and the weak. In the path of duty he knew no fear. His fellow citizens recognizing him a leader among men called him to be Governor of Georgia. A friend of public education, he was the author of the acts establishing the Newnan Public Schools and the Georgia Normal and Industrial College.

While still in his young manhood he was called from earth to a more perfect life in Heaven.

Original Settlers. From a sketch of this county by Captain William U. Anderson, the following list of Coweta's earliest residents has been compiled: Joseph Edmondson, Aquilla Hardy, Andrew J. Berry, Christopher B. Brown, George Pentecost, James Hicks, Major Nicholas Dwyer, John Underwood, Caleb Fields, James Stamps, John E. Robinson, Washington Arnold, Colonel Zachariah Phillips, Dr. Levi T. Wellborn, Turner Persons, Samuel D. Echols, Colonel W. B. W. Dent, Captain William Hitchcock, Captain William U. Anderson, John Ray, James Hutchinson, Levi Phillips, Daniel Webster, William Nemmons, John Fleming, William Bailey, Robert Neal, John Neal, Clark A. Roney, Dr. James M. Lyons, Josephus Echols, R. T. Returns, James G. Lyle, Dr. Joel W. Terrell, William B. Cobb, John W. Hooper, Levi Willecoxon, John B. Willecoxon, Robert J. Pinson.

John S. Beavers, William Daniel, Winchester Dumas, John Hunter, Thomas Roney, Dr. J. Palmore, Colonel Thomas A. Latham, William B. Pryor, J. Pollard, Dr. Wheeler Randall, Dr. William P. Echols, Anthony North, Beniah McLendon, Winston Wood, John McKnight, Judge Owen H. Kenan, Dr. Jeremiah Bell, Dr. W. P. Rainey, Isham H. Rainey, Herbert C. Rainey, John Terry, Joseph Shaw, Dr. A. B. Calhoun, Colonel John W. Pentecost, Judge Grigsby E. Thomas, Ansel B. Leigh, Benjamin Leigh, Dr. I. E. Smith, Dr. Cannon H. Shipp, Major Hugh Brewster, Samuel W. Minor, Richard B. Wooten, Major Beverley D. Thompson, Young J. Long, John Hardeman, Silas Reynolds, Captain Gilbert D. Greer, Norman Bradley, J. W. Bradley, William Taylor, George A. Wilson, Rev. Joseph Y. Alexander, General E. M. Storey, Colonel Augustus H. Stokes, Phillip Orr, Robert Cole, Samuel Dennis, Sr., William Westmoreland, Sr., Enoch Knight, Carrington Knight, Rev. John Bigby, Bennett H. Conyers, Lewis Redwine, John Redwine, Captain William Speer, James Powel, Sr., Dr. Urquhart, Thomas Delk, William Askew, the Russells, the Carmichaels, the Bridges, the Dicksons, the Duncans, etc.

Coweta's Distinguished Residents. Besides giving the State a Governor, in the person of William Y. Atkinson, Coweta has been the home county of a number of distinguished Georgians. Judge John Erskine, an occupant of the bench of the United States District Court in Georgia, during the days of Reconstruction, who rendered the State an important service when a friend in authority was needed, lived at one time in Coweta. Here also lived a number of other distinguished jurists, among them, Judge Dennis F. Hammond, Judge L. H. Featherstone, Judge Owen H. Kenan, Judge John S. Bigby, and Judge Hugh Buchanan.

The last two, in addition to gracing the ermine, also served the State in Congress.

Hon. W. B. W. Dent was another resident of Coweta who served in the National House of Representatives. He was not a lawyer but a merchant, possessed of an unusual capacity for public affairs. Mr. Dent at one time owned Stone Mountain. Hon. Charles L. Moses, a member of Congress, lived at Turin. Dr. Abner W. Calhoun, one of the South's pioneer specialists, was a native of Newnan; and here for more than forty years lived Dr. James Stacy, a distinguished Presbyterian divine and a noted author. Dr. Luther M. Smith, a gifted president of Emory College, lived at Newnan; and here resided until recent years, Hon. Peter Francisco Smith, a lawyer of distinction and a well-known man of letters, from whose pen have come a number of books. Two of Atlanta's pioneer bankers came from Newnan: F. M. Coker and John H. James. Here, too, was born one of the South's truest poets, Carlyle McKinley.

CRAWFORD

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Houston County, and enlarged by subsequent additions from two counties: Macon and Talbot; also from the lands of the Creek Indian Agency east of the Flint River. Named for the illustrious William H. Crawford, of Georgia, statesman, diplomat, and jurist. Knoxville, the county-seat, named for General Henry Knox, of the Revolution, founder of the society of the Cincinnati. When organized in 1822 Crawford included a part of Upson.

William Harris Crawford, in the opinion of many competent critics, was Georgia's greatest intellect. He arose from the plow handles to the United States Senate, became Secretary of the Treasury under two administrations, represented this country at the Court of Napoleon, and barely missed the highest office in the gift of the American people, after a protracted contest in the National House of Representatives. During the campaign an attack of paralysis, supposed to have been caused by an improper use of lobelia, for which an inexperienced doctor was responsible, made him an almost complete physical wreck, though prior to this time he was a giant

in stature and a man of the most superb personal aspect. He recovered his health in sufficient measure to become an efficient Judge of the Superior Court and, to the last, his memory was something marvelous. It is said that he could quote whole chapters from the classic authors of antiquity and was as familiar with the dead languages as with the English tongue. But he was never again the same man. Mr. Crawford died at the age of sixty-one, while making the rounds of his circuit, and was buried at Woodlawn, his country-seat in Oglethorpe.

Mr. Crawford at the Court of Napoleon. In a letter written to Major Stephen F. Miller by Col. George M. Dudley, son-in-law and biographer of Mr. Crawford, the following authentic account is given of a famous episode which occurred at the French Court in 1813. Says Col. Dudley:* "Though Mr. Crawford has told us of the bow he made on his presentation to the Emperor Napoleon, his modesty prevented him from saying what special favors he received in return. We are indebted to his Secretary of Legation [Dr. Henry Jackson], for the following incident: So impressed was the Emperor with his firm step, his lofty bearing, his tall, manly, and imposing figure, decorated for the first time in the court dress of the Empire that he avowed [on meeting the American Ambassador] that Mr. Crawford was the only man to whom he had ever felt constrained to bow and that on this occasion he had involuntarily bowed twice as he received the minister from the United States. The homage thus paid by the Emperor was said to be a rare if not an unprecedented occurrence at this court; and the Emperor himself was one of those who observed, upon looking at Mr. Crawford, that he was among the few distinguished men whose actual appearance more than realized what one anticipated before seeing them."

* Miller's Bench and Bar of Georgia, Vol. I, Sketch of Mr. Crawford.

Old Creek Indian

Agency: Where a
Patriot Sleeps.

Page 18.

Where the Creek
Claims Were Finally
Extinguished.

It was at the Old Agency on the Flint that the State of Georgia, on November 15, 1827, acquired a perfect title to the remaining lands of the Creek Indians between the Flint and the Chattahoochee Rivers, thus removing the last vestige of the old Creek Confederacy in Georgia. The treaty at Indian Springs, of February 12, 1825, was abrogated by the United States government, on the ground that it represented a minority of the nation, the Upper Creeks, who opposed it, outnumbering the Lower Creeks, who favored it. The Treaty of Washington, on January 24, 1826, by a change in the boundary lines, gave back to the Creeks a part of the territory originally ceded. But in the compact made at the Old Agency, on November 15, 1827, everything was harmoniously adjusted. At this time, in consideration of a quit claim title to the remaining lands within the State of Georgia, the United States government agreed to pay the Creek Indians \$27,491, an amount which finally appeased the reluctant tribes and ended the prolonged litigation. It was signed by two commissioners on the part of the Federal government, John Crowell and Thomas L. McKinney, and by eighty-four head men and warriors of the Creek nation, who by this solemn act forever relinquished claim to the Georgia lands. Two other important treaties were concluded at the Old Agency—one, on November 3, 1804, between Benjamin Hawkins and Hoppoie Micco, by which certain lands between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee were acquired by the State; and one, on April 22, 1818, negotiated by ex-Governor David B. Mitchell, then agent of Indian Affairs for the Creek nation, who, as sole commissioner for the purpose, obtained an important cession of land south of the Ocmul-

gee, not included in the cession of Fort Jackson, during the War of 1812.

General Lafayette, on his visit to this county in 1825, was entertained at the Old Agency on the Flint. He spent the night here after leaving Macon en route northward.

Where the "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Originated. The State of Texas will erect a monument in the near future to the memory of the lamented Georgia woman who designed the "Lone Star" flag. During the month of February, 1913, the remains of Mrs. Vinson, formerly Miss Joanna Troutman, were exhumed from a neglected little country graveyard near Knoxville, Ga., and forwarded to Texas, to be reinterred with public honors in the soil of the great Commonwealth whose historic emblem she originated. The removal of her body from Georgia to Texas was the result of an extended correspondence between Mrs. L. L. Brown, of Fort Valley, Ga., and Gov. O. B. Colquitt, the present Chief-Executive of Texas, a native Georgian. Miss Troutman was twice married, first to Solomon Pope, and second to Green Vinson. She was a sister of the late John F. Troutman, Sr., of Fort Valley, Ga. The remains of Mrs. Vinson will repose in the State Cemetery, at Austin, Texas.

Volume II.

Francisville: On the site of the old Indian Agency
A Buried Town. there arose subsequent to the death of
Colonel Hawkins a town called Francisville. It stood almost upon the identical site of his official residence, but the town has long ago ceased to exist even in the memory of the oldest inhabitant of the region. We quote the following account of this long

deserted village from Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr.* Says he: "For several years after the death of this prominent man, neglect and decay supervened. New life was infused into the settlement, however, by Francis Bacon, of Massachusetts, who married Jeffersonia, the youngest daughter of Colonel Hawkins. He established himself on the site of the Old Agency about 1825 and founded the town of Francisville. Traffic with the surrounding country was freely invited. Being a man of means, of intelligence, and of enterprise, matters prospered. From 1830 to 1850 the town numbered an average population of one hundred whites, but, on the completion of the railway running from Macon to Columbus, the resident merchants sought other and more convenient localities. Trade began to languish and soon the town entirely disappeared."

Original Bettlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Crawford were: John Hancock, William Hancock, H. B. Troutman, Stephen Wright, Benjamin Beland, John S. Brooks, Henry Bradford, Samuel Dukes, Benjamin Lightfoot, Elisha P. Turner, Willis Taylor, William Richardson, Matthew J. Jordan, Benjamin Dickson, James Lang, William Zaigler, W. C. Cleveland, Mancel Hancock, T. D. Hammock, S. D. Burnett, Green P. Culverhouse, John Culverhouse, William Simmons, George R. Hunter, James Clark, John Perry, John Dent, Ezekiel Hall, Elijah M. Amos, E. Whittington, Adam Files, Wm. T. Brown, James A. Everett, Henry Crowell, John Andrews, John Robinson, William Williamson, Samuel Calhoun, William Trice, Robert Howe, Archibald Grey, James A. Millar, and Rev. Henry Hooten. Some of these lived on the west side of the Flint River, in the section afterwards set apart to Taylor.

* Dead Towns of Georgia by Charles C. Jones, p. 241, Savannah, 1878.

The following Revolutionary soldiers were living in Crawford in 1840 and were drawing pensions at this time from the United States government: Phillip Mathews, aged 88; Jason Meadow, aged 81; James Bailey, aged 80; Joel Etheridge, aged 77; Thomas Turner, aged 89; Daniel Hart, aged 97; Lewis Goodwin, aged 74; and Jacob Fudge, aged 82.

Chief-Justice Hiram Warner began the practice of law at Knoxville, in Crawford County, where he remained until his election to the Superior Court Bench, when he removed to Greenville.

Dr. Ezekiel Hall, a native of South Carolina, settled in Crawford in 1836. He was the father of Judge Samuel Hall, who rose to the Supreme Bench, and of Robert P. Hall, a gifted man of letters, whose early death was a bereavement to the State. Chief-Justice Thomas J. Simmons was also a native of Crawford.

CRISP

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from Dooly County. Named for the noted jurist and statesman of Georgia, Hon. Charles F. Crisp, former Speaker of the National House of Representatives. Cordele, the county-seat, named for Miss Cordelia Hawkins, of Americus.

Charles Frederick Crisp—the second Georgian to wield the gavel of the national House of Representatives—was born in Sheffield, England, on January 29, 1845, of actor-parents, who were touring the British Isles. Mr. Crisp's father and mother came of good American stock; and, though the subject of this sketch was born under the English colors, his allegiance to the Stars and Stripes was not impaired by this accident of fortune. Indeed, he only tarried long enough upon foreign soil to prepare

for the journey homeward. The very same year which ushered him into life found him speeding upon the ocean highway to New York; and in literal fact he was "rocked in the cradle of the deep".

It was chiefly between Macon and Savannah that he spent the period of boyhood, though he passed a season in Virginia, where he went to school. The outbreak of the Civil War interrupted his studies in the Old Dominion, and, enlisting as a private in Company K, of the Tenth Virginia regiment, he went to the front with the historic brigade whose commander was the great Stonewall Jackson. Emerging from the conflict with the rank of Lieutenant, though barely of age at this time, young Crisp joined his parents at Ellaville, Ga., where he began the study of law. Later he removed to Americus for the practice of his profession, and here he established his permanent home. For a few years he held the office of Solicitor-General, after which he became Judge of his circuit; but relinquishing the ermine in 1882, he entered the race for Congress.

Once upon the floor of the great national forum, the genius of the Georgia jurist for statesmanship became apparent and six times in succession he was re-elected without serious opposition. He was not an orator in the popular sense. He possessed none of the sophomoric attributes of the declaimer. Though fluent he was not florid of speech. He preferred logic to rhetoric—argument to ornamentation; and he spoke to convince rather than to please. It cannot be said that he lacked animation; but his speeches, as a rule, were characterized by the pellucid crystal of the mountain stream rather than by the impetuous vaulting of the cataract. As a parliamentarian he possessed few equals. When Mr. Carlisle was promoted to the Senate, he succeeded the great Kentuckian as the leader of the minority forces upon the floor; and when Democracy swept the country in the elections which followed he wrested the gavel from Speaker Reed, the famous Czar of Congress.

Amos J. Cumming of New York, has styled Mr. Crisp the "John Bright of the American House of Commons." His tilts with Mr. Reed, while the latter still occupied the chair, have become historic. On more than one occasion he successfully turned his batteries upon the autocrat, causing him to seek cover under the terrific fire. Though not without ambition to enter the Senate, he declined the toga in 1894, on the death of Alfred H. Colquitt. The vacant seat was formally tendered to Mr. Crisp by Governor Northen; but fidelity to existing obligations constrained him to remain at his post of duty in the House and to waive a promotion which he honorably coveted. Later he met Mr. Smith in joint debate, on the money question, when the latter was Secretary of the Interior; and, on the retirement of General Gordon, from the Senate, there being no further obstacles in his way, he aspired to become his successor. By an overwhelming expression of the popular will he was awarded the toga; but, on October 23, 1896, while the glittering trophy was almost within his grasp, he died of heart failure; and like the great Hebrew lawgiver, on the heights of Nebo, in full view of the Promised Land—

"God's finger touched him and he slept."

**Cordele: How a
Metropolis Leaped
From a Log House.**

Cordele, the county-seat of Crisp, was twenty-five years ago unknown to the map of Georgia. The nucleus out of which it grew was a solitary log house located on a tract of land, then the property of Mr. H. C. Bagley, of Americus, commonly known as the Joe Brown plantation, containing 1,200 acres. The story of how it leaped into life reads like a modernized fable of Aesop. In the year 1887, the Savannah, Americus and Montgomery Railway, an enterprise financed by the Americus Investment Company, was partially built through this land; and to avoid antagonistic individual

interests Mr. Bagley, who was engaged in developing town sites at strategic points along the line of this railway, sold to the Americus Investment Company, of which he was president, the property in question. At the same time he negotiated with the Macon Construction Company, which was then building the Georgia Southern and Florida Railway, a deal whereby in consideration of an undivided half interest in 200 acres of land in the center of the town, donated to them by the Americus Investment Company, they agreed to intersect his railway on the site of the Joe Brown plantation, rather than at a point two miles east on the Hamilton plantation, which was then contemplated.

This was the master stroke which located the future metropolis where it today stands. The town was incorporated in 1888 and named Cordele in honor of the eldest daughter of Colonel Samuel H. Hawkins, president of the Savannah, Americus and Montgomery Railroad. Miss Cordelia Hawkins is now Mrs. T. Furlow Gatewood, of Americus. In recalling the pioneer days of Cordele, the founder of the town narrates some very spicy incidents. Says Mr. Bagley: "As I now recall, the first lots were sold by me, at a public sale conducted on the site of the future town, on November 9, 1887. Cordele was then some 33 miles from the nearest town and was reached only by private conveyance. These lots, which were fifty by one hundred feet each, were offered at a level price of \$100 per lot, half cash and the remainder in twelve months. Similar lots were offered in the residence section for \$50 per lot, on the same terms. Purchasers were given the privilege of selecting any of the unsold lots shown on the plat and in this way future bank sites were chosen according to the somewhat variant judgments of pioneer investors. At that time, the Joe Brown plantation, a double-pen log house, with shed rooms, stood on the present site of the Suwanee Hotel. The first building in the town was the village school house, erected by the Americus Investment Company, on the

site where now stands the handsome four-story American National Bank building. The school house was removed to a lot in the rear of this structure where it is used at present by one of the local churches as a house of worship."

Helena, DeSoto, Lyons, and other towns on the line of the old S. A. and M. Railway, now the Seaboard, were likewise founded by Mr. Bagley. But the predestined flower of the group was Cordele. Today it forms the center of a perfect cobweb of iron rails. Twenty-six passenger trains daily enter the local depot; five banks, with an aggregate capital of \$300,000, finance the business activities of the town; fifteen vigorous manufacturing enterprises give it a recognized industrial prestige; and out of more than two hundred commercial establishments not a failure has occurred since the panic of 1907. It claims to possess a lower record of mortality than any city south of Baltimore and to hold the key to a region of country larger than the whole of the Netherlands—the rich and fertile domain of the Georgia wire-grass.

Original Settlers. See Dooly, from which county Crisp was formed.

To the list of early comers into this section may be added the following pioneer residents of the city of Cordele: Judge S. W. Coney, Judge E. F. Strozier, Dr. Thomas N. Baker, James H. Dorough, Z. A. Littlejohn, William S. Thomson, Joseph B. Scott, and Prof. James M. Kelley. Besides these, some of the old established families of this belt include the Dunlaps, the Coles, the Durretts, the Flemings, the Frasn timers, the Palmers, the Musselwhites, the O'Neals, the Hamiltons, the Williamsses, the Jenningses, the Hunts, the Canuons, the Perrys, and many others.

DADE

Created by Legislative Act, December 25, 1837, from Walker County. Named for Major Francis Langhorne Dade, of the U. S. Army, a gallant Virginian who distinguished himself in the Indian Wars. He was killed from ambush, on the morning of December 28, 1835, by a band of Seminoles, with seven of his officers, at a point sixty-five miles distant from Fort Brook, in the State of Florida. His body was interred near the site on which he fell but was afterwards removed to St. Augustine, where it sleeps in the Marine Cemetery, under a pyramid of rock. The bones of several other victims of the same tragic ambuscade share his sepulchre. Trenton, the county-seat, named for the famous New Jersey capital, in the neighborhood of which one of the most celebrated victories of the Revolution was achieved by Washington, on the morning of December 26, 1776, after crossing the frozen Delaware on blocks of ice.

Says White: "On the farm of Colonel Perkins there is a stone fort enclosing three or four acres, concerning which the Indians could give no account whatever. There are more than fifty mounds in this county, besides which many of the rude cabins in which the red men once lived are still standing (1854). These are now occupied by the farmers."

Original Settlers. Among the pioneers who first settled in Dade, according to White, were: J. B. Perkins, Joel Hulsey, James Stewart, Howell Tatum, John Guinn, Isham Cole, A. Hale, William Hughs, T. L. Tanner, Jacob McCollum, W. Hulsey, G. Stephens, A. B. Hannah, Z. O'Neal, L. Hendricks, Jesse Carroll, Jeremiah Pace, M. Cunningham, M. Morgan, Jacob Sitton, W. H. Taylor, R. L. Taylor, David Killion, Daniel Killion, Alfred Garner, James M. Hall, Leroy Sutton, and George Sutton.

DAWSON

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1857, from three counties, Forsyth, Gilmer, and Lumpkin, all originally Cherokee. Named for Hon. William C. Dawson, a noted ante-bellum statesman and jurist of Georgia. Dawsonville, the county-seat, named also for Judge Dawson.

William Crosby Dawson was one of Georgia's most distinguished sons. Beginning public life as clerk of the

Georgia House of Representatives for twelve years, he afterwards served with credit in both branches of the General Assembly, compiled the laws of Georgia from 1820 to 1830, was commissioned Captain of a volunteer corps in the Creek War of 1836, represented Georgia in Congress for five years, after which he became Judge of the Ocmulgee circuit, and, from 1849 to 1855, he occupied a seat in the Senate of the United States. Judge Dawson was born in Greene County, Ga., June 4, 1798, and died at his home, near Greensboro, May 5th, 1856, at the age of fifty-eight. The family was of English extraction and came to Georgia from Virginia. During his term of office in the United States Senate, Judge Dawson acquired a reputation which was national in extent; and, on retiring to private life, some of his friends in Washington, D. C., tendered him an elegant set of silver.

Said Chief-Justice Lumpkin: "The flatterers of George IV of England were accustomed to speak of the royal debauchee as the first gentleman of England. How much more properly might William C. Dawson be held up to the imitation of all as the first gentleman of Georgia."

Original Settlers See Forsyth, Gilmer and Lumpkin, from which counties Dawson was formed.

Alfred Webb and R. H. Pierce, delegates to the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, were among the pioneers of this section of Georgia. The old established families of the county include: The Tuckers, the Allens, the Evanses, the Beardens, the Kelleys, the Hugheses, the Palmours, the Howards, the Gentrys and the Vandivers.

DECATUR

Created by Legislative Act, December 8, 1823, from Early County. Named for Stephen Decatur, an illustrious American Commodore, who was killed in a duel by James Barron, an officer of the same rank. Bainbridge, the county-seat, named for William Bainbridge, a gallant naval officer, who commanded at one time the celebrated frigate "Constitution." He first distinguished himself in the war with Tripoli. When organized in 1823 Decatur included a part of Grady.

Bainbridge. Bainbridge, the county-seat of Decatur—formerly known as Fort Hughes—was founded in 1823, under a commission form of government, with three commissioners. On the authority of a well-recognized local tradition there was a settlement here as early as 1810. The old fort commanded a bend in the Flint River a mile distant from the site of the present town. On account of fine advantages of location, Bainbridge became at an early period the center of very important commercial activities. It monopolized the trade of quite an extensive area of country, but with the development of railroads, other localities began to enter the lists of competition. For years after the advent of the iron horse, the growth of the town was only normal. But the export trade in lumber inaugurated a marvelous change; and, with the completion of the Panama Canal, it is more than likely that Bainbridge will become one of the most important towns in the South. The Chattahoochee River borders the county on the west, while the Flint flows through the center, thus giving it two fertile valleys, and supplying it with abundant facilities for water transportation. The soil of Decatur is adapted to the culture of tobacco as well as of cotton, and is otherwise rich in possibilities.

Decatur is honey-combed with caves. Says Dr. Cotting, who once made a survey of this portion of the State: "Decatur abounds with what are called lime-sinks. Some are filled with water, others are empty. Some have

streams passing through the bottom, by means of which they communicate with the river. The walls of these caves are lined with slag, in which there are quantities of marine organic remains. At Curry's Mills there is a large sink. The rim or crater is nearly circular in shape, with a circumference of 666 feet and a depth of 102 feet. Sixteen miles from Bainbridge there is a cavern which has been explored for a distance of 83 feet, and through it runs a small stream. Three miles east of the Flint River there is a large fissure, one hundred yards long, ten feet in breadth, and thirty feet in depth."

One half mile south-east of Black Creek, Dr. Cotting found fragments of huge animal tusks.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Decatur were: G. Mitchell, William Martin, Wm. Donalson, Joel Darsey, John Darsey, W. Williams, H. Ingram, B. Crawford, James Griffin, M. Hardin, James Brown, Samuel Cherry, William Powell, Samuel Williams, Daniel O'Neal, Hiram Atkinson, James T. Neal, William Forson, M. Kelly, William Hawthorn, John White, John Jones, Duncan Ray, Edmund Herring, Joshua Proctor, William Whigham, Elias McElvan, William Powell, Philip Pitman, John Donalson, R. B. Douglas, Abner Bishop, Jeremiah Slade, William Chester, Captain Parham, R. Strickland, J. Saunders and G. G. Gaines.

To the foregoing list may be added: Alexander Shotwell, the original owner of the site on which the city of Bainbridge today stands Jacob Harrell, Jonathan Donalson, William Williams, John Harrell, W. W. Harrell, Duncan Curry, Charles Munnerlyn, Len Griffin, S. H. Dickenson, Hezekiah Thomas, Isaac Boyett, Sutton H. Trulock, and Dr. M. H. Martin.

John Donalson, one of Decatur's pioneer settlers, was a patriot of the Revolution.

Decatur's Noted Residents. Hon. Benj. E. Russell, a distinguished editor of Bainbridge, served the

State in Congress from 1893 to 1897.

He was also a gallant Confederate soldier. Here lived Colonel Charles J. Munnerlyn, a member of the Confederate Congress, who, relinquishing the forum for the field, became an officer of high rank; Colonel John W. Evans and Captain R. A. Smith, the former of whom fell in battle, fighting for the cause of the South; Judge W. O. Fleming and Judge Byron B. Bower, both noted jurists; and Colonel John D. Harrell, U. S. Marshall for the Southern District of Georgia under Mr. Cleveland.

Judge John H. Martin, of Hawkinsville, a distinguished occupant of the Bench and a gallant ex-Confederate officer, recently in command of the Georgia Division, U. C. V., spent his boyhood days in Bainbridge. Here Colonel John E. Donalson, a widely known member of the local Bar, was born and reared. His wife is one of Georgia's most brilliant women. John W. Callahan, owner of the famous Callahan line of steamboats, is a resident of Bainbridge. Mr. Callahan is one of the most generous and public-spirited citizens of the town.

Hon. Rienzi M. Johnson, appointed United States Senator from Texas, to succeed Hon. Joseph W. Bailey, for the unexpired term, was once a resident of the town of Bainbridge. He fought gallantly in the Confederate ranks, though a mere lad; and at the close of the war entered the newspaper office of Hon. Benjamin E. Russell where he received his journalistic equipment. For years Colonel Johnson has been president and editor-in-chief of the *Houston Post*. From 1900 to 1912 he was a member of the National Democratic Committee from Texas. The Senator-elect will merely fill the unexpired term of

Mr. Bailey. He was not a supporter of the Wilson ticket in the preferential primary and for this reason was not a candidate for the full term.*

DEKALB

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Henry and Fayette Counties. Named for Johann, Baron De Kalb, a gallant French officer, who accompanied Lafayette to America. He was commissioned a Major-General and during the latter part of the Revolution was second in command to General Gates, in the Southern Department. He fell mortally wounded at the battle of Camden. Decatur, the county-seat, named for Stephen Decatur, one of the most noted of American naval heroes, killed in a duel with James Barron. Both were Commodores. When organized in 1822 DeKalb included a part of Fulton.

Sutherland: The On an eminence to the north of the Home of General Georgia Railroad near the town of John B. Gordon. Kirkwood, stands Sutherland, the picturesque home of the great soldier and statesman, General John B. Gordon. It is four miles to the east of Atlanta, but well within the limits of DeKalb. The stately mansion is one of the best specimens of the classic type, to which the wealthy planters of the South, during the ante-bellum days, were much attached. Its colossal and elegant proportions, rising to a height of three stories, broad wings, ample grounds and stately forest oaks, all suggest the opulent and splendid days of the Old South. Though General Gordon was a Democrat, the home in which he lived was patrician. If it contrasted with his simple and unaffected manners, it emphasized the importance which he put upon home life, and the large place which he filled in the dramatic history of his times. It is doubtful if there ever lived in Georgia a man whose home life approached nearer to the ideal. His wife, a daughter of General Hugh A. Haralson, was his devoted companion and helpmeet. She accompanied him

* Mr. Dallas H. Wood, of Attapulgus, Ga., is engaged in compiling a "History of Decatur County," the appearance of which is awaited with much interest.

to the battlefield, she dressed his wounds, she shared his privations, and in every circumstance whether of defeat or of victory she was constantly at his side, ready to congratulate or to console him. This gentle woman was never more gracious than in her beautiful home at Kirkwood. The hospitality which she here dispensed was reminiscent of the old regime, and here too she was supremely enshrined in the affections of her household, the idol of her husband and the devoted mother of her children. Sutherland was destroyed by a fire some time in the nineties. The manuscripts of General Gordon's war memoirs were also consumed by the flames. When the news went abroad, there was an immediate offer of funds with which to restore his stately home; but he promptly declined these generous proffers of help. From the proceeds of his famous lecture on "The Last Days of the Confederacy," he rebuilt Sutherland; and at leisure moments he wrote his "Reminiscences of the Civil War." Since the death of General Gordon, Southerland has passed into other hands, but the handsome mansion is still preserved intact, not only as an attractive feature of the landscape but also as a patriotic shrine for pilgrims.

The Colquitts:
A Parallelism.

Volume II.

Thomas Holley
Chivers: An Erratic
Genius.

Volume II.

Decatur. Decatur, the county-seat of DeKalb, is a city of homes. It is practically a suburb of Atlanta, from which bristling center of population it is only six miles distant. The beautiful thoroughfares which connect the towns are lined with elegant mansions. But the older city possesses a wealth of peculiar attractions. For

years past it has been a favorite place of residence with professional and business men, who maintain offices in Atlanta but who prefer to live in Decatur, where an atmosphere of refinement, unvexed by the feverish turmoil of commercialism, greets them at the close of business hours. The little town of Decatur has always preferred culture to commerce. When the Georgia Railroad was built there was little hospitality extended to the new comer. It was kept at a distance of more than half a mile from the court house, to avoid the disquieting effects; while Atlanta, on the other hand, true to her commercial instincts, greeted the swarthy stranger with open arms. Thus Decatur missed the opportunity of becoming a metropolis. She stepped aside in favor of her rival, content to pursue the even tenor of her way along the forest paths and to keep in touch with the fragrant memories and lofty ideals of the Old South.

Agnes Scott College. Agnes Scott College is located at Decatur. Established in 1889 by the munificent liberality of Colonel George W. Scott, an elder in the Decatur Presbyterian Church, it has since become one of the foremost institutions of the South for the higher education of women. To say that it ranks with the best schools of the North and East is to employ no extravagant figure of speech. It possesses a plant valued at \$1,000,000; maintains an admittedly high standard of scholarship; and from more than a score of States draws an increasingly large patronage. The president of the institution is Dr. F. H. Gaines, an accomplished educator. Included among the benefactors of the college, besides Colonel Scott, may be mentioned Andrew Carnegie, of Pittsburg, Pa., Samuel M. Inman and Robert J. Lowry, of Atlanta, and many others. Though under Presbyterian control, it is conducted upon broad and liberal lines of policy and is in no sense sectarian.

The high altitude of the surrounding locality, its excellent health record and its delightful charm of environment, are among the additional secrets of its success.

Decatur is also the site of the Orphan Home of the North Georgia Methodist Conference—the first institution of the kind to be established by Georgia Methodists.

During the Civil War almost the entire western half of DeKalb County was involved in the operations incident to the historic battle of July 22nd, 1864; and on the court house grounds at Decatur stands a superb monument to the heroes of the Lost Cause. Agnes Lee Chapter U. D. C. has also mounted on the court house square a relic of the Indian War of 1836, in the form of a cannon.

Stone Mountain: A
Monolith of Granite
Reared in Prehistoric
Times.

Volume II.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of DeKalb were: William Jackson, James Montgomery, John R. Brooks, William Ezard, W. M. Hill, Joseph Hewey, Stephen Mays, Reuben Cone, J. M. Smith, William David, Mason Shewmake. John Simpson, Amos Towers, John W. Fowler Edward Jones, Andrew Johnson, John Turner, J. P. Carr, James W. Reeves, Colonel Charles Murphey, George Clifton. James Jones, Jesse Lane, L. Johnson, William Terrell, and George Brooks.

To the above list may be added: Rev. John S. Wilson, D. D., Elijah N. Ragsdale, William M. Ragsdale, William Morris, William Gresham, James M. Calhoun, William H. Dabney, Charles Lattimer, Jacob Redwine, John K. Holcombe, Samuel McElroy, William McElroy, Jennings Hulsey, Eli J. Hulsey, the Kirkpatrick's the Colliers, the Masons, the Rossers, and other pioneer families.

The first session of the Superior Court of DeKalb was held in the house of William Jackson, on the old McDonough road, a mile to the south of the present court house square. Under an act of the Legislature, approved December 10, 1823, the county-seat of DeKalb was fixed at Decatur. The town site was surveyed by James Diamond, a resident of the county, then living in Diamond's militia district, near the present town of Lithonia. The first court house was built of logs, at one end of the square. In a few years this was abandoned for a small brick structure which was built in the center. Destroyed by fire in 1842, it was replaced by the old land-mark which occupied the same spot until 1898, when the present handsome edifice was erected. The first commissioners appointed, with plenary powers, to govern the new town, were: Reuben Cone, William Morris, William Gresham, James White, and Thomas A. Dobbs.*

Soldiers of the Revolution. Two soldiers of the Revolution are buried in the town cemetery at Decatur, John Maffett and John Hayes. The former was a commissioned officer, with the rank of Colonel. Both graves are marked by weather-beaten headstones, one of which at least needs re-placing. The old patriots

* Authority: Hen. C. M. Candler, an address on "The Founders and Early History of Decatur, Ga., delivered October 12, 1911.

occupy areas enclosed by pipe railings. William Morris, a veteran of the first war for independence and a pioneer settler, is buried at Cedar Grove, in the lower part of DeKalb. At Fellowship Church near Tucker on the Seaboard Air Line three patriots of '76 lie buried in a group: Daniel Phone, Learell Edward and Graner Whitley; and there are doubtless a number of others, who sleep in graves which have never been marked, or from which the headstones have disappeared.

Distinguished Residents of DeKalb. Hon Charles Murphey, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1852 to 1854 resided at Decatur.

His son-in-law, Hon. Milton A. Candler, likewise a member of Congress from 1877 to 1881, resided at the county-seat of DeKalb for more than fifty years. The present chairman of the State Railroad Commission of Georgia, Hon. Charles Murphey Candler, is the latter's son.

Judge William Ezzard, an early mayor of Atlanta, lived for years in Decatur.

Hon. James M. Calhoun resided here. He afterwards became Atlanta's war mayor. It devolved upon Mr. Calhoun to surrender the city to General Sherman, in 1864, when there was no discretion left to him in the matter, but he insisted upon the protection of non-combatants and exacted the best terms possible under the circumstances. His son, Colonel William Lowndes Calhoun, was at one time mayor of Atlanta and for years Judge of the Court of Ordinary of Fulton. His brother, Dr. E. N. Calhoun, was an eminent physician.

General John B. Gordon, one of the most illustrious soldiers of the Civil War, was for years a resident of DeKalb. He attained the rank of Lieutenant-General, was

three times elected United States Senator, twice Governor of Georgia, and Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans for fourteen years. He also achieved distinction on the lecture platform and left a volume of memoirs entitled: "Reminiscences of the Civil War."

General Gordon's near neighbor at Kirkwood was Hon. Alfred H. Colquitt. This distinguished Georgian, during the Civil War, attained the rank of Major General and was dubbed "the Hero of Olustee" by reason of an unparalleled victory over the enemy at Olustee or Ocean Pond, in Florida. During his first term as Governor occurred the famous Goldsmith and Renfro impeachment trials. There was an effort to discredit his administration on account of these inquiries, but he was triumphantly and overwhelmingly re-elected, and finally closed his distinguished career in the nation's highest public forum.

Colonel Thomas C. Howard was another brilliant son of DeKalb. But he subordinated his own ambitions to promote the political interests of his friend, Governor Colquitt. He was a gifted speaker, a virile writer, and a man of sparkling wit. On one occasion he said of General Butler, that he wouldn't trust him in the Desert of Sahara with the anchor of the Great Eastern.

Hon William Schley Howard, the present Congressman from this district, is a son of Colonel Thomas C. Howard. His victory over Hon. Leonidas F. Livingston created a sensation in national politics. The latter had been an occupant of the office for twenty years; and though repeatedly opposed he was seemingly invincible until he encountered his Richmond in the person of this eloquent young tribune of the people.

The gifted Mrs. William H. Felton, of Cartersville, was born in DeKalb. Her father, Mr. Charles Latimer, kept the inn at Decatur, during the red hot days when there was war to the knife between the Democrats and the Whigs; and here it was that Mrs. Felton, then only a slip of a girl, received her first introduction to the public

men of Georgia and acquired her first taste for politics. The statesmen to whom she listened around the open fireplace of her father's inn little dreamed of the powerful pen which she was one day to wield in the political controversies of her State, when most of them should be forgotten.

Here lived the celebrated Dr. Thomas H. Chivers, a melancholy child of genius, from who Poe is said to have borrowed the metrical lilt of his immortal "Raven." Jesse F. Cleveland, a lawyer, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1837 to 1841, resided at Decatur. General Thomas Glascock, a distinguished soldier of the war of 1812 and a former member of Congress, removed to Decatur from Augusta, some time prior to the Civil War, and was here killed by a fall from his horse.

Dr. John S. Wilson, one of the earliest pioneers of Presbyterianism in North Georgia, lived for several years at Decatur, where he preached and taught school. He afterwards became the first pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, of Atlanta.

Bishop Warren A. Candler, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; Colonel Asa G. Candler, the distinguished manufacturer, capitalist and banker; and Judge John S. Candler, an ex-member of the Supreme Court of Georgia, have been identified with DeKalb. Bishop Candler today lives on the county line, with his property running back into Fulton. Judge Candler, just across the street from him, lives in DeKalb. Both reside at Druid Hills. Colonel Asa G. Candler's home is in Inman Park.

DODGE

Created by Legislative Act, October 26, 1870, from parts of three counties: Telfair, Montgomery and Pulaski. Named for Wm. E. Dodge, Esquire, a wealthy financier of New York. Eastman, the county-seat, named for W. P. Eastman, Esq., of the State of New Hampshire, who came to this locality in 1870 and founded here the Dodge Land and Lumber Company, an establishment which was largely instrumental in developing this part of Georgia.

William E. Dodge was a wealthy merchant of New York who, acquiring extensive tracts of timber land between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee Rivers, developed the saw mill and lumber industries of this section and became one of the State's foremost benefactors, though never for any length of time a resident of Georgia. Mr. Dodge was a native of Hartford, Conn., in which cultured old town of New England he was born in 1802. When quite a lad he worked for a while in his father's mill, after which he entered the business world of the great metropolis and became in time an active member of the firm of Phelps, Dodge and Co., of New York, marrying the eldest daughter of his senior partner. This noted mercantile establishment made heavy investments in timber lands, promoted railway enterprises, and engaged in various operations the object of which was to develop the country's material resources. On succeeding to the sole management of the business, Mr. Dodge turned his attention chiefly to the South. He purchased the Couper estate on St. Simon's Island and erected thereon a mill which employed a force of one hundred hands, while along the upper tributaries of the Altamaha River he purchased large bodies of pine lands, from which the timber was transported by private railway lines to the Altamaha, and then down the Altamaha by water to the mills to be made into lumber for the world's market. It is said that the quality of lumber produced by Mr. Dodge was such that the city of New York gave him an unlimited order for every foot of lumber which he could produce of this character. Appurtenant to the mills a town was established by Mr. Dodge who personally supervised the build-

ing of houses and the laying off of streets and lots; and since the government of the town was vested exclusively in the superintendent of the mills there were no municipal elections to disturb the community life. Mr. Dodge was an ardent believer in temperance; and to further the ends of sobriety as well as to insure good workmanship he caused a bill to be passed by the Legislature of Georgia forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors not only on St. Simon's Island but on any of the waters leading thereto. Though a strong Republican Mr. Dodge was a staunch friend to the South. He represented the State of New York in Congress for two terms, was a member of the Indian commission under appointment of President Grant, gave liberally to religious, temperance, and other causes, and died in 1883 in the city of New York, leaving a large estate, not a small part of which was dispensed in philanthropic gifts.

Eastman. At a point on the Southern Railway chosen for a station, soon after the county was formed, in 1871, arose the present town of Eastman. It was then only a little cluster of wooden shacks, in the midst of a vast primaeval forest of pines; but today the town is a wideawake and vigorous young metropolis, with a future of splendid possibilities. Eastman is provided with an abundant supply of pure water from artesian wells:

Original Settlers. See Telfair, Montgomery and Pulaski Counties from which Dodge was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: W. P. Eastman, for whom the town of Eastman was named; L. M. Peacock,

W. W. Ashburn, Judge David M. Roberts, Colonel John F. DeLacey, Dr. Harris Fisher, Dr. J. M. Buchan, the first Representative from Dodge in the Legislature; Judge C. B. Murrell, W. N. Leitch, J. M. Arthur, H. Herrman and others. These were the representative business and professional men whose pioneer labors laid broad and deep the civic foundations of the present growing metropolis of Eastman.

DOOLY

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, from lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs in the same year. Named for Colonel John Dooly, of the Revolution. Vienna, the county-seat, named for the famous Austrian capital on the Danube. When organized in 1821 Dooly included Crisp and parts of Lee and Worth.

Colonel John Dooly was a Revolutionary patriot who met his death at the hands of the Tories. He was a native of North Carolina, but coming to Georgia prior to the Revolution, with a number of his kinsmen and neighbors, he settled in what is now the upper part of Lincoln, not far from the Savannah River. These were troublous times for the pioneers. Between the Indians, and the Tories, they were constantly beset by dangers, which, added to the hardships of the frontier, made life in the wilderness a bed of thorns. On July 22, 1776, Captain Thomas Dooly, a brother of Colonel John Dooly and a gallant officer, was murdered by the Indians, on the Oconee River, in a skirmish, under circumstances of great aggravation. Says Otis Ashmore: "Fired by resentment at his brother's death as well as by a lofty feeling of patriotism, he became a terror to the Indians throughout Georgia. So eager was he to carry out his purposes that he planned an attack upon the Indians at Galphinton, after propositions of peace had been made by the constituted authorities. The plan, having been discovered, Dooly was put under arrest and General

Elbert was ordered to try him by court-martial. But he was permitted to resign his commission." Shortly after this episode he was made a Colonel of militia in his home county of Wilkes; and joining forces with Clarke and Pickens he helped to win the victory of Kettle Creek, by which the Tory power in Upper Georgia was broken.

When not engaged in fighting the Tories with sword and rifle he was pursuing them vigorously with the processes of law. According to the records, it was on August 25, 1779 that the first court was held in Wilkes, and at this time Colonel John Dooly was appointed to act as attorney for the State. Not less than nine persons were sentenced to be hanged, at the first session, mainly for treason: and, on the authority of Judge Garnett Andrews, "the indictments were about as long as your finger." We quote again from Professor Ashmore: Says he: "The name of Dooly became a terror to these parties, and in 1780, a band of Tories, headed by Captain Corker, who had been dispatched by the British commander at Augusta into the adjacent country, with authority to grant protection and to exact oaths of allegiance to the British Crown, forced an entrance into the dwelling place of Colonel Dooly, and in the most barbarous manner murdered him in the presence of his wife and children. There is a well authenticated tradition that three of these Tories were caught and hanged to a red oak tree near what is still known as Torry Pond, on the Egypt plantation in Lincoln. Five of the party crossed Broad River and paid a visit to Nancy Hart, whose famous part in effecting the capture and execution of the whole number, forms one of the most thrilling episodes in the history of the Revolution. Colonel Dooly was the father of the celebrated wit, Judge John M. Dooly, of Lincoln."

Original Settlers. White in his Collections of Georgia omits to mention the original settlers of Dooly. He merely gives the names of a few old peo-

ple of the county who reached the century mark, among them, Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth and Mrs. Napier. Dooly's two delegates to the Secession Convention, both of whom represented pioneer families, were John S. Thomas and Elijah Butts. Thomas H. Key, a delegate to the Tariff Convention of 1833, and Judge Wm. B. Cone, a noted jurist were also among the pioneers of this section.

DOUGHERTY

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1853, from Baker County. Named for Charles Dougherty, a noted ante-bellum lawyer and jurist of Georgia. Albany, the county-seat, probably named for the historic capital of the State of New York.

Charles Dougherty was one of the leaders of the ante-bellum Bar, who practiced his profession at Athens. He became judge of the Western Circuit, an office to which he brought the most signal qualifications; and since he occupied no high political office it is in the nature of the most eloquent tribute to his professional attainments that one of the counties of Georgia should have been named for him soon after his death. Nor is it any less a tribute to this eminent jurist that Georgia's great Senator, Benjamin H. Hill, should have conferred the name of Charles Dougherty upon his youngest son, one of the brainiest solicitors the State has ever known. Judge Dougherty was a Whig in politics, but was identified with the extreme wing of the party which advocated Southern rights. He was a man of unselfish patriotism and of spotless character. Two of his brothers, Robert and William, also achieved high honors. The former located in Alabama. The latter is said to have accumulated the largest fortune ever derived from the practice of law in Georgia. Judge Dougherty died in Athens during the decade which immediately preceded the Civil War.

Anecdotes of Judge
Dougherty.

Volume II.

Albany. Albany, the county-seat of Dougherty, is located on the west bank of the Flint River, 107 miles south-west of Macon. There is perhaps no city in Georgia more signally favored with respect to situation. At the head of high water navigation on the Flint it communicates with the Gulf of Mexico by a splendid system of steamboats; and when the Panama Canal is opened the ocean trade of Albany will be more than doubled. Numerous radiating lines of railway also center at this point. to-wit: The Central of Georgia, the Atlantic Coast Line, the Seaboard Air Line, the Albany Northern, and the Georgia Northern, forming here a net-work of iron rails. In a rich agricultural region, Albany controls large commercial interests, especially in cotton, cotton seed oil, melons, peaches, pecans, fertilizers and lumber. The town was founded in 1836 by Nelson Tift, Esq., of Mystic, Conn., who built the first house in the future metropolis. (See county of Tift.) Most of the early settlers of Albany came from Palmyra, a town long since obliterated from the map but once the most populous community in this part of the State. It was located some five miles north of the present city of Albany, in what is now the county of Lee. White, in speaking of the early days of Albany, says: * "The place where it now stands was in 1836 an unbroken pine forest, without an inhabitant. The removal of the Creek Indians from the south-western part of the State promoted the settlement of this fertile territory by the whites. In 1841 the Legislature granted a charter for the city of Albany." For many years the growth of the town was only nominal. The water was not the best and the climate was thought with good reason to be unwholesome. But with the introduction of artesian wells, there dawned a new

* Historical Collections, Baker County, Savannah, 1856.

day for this region of Georgia. Conditions were revolutionized. Today the city of Albany is one of Georgia's best regulated and most progressive municipalities. The government, under a charter of 1899, is administered by a mayor elected every two years and by a city council whose consent is required for all appointments of administrative officials made by the mayor. Up-to-date electric light and water plants are owned and operated by the local authorities. Wide streets, substantial office-buildings, and beautiful private homes are the chief physical characteristics of the town. Albany boasts five banks, a splendid public school system, in addition to a normal school for the negro race; numerous churches, including a handsome Jewish synagogue; several busy manufacturing plants, and scores of solid mercantile establishments. One of the most cultured communities in the State. Albany was one of the first of Georgia cities to organize an annual chautauqua and here on the issue of free silver Speaker Crisp, of the National House of Representatives met Hon. Hoke Smith, former Secretary of Interior, in a famous joint debate.

“Thronateeska” was the name originally given to the Flint River by the Creek Indians. The local chapter of the D. A. R. bears this beautiful Indian name; and, besides possessing a most enthusiastic and loyal membership, it probably boasts a larger number of genuine Revolutionary relics than any chapter in the State, not even excepting those of Savannah and Augusta.

Original Settlers. See Baker from which county Dougherty was formed.

To the pioneer list belong the names of the following early residents of Albany: Nelson Tift, who founded the town in 1836; Judge Lott Warren, one of the first lawyers to locate here, a Congressman and a jurist, who came from Palmyra; Judge Richard H. Clark, a former resident of Savannah, afterwards a noted occupant of the Bench; Rev. Jonathan Davis, who founded the First Baptist Church, of Albany, a former resident of Palmyra; Dr. Jeremiah Hilsman and Dr. John B. Gilbert, two pioneer physicians, who came from Palmyra; Capt. Wm. E. Smith, a gallant Confederate soldier, afterwards a member of Congress; Judge David A. Vason, a distinguished lawyer and jurist; Capt. Y. C. Rust, commander of the famous Albany Guards; Jeremiah Walters, N. J. Cruger, John Temple Hester, Henry A. Karver, Samuel B. Wright, C. E. Mallory, Rev. J. H. B. Shackelford, Dr. W. L. Davis, Capt. John A. Davis, Capt. Richard Hobbs, George W. Collier, Davis Pace, Judge L. D. D. Warren, Dr. P. L. Hilsman, Colonel J. L. Boyt, the Coleys, the Godwins, and other pioneer families. Mrs. Adelaide E. Jackson, who came to Albany a bride, on November 5, 1842, still lives here in the enjoyment of a green and beautiful old age. She is the oldest resident of Albany and is universally beloved.*

Dougherty's Noted Residents.

Nelson Tift, the founder of Albany, was for more than fifty years a resident of the town which he gave to the map of Georgia. For two consecutive terms prior to the Civil War, he ably represented the State in Congress. He afterwards served the Confederacy by constructing boats for the government and by furnishing supplies to the troops. Mr. Tift was one of the great industrial pioneers of Georgia. To the vigorous initia-

* Authority: Mrs. S. J. Jones, of Albany.

tive of this one man is due in large measure the development of the entire south-western area of the State.

Albany was the home of Captain Wm. E. Smith. Losing a limb on the battle-field, he returned home to represent Georgia in the Confederate Congress. It was this gallant soldier who in after years rescued the second district from the carpet-bag regime and made it a Democratic stronghold. He was the only representative from Georgia who raised his voice against the high-handed fraud which seated Rutherford B. Hayes in the White House at the expense of Samuel J. Tilden. In commenting upon his courageous course, Gen. Toombs paid him this high tribute. Said he: "The people of Georgia should build Tete Smith a monument, whose summit should tower among the clouds, as a lasting memorial to the man whose wisdom, foresight, patriotism, and grand sense of duty caused him to brand the electoral humbug with infamy in its conception and to vote against its passage by the Congress of the nation."

Judge Lott Warren, a noted jurist of the ante-bellum period, who served in Congress from 1839 to 1843, spent the last years of his life in Albany, where he died at the beginning of the war. Here also lived Judge L. D. D. Warren, a leading lawyer of this section, who wore the ermine for a short while. Judge David A. Vason, long a trustee of the University of Georgia; Capt. Richard Hobbs, Capt. John A. Davis, and Dr. P. L. Hilsman, were also prominent citizens of Albany and men of wide reputation.

Judge Samuel Hall, in the opinion of many, one of the ablest occupants of the Supreme Bench of Georgia since the war, was a resident of Albany for years. Judge Richard H. Clark began the practice of law in Albany, to which place he rode on horseback from Savannah. With Thomas R. R. Cobb and David Irwin he was one of the

original codifiers of the laws of Georgia. With C. E. Mallory he represented Dougherty in the secession convention.

Brigadier-General Gilbert J. Wright was long a resident of this town. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and a judge of the Albany circuit from 1875 to 1880.

Judge C. B. Wootten, one of the leaders of the Georgia bar, lived here. His son, William E. Wootten, the late Solicitor-General of the Albany circuit, was one of the most brilliant lawyers of the State.

Henry M. McIntosh one of the best known editors in Georgia, a man of affairs and a leader in politics, has been for years a resident of Albany. He recently declined a nomination to Congress, on the ground that he could best serve his people at home.

Robert N. Ely, who held the office of Attorney-General under Alfred H. Colquitt and who collected a quarter of a million dollars in back taxes from the railroads, lived here. When a member of the State Legislature, in 1860. Colonel Ely reported to the House the famous Dougherty County resolutions, urging conservatism in the matter of secession and suggesting the wisdom of co-operation among the Southern States. In his old age, Colonel Ely suffered financial reverses.

DOUGLAS

Created by Legislative Act, October 17, 1870, chiefly from Carroll County. Named for Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, a distinguished antebellum Democrat and a candidate for President of the United States, in 1861. Douglasville, the county-seat, also named for Senator Douglas.

Skin Chestnut. Dr. R. J. Massey, a former resident of Douglas, contributes the following bit of local history. Says he: "The original site of Douglasville was known for almost one hundred years as "Skin

Chestnut." At this point, the landscape rises to an elevation some two hundred feet higher than the city of Atlanta, and on the summit of this ridge there once stood a large chestnut, which for years before the white man occupied the country was used by the Indians as a landmark. Afterwards, in order to make the tree still more conspicuous, the Indians skinned it from top to bottom. Here, in the course of time, the roads began to converge; and as a place from which it was convenient to measure distances, the settlers called it by the name of Skin Chestnut. When the county was organized, the seat of government was located at this point, and quite naturally a more euphonious label was needed for the new town site, to harmonize with the honor which was thus bestowed. Hence the name of Douglasville, so called for Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, candidate of the national democracy for President, in 1861, after whom the county was also named. The stump of the old tree continued to be an object of much interest for years after the settlement of the town. The extensive wholesale warehouse of Duncan Brothers now covers the ground on which the tree formerly stood, and in the rear of this establishment can still be seen the old stump which tells where the Indian trails once centered and which marks the birth-place of the modern town of Douglasville."

Original Settlers. According to Dr. Massey, the original settlers of this county included: Dr. E. W. Maxwell, F. N. Mitchell, Richard Abercrombie, William Hunter, Henry Morris, Dr. W. H. Poole, F. M. James, John Ergle, and Captain Fountain. Moreover, the following families were established in the county at the time of organization; the Baggetts, the Arnolds, the Bullards, the Gormans, the Fergusons, the Summerlins, the Whites, the McLaughlys, the Wynns, the Watsons, the Bobos, the Carvers, the Bowens, the Lipscombs, the

Stones, the Selmans, the Dorsetts, the Prays the McGuirks, and the Holders. Colonel Joseph S. James, U. S. District Attorney for the Northern District of Georgia, under President Cleveland, has long been a resident of Douglasville, and here lived for many years Hon. Joseph G. Y. Camp, a distinguished legislator, afterwards one of the foremost figures on the American lecture platform.

EARLY

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Creeks. Named for Hon. Peter Early, a noted chief-executive of Georgia, who served the State in Congress and on the Bench. Blakely, the county-seat, named for Captain Johnston Blakely, a gallant naval officer of the War of 1812. He commanded a famous sloop called the Wasp; and besides capturing a number of prizes he defeated two well-equipped vessels, the Avon and the Atalanta. In the fall of 1814, the Wasp started on a cruise, but failed to return to port; and the brave sloop was presumably wrecked. Captain Blakely was a native of Ireland and a graduate of the University of North Carolina. He entered the United States navy soon after receiving his college diploma; and at the time when his vessel mysteriously disappeared at sea, was in his thirty-fourth year. When organized in 1818 Early included Baker, Calhoun, Decatur, Dougherty, Grady, Miller, Mitchell and a part of Thomas.

Peter Early was Georgia's twenty-third Governor under the Constitution. He was also for six years a member of Congress, serving from 1801 to 1807, and his speech in the famous impeachment trial of Judge Samuel Chase is said to have been the ablest argument made by the prosecution. Afterwards for four years he became Judge of the Ocmulgee Circuit and in 1813, at the age of thirty-eight, he was elected Chief-Magistrate of Georgia. It was during the period of the second war with England that he was called to the helm of affairs in Georgia and the policy of his administration was resolute and vigorous. He made himself unpopular by vetoing a measure which meant the practical repudiation of righteous contracts, costing him the support of his party in the State, though it was passed over his protest. At the close of his term, he retired from office never expecting to re-enter

politics. But the people of Greene, in compliment to his Roman integrity of character, immediately elected him to the State Senate, and while serving in this body he died, August 15, 1817, at the age of forty-four. He was buried at Scull Shoals, on the east bank of the Oconee River, near his summer residence, where his grave is marked by an unpretentious monument. Judge Early was born in Madison County, Va., June 20, 1773 but came to Georgia at an early age with his parents.

Recollections of
Peter Early.

Volume II.

Memorials of an
Ancient Civilization.

Says White: "Six miles north of Blakely, on little Colomokee Creek, at the plantation of Judge Mercier, is a mound 52 feet high, with an embankment surrounding it and a ditch leading to the creek. Upon the summit are large trees. This mound has recently been penetrated for a distance of 50 feet by parties who expected to find buried treasure, but nothing has been unearthed except bones. There are other mounds on Dry Creek and Chattahoochee River."* Investigations made by scientists confirm the belief that these tumuli were built by the Mound-Builders, an unknown race of people, who preceded the Indians. In general characteristics, these tumuli are not unlike the famous mounds of the Etowah.

In Pickett's History of Alabama and Georgia, published in 1851, the author states that trees were then growing on the top of the large mound from 400 to 500 years old. He says that a shaft was sunk in the center of this mound to the depth of sixty feet and that a bed of

* Historical Collections of Georgia, Early County, Savannah, 1854.

human bones five feet in thickness was found at the bottom. He estimates the height of the large mound at 70 feet and the circumference at 600 feet. It is supposed to have been used for sacrificial rites.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Early were: Isham Sheffield, Arthur Sheffield, James Bush, John Hays, Joseph Grimsley, Richard Grimsley, Richard Spann, Frederick Porter, Joseph Boles, John Ree, Abner Jones, Nathaniel Weaver, James Jones, Solomon V. Wilson, John Dill, Alexander Watson, James Carr, John Tilley, William Hendrick, John Floyd, D. Roberts, Andrew Burch, B. Collier, J. Fowler, Martin Wood, George Mercier, William Dickson, A. Hayes, E. Hays, West Sheffield, and James Brantley. Some of these resided in the neighborhood of Fort Gaines a part of the county which is now embraced within the limits of Clay. See also Baker and Decatur Counties

Jesse Brown, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Early where he resided until the time of his death.

James Bush, a soldier in the Seminole wars, was an early settler. He was thrice married and reared a family of twenty children. His father came from North Carolina with General Blackshear and settled in Laurens.

James Buchanan, a lieutenant in the patriot army, was granted a pension while a resident of Early in 1847.

Major Joel Crawford, a member of Congress and a candidate at one time for Governor, died on his plantation in Early County, at the age of 75. He was also a soldier in the Indian wars and one of the commissioners to survey the boundary line between Alabama and Georgia.

ECHOLS

Created by Legislative Act, December 13, 1858, from Appling and Irwin Counties. Named for Gen. R. M. Echols, a gallant officer of Georgia, who fell in the Mexican War. Statenville, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated.

Brigadier-General Robert M. Echols was a soldier of high rank who, at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, went to the front as Colonel of the 13th U. S. Regiment. He made a record for gallantry during the struggle and was breveted a Brigadier-General; but, while on dress parade, at the National Bridge, in Mexico, he was thrown from his horse, sustaining injuries from which he died on September 3, 1847. He was a native of Wilkes County, where he was born four miles from the town of Washington; but the family soon after removed to Walton County, settling on a plantation some five miles to the west of Monroe, at a place called Arrow Head. Before going to Mexico he achieved some distinction in public life, having served in both branches of the Legislature, where he was three times elected president of the Senate. General Echols was buried in Mexico, but several years later an appropriation was made by the General Assembly for the removal of his remains to Georgia and he was re-interred in the soil of his native State, near his old home in Walton County, the leading officials of Georgia participating in the impressive ceremonies. The immediate family of General Echols has become extinct.

Original Settlers. See Clinch and Lowndes, from which counties Echols was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: Harris Tomlinson and J. B. Prescott, who represented Echols in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, in 1861.

EFFINGHAM

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from two of the old Colonial Parishes, St. Matthew and St. Philip. Named for Lord Effingham, a friend of the English Colonies in America. This distinguished peer of the realm held a Colonel's commission in the British army, but he relinquished it when his regiment was ordered to New York, to aid in subjugating English subjects who were fighting to maintain English principles. Said he: "A resignation appeared to me the only method of avoiding the guilt of enslaving my country and enbruing my hands in the blood of her sons." Springfield, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated. But the town was not the first county-seat of Effingham. It belongs to a later period, and may have been named for the plantation of General David Blackshear, in Laurens County, on the Ocmulgee. Effingham originally included a part of Screven.

Ebenezer: The
Story of the
Salzburgers.

Volume II.

Fort Ebenezer. In 1757, William DeBrahm, his Majesty's Surveyor General for the Southern District of North America, erected a fort at Ebenezer. It was intended primarily to protect the settlement from Indian attacks. During the Revolution the town was still further fortified, first by the Americans and then by the British. It was in the possession of the latter almost uninterruptedly for five years; and during this time it became a famous rendezvous for prisoners. The church building served alternately as a hospital for the sick and wounded and as a stable in which the horses of the officers were stalled.

Original Settlers. Quite a list of the early pioneer settlers of Effingham is given by Mr. Strobel in his excellent work on the Salzburgers. According to White, the leading members of the German community at Ebenezer, were:

Rev. John Martin Bolzins,
Rev. Israel Christian Gronan,
Thomas Gschwendel,

Rupretch Zimmerman,
Simon Steiner,
George Swaiger,

Gabriel Maurer,
John Maurer,
George Kogler,
Paulus Zittrauer,
Peter Renter,
Simon Reiter,
Matthias Brandner,
Christian Leimberger,
Martin Lackner,
Luprecht Steiner,
Veit Lemmenhoffer,
John Floerl,
Carl Floerl,

John Schmidt,
Leonhard Crause,
Peter Gruber,
Jacob Schartner,
Joseph Leitner,
John Cornberger,
Andreas Grimmiger,
Matthias Bergsteiner,
Veit Landselder,
Joseph Ernst,
John Michel Rieser,
Thomas Pichler,
John Spiel Biegler.

To the foregoing list should be added Jacob Casper Waldhauer, a member of the Provincial Congress of 1775 and a devoted patriot. He emigrated to America in 1725 on board the "Symond" and was for years an elder in the Jerusalem Church.

Bethany. Five miles northwest of Ebenezer a settlement was planted by William DeBrahm, in 1751. He established here one hundred and sixty Germans. Most of the new comers were either friends or relatives of the settlers at Ebenezer; and between the towns a road was opened across Ebenezer Creek. The settlers probably supplied the filatures at Ebenezer with cocoons. There is no evidence that they were themselves engaged in the manufacture of silk. The town was little more than an agricultural community and was fated to perish amid the clash of hostilities with England.

Goshen. Goshen was located about ten miles below Ebenezer, near the road leading to Savannah. It was another rural town of the pious Germans destined to become extinct soon after the Revolution. According to

DeBrahm, there were fifteen hundred Salzburgers in Georgia, when the wave of emigration from Germany reached flood-tide.

Abercorn. Abercorn was located in the extreme southern part of this county, on a tributary stream or creek of the Savannah River. The site of the old town was some fifteen miles north of the city of Savannah and four miles inland. It was settled in 1733 by a colony of ten families detached from the main body of settlers at Savannah and was named in honor of the Duke of Abercorn, an English nobleman who encouraged the philanthropies of Oglethorpe. The original plan of the town embraced twelve lots, besides two for the Trustees, located at the opposite extremes. The location seemed at the time to have been wisely made. It was not only within easy access of Savannah but convenient also to South Carolina. But there was not one of the pioneer families to be found at Abercorn in 1737, when John Brodie, with twelve servants, moved into the settlement, and he in turn abandoned the place three years later. William Stephens visited the town in 1739, in company with Noble Jones, to inspect a ferry-boat built here by a resident of the town named Bunyon. He pronounced the locality an ideal one, surpassed by no settlement of equal area in the Province but nevertheless it continued to languish. Eventually the town passed into the hands of two Englishmen who converted it into an extensive plantation. In December, 1778, Colonel Campbell selected this immediate neighborhood as a convenient base for operations against the interior of the State. But the place was only a memory when White wrote his Statistics in 1849, with nothing to mark where it stood. Though one of the earliest of the settlements of Georgia, it was also one of the very first to suffer complete extinction.

Georgia's First
Governor: His
Mysterious Death.

Volume II.

Effingham's Brigadier-General Claudius C. Wilson, Noted Residents. a gallant Confederate officer, was a native of Effingham.

Judge Richard H. Clark, a noted jurist and one of the original codifiers of the laws of Georgia, was born at Springfield.

Hon. Morgan Rawls, a former member of Congress, lived at Guyton; and Hon. Angus N. Grovenstein, a State Senator and a descendant of the original Salzburgers, resides here.

Benjamin Blitch, Jr., a native of Effingham, was a noted patriarch in this section of Georgia. From the loins of this pioneer minister of the gospel has come an army of descendants, not a few of whom have risen to high distinction. He married Harriet Wilson, granddaughter of James Wilson, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence from Pennsylvania; and when a young man he was known to walk eleven miles in the dead of winter and to wade streams of water in which the ice was floating, to superintend a Sunday school. He was afterwards ordained to the field work of the gospel ministry, and for a period of forty-one years, with scarcely the loss of a day, he labored in obscure parts of the Master's vineyard. But he reaped his reward. There were born to him fourteen children, five of whom became Baptist ministers of note; and between them. they preached in nearly every State in the Union. Without an exception, they were men of talent. James E. Blitch, the eldest son, was a minister, a Confederate soldier, and a historian; Daniel I. Blitch, a minister, a Confederate soldier, an artist, a theologian, and a machinist; Joseph L. Blitch, a minister and a theologian; S. E. Blitch a minister, a Con-

federate soldier, a theologian, and a poet; and William W. Blich, a minister, a theologian, and a historian. Besides these a grandson, Benjamin R. Blich, became an ordained minister. The descendants of the old patriarch today number more than four hundred. They are scattered throughout the South, there is not a black sheep among them, nor an infidel, and they are faithful and devout witnesses to the same gospel which he preached.

ELBERT

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1790, from Wilkes County. Named for General Elbert, a distinguished officer of the Revolution and one of the earliest of Georgia's chief-executives. Elberton, the county-seat, also named for Gen. Elbert. When organized in 1790, this county included parts of two others, Hart and Madison.

Major-General Samuel Elbert was a distinguished officer of the Revolution and Governor of Georgia at the close of hostilities. He was born of English parents in the State of South Carolina, in 1740, but engaged in mercantile pursuits in Savannah. Partial to military life, he became one of the King's soldiers. But he resented the oppressive measures of the British Parliament and identified himself with the Colonial patriots. He was a member of Georgia's first Council of Safety, a delegate to the Provincial Congress, on July 4, 1775, and, when the Georgia Battalion of Continental troops was organized he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. On the departure of General McIntosh from Georgia, subsequent to an unfortunate duel with Button Gwinnett, the supreme command of the Continental forces in Georgia devolved upon Colonel Elbert.

Saved by the
Masonic Sign.

When Savannah fell into the hands of the British, in 1778, after a gallant but unsuccessful resistance, Colonel Elbert retreated up the Savannah River; and, some time later,

